

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + Refrain from automated querying Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/

THE

MILINDAPAÑHO:

BEING

DIALOGUES BETWEEN KING MILINDA AND THE BUDDHIST SAGE NĀGASENA.

THE PALI TEXT EDITED

BY

V. TRENCKNER.



WILLIAMS AND NORGATE,

14, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON;

AND 20, SOUTH FREDERICK STREET, EDINBURGH.

1880.

CORRECTIONS.

Page 1 18 read daļha-m-attāla-. — 2 19 pañhan $^{-}$ ti. — 6 27 devānam $^{-}$ indam. — 36 3 ubhatokūlāni. — 38 16 khvāham. — 76 27 evarūpam. — 81 24 -gatānam. — 108 16 Nāgasena. — 122 n. 6 galagalanti. — 124 n. 24 . . āha AB (in the first place). — 142 17 Ānanda. — 144 15 -karaṇena. — 177 2 -sataram. Sādhu . . .; add n. 2 -sataram ca M. — 204 26 sattakāya-. — 204 n. 25 asucisuci- B. — 211 4 Catuttho vaggo. — 226 n. 27 anūnasata om. M. — 232 n. 8 ca om. ABM (in the first place). — 238 15 sakaṭam. — 254 n. 1 rasati (for tasati) AaB, sarati M. — 279 15 satam. — 285 24 ukkanṭhito. — 295 7 (This ought to have been marked as a new paragraph.) — 316 n. 5 etamaham. — 339 17 sattiyā. — 358 27 pañc' indr. — 405 7 Nātīhi.

PREFACE.

THE resources at my disposition in preparing this edition were, in the first instance, the two Copenhagen MSS., nos. XXXIII and XXXIV, marked in my notes A and B. For a most valuable addition to these aids I am indebted to the never failing liberality of Dr. R. Rost, to whom in consequence is essentially due whatever merit my edition may possess. From his own rich library he sent me the two MSS. marked C and M.

B is by far the oldest MS. of the Copenhagen collection, and in fact very ancient. Though little experienced in judging of very old Singhalese MSS., if I may venture a guess as to its age I should say that it is at least 400 years old; the Copenhagen SN., the oldest of our dated MSS., from the beginning of the 18th century, in comparison with it looking quite modern. The character, which is large and bold but rather negligently written, differs not Some idea may be a little from that commonly used. formed of it, when I say that at first I read ya for dha, vā for pā, etc. A final ya is often followed by a stroke resembling the Singh. vowel æ, a peculiarity I have not met with anywhere else. The letter n frequently takes a cursive form, which by precluding the possibility of a confusion with t was of service in a few cases, especially in pakkhanna, which the Singhalese usually write pakkhanta

or confound with pakkanta. But in spite of its age B is far from presenting throughout a good text; its principal fault is the occasional omission of parallel clauses, and it not unfrequently gives absurd readings. On the other hand it often preserves the correct reading corrupted in A and C, which I presume may be considered pretty fair specimens of the common run of Singhalese copies. A and B abound in corrections, which I have noted Ab, etc.; in C and M, being modern copies not much read by native scholars, they are unfrequent.

The various readings of a fourth Singh. MS. (D) were communicated to me by the late R. C. Childers, but no farther than the end of the Bāhirakathā (p. 24).

M is a Burmese MS, and partakes of the peculiarities of its compeers. In the first place, its spelling is of course The orthography used in Birmah - I am too little acquainted with Siamese MSS. to be sure whether the remark is applicable to these likewise, but I am disposed to think so, generally speaking - is not much to the taste of European Pali scholars, for it abounds in gross blunders most puzzling to those familiar with the comparative correctness of the better sort of Singh. MSS. It is, however, but fair to add that on closer acquaintance certain spellings are met with which strike our attention by agreeing closer with Sanskrit or etymology than the corresponding Singhalese forms. Now the Burmese can scarcely be suspected of introducing Sanskritisms, and it is rather to be presumed that in such cases they have been the sole preservers of the true and original Pali form. Thus they write bhingara, patikacc' eva, pidhīyati, saminjo, etc., for Singh. bhinkāra, patigacc'eva, pithīyati, samminjo, etc. I suppose that

¹ Towards the end there is a larger lacuna extending from itarītarena p. 401 ¹⁰ to tāya ca p. 416 ¹⁷. A more recent hand, beginning at parikitt. p. 401 ⁹ and marked B' in the various readings, supplies the rest of the text.

we shall have to adopt such Burmese readings in editing old texts, and I mean to do so in my forthcoming edition of the Majjhimanikāyo. But in the case of a text composed in Ceylon, it is doubtful whether we are justified in doing as much, as we are ignorant of the exact age of those Singhalese readings. For which reason I have in this text throughout retained the latter.

Secondly, M presents, not the traditional text of the Singh. MSS., but a revised one, like many other Burmese copies especially of uncanonical writings. The plan was to render the text more easily intelligible to readers not very familiar with Pali. Hence, if the construction is slightly intricate, the words are transposed, what should be understood is supplied, for a less familiar word one better known is substituted, etc. In some cases the corrector has done good service by amending errors in the text handed down. For I have not noticed a single case of any note where there is good reason for supposing that the original text handled by the corrector differed from that of our Singh. MSS., especially that of B, where it disagrees with AC. Some of these amendments are very good, and I have adopted them in my text. A considerably larger number of errors were left untouched, and a few of them I have tried to do away with on my own account.

But it cannot be expected that I should have been able to make everything smooth; not a few errors I have been obliged to leave as they are. The text has not reached our day without suffering from the ravages of time. The table of contents given at p. 2 does not agree very well with the present state of the text. There are, besides minor corruptions, several lacunas here and there; interpolations and perhaps transpositions have been introduced, and the close of the work has been long since lost. A spurious supplement, or rather two, were added, perhaps in Siam; at least the Singh. MSS. end with the

notice, "Siyamdesato (Sāmindadesato Ab) ānītapotthakato issatthassa pañhato paṭṭhāya pariyosānavacanāni gahetvā likhitan ti jānitabbam." M in this place has independent and partly better readings, manifestly derived from a MS. different from the Siamese one in question. B is the only one of my MSS. which marks precisely where the lacuna begins, for it ends there with the title "Milindapañham." I might have chosen that form of the name for the title of the book, but I preferred "Milindapañho," because, as we learn from Rask, Turnour, and others, such is its usual name in Ceylon. The supplement has "Milindapañhā," which, as titles of books are generally collective singulars, and as the Burmese and probably also the Siamese prefer pañhā to pañho or pañham, is rather a feminine than a plural.

In point of spelling I have scarcely at all deviated from my predecessors. For want of type the guttural nasal remained unmarked, but I employ it wherever it is due, even if the Singhalese, and often also the Burmese, substitute an anusvāra. For vy I have written by throughout, like M. Senart; the Burmese have it so universally, and my oldest Singh. MS. mostly. To mark sandhi I have allowed myself the innovation of a "Makkeph," as it is called in Hebrew grammar. To my mind it is not quite correct to make Pali words end in m, \(\tilde{n}\), \(\text{d}\), etc., without a hint of the reason, or to write e. g. ta\(\tilde{n}\) fieva were an independent form of yeva. But I am far from laying any stress on the matter.

As regards the question of the date at which the Milindapanho was either originally composed or converted into its present shape, I regret my inability to be as precise as desirable. After the identity of Milinda with the Bactrian king Menander has been placed beyond doubt, it is evident that the original work cannot be older than the middle of the second century B. C., and from its utter want of historical actuality it must be not a little younger,

at least a hundred years or two. But it is next to impossible to conceive that any tradition about Milinda should have reached Ceylon and that the work should have been composed there. It must have been imported from northern India, where alone the name of the conqueror can have been preserved. In all probability the original was in Sanskrit, and our text is a translation. There are, I think, a few vestiges from which to infer that such is the case. The opening phrase "tamyatha 'nusuyate" is not found in any other Pali writing, and it is only in Milindapanho that quotations, real or pretended, are introduced by "bha-Here a new problem is laid before us, viz., at what time the Pali version was written, and there is the same difficulty about an exact solution. Our text can scarcely be older than the first century A.D., but it may be younger. There is however a limit which cannot be passed. It is older than the beginning of the fifth century, for it is quoted by Buddhaghosa, who besides it mentions no writings but those of commentators, and to have acquired sufficient authority it cannot then have been of recent Perhaps we shall not err greatly by fixing its date at between 100 and 200 of our era. Milindapañho itself no help is to be obtained, for, as it has been pointed out long ago, its chronology is utterly worthless.

The Burmese MS. adds a title to each question, e.g. (p. 73), "Rājā Buddhanidassanapañham pucchanto āha: Bhante N.... Buddhanidassanapañhā dasamī." I wished to have given these titles in an appendix, as they might serve for an index; but time pressed, and I was obliged to omit them. They may one day appear in a supplement, accompanied among other matter by such illustrations as may be extracted from the Singhalese translation, printed in Ceylon in 1878, which I regret to say has not yet come into my hands.

Copenhagen, June, 1880.

V. TRENCKNER.

ABBREVIATIONS.

AN.	_	Anguttaranikāyo.	Pd.	-	Paramatthadīpanī.
As.	_	Atthasālinī.	Pj.	_	Paramatthajotikā.
Bv.		Buddhavamso.	Ps.	-	Papañcasūdanī.
Cp.	-	Cariyāpiṭakam.	SN.		Samyuttanikāyo.
Dh.	-	Dhammapadam.	Sn.	==	Suttanipāto.
DN.	-	Dīghanikāyo.	Ss.	-	Sārasangaho.
It.	=	Itivuttakam.	Th.	_	Theragāthā.
Jāt.	-	Jātakam.	Therig.	_	Therīgāthā.
MN.	-	Majjhimanikāyo.	Ud.	-	Udānam.
Mp.		Manorathapūraņī.	Vin.	<u> </u>	Vinayapitakam.

NAMO

TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

Milindo nāma so rājā Sāgalāyam puruttame upaganchi Nāgasenam, Gangā va yatha sāgaram.

Asajja rājā citrakathini ukkādhāram tamonudam apucchi nipuņe panhe thānāthānagate puthū.

Pucchāvissajjanā c' eva gambhīratthūpanissitā hadayangamā kaṇṇasukhā abbhutā lomahamsanā.

Abhidhammavinayogālhā suttajālasamatthitā Nāgasenakathā citrā opammehi nayehi ca.

Tattha ñāṇam paṇidhāya hāsayitvāna mānasam suṇotha nipuṇe pañhe kankhāṭhānavidālane ti.

Tamyathā 'nusūyate. — Atthi Yopakānam nānāpuṭabhedanam Sāgalan nāma nagaram nadī-pabbata-sobhitam ramanīya-bhūmippadesabhāgam ārām-uyyānôpavana-ta-lāka-pokkharanī-sampannam nadī-pabbata-vana-rāma-neyyakam sutavantanimmitam nihata-paccatthika-paccāmittam anupapīlitam vividha-vicitra-dalha-m-aṭṭāla-koṭṭa-kam varapavara-gopuratoraṇam gambhīraparikhā-paṇḍara-pākāra-parikkhittantepuram suvibhatta-vīthi-caccara-catukka-singhāṭakam suppasāritânekavidha-varabhaṇḍa-

¹⁸ anuppīļitam B. 19 -kotthakam ACM.

paripūritantarāpanam vividha-dānagga-sata-samupasobhitam Himagirisikharasankasa-varabhavanasatasahassa-patigaja-haya-ratha-patti-samākulam naranāri-gananucaritam ākinna-janamanussam puthu-khatvividha-samanabrāhmanatiya-brāhmana-vessa-suddam sabhājana-sanghatitam bahuvidhavijjāvanta-naravīra-nisevitam Kāsika-Kotumbarakādi-nānāvidha-vatthâpana-sampannam suppasārita-rucira-bahuvidha-pupphagandhāpanagandhagandhitam āsimsaniya-bahuratana-paripūritam disāmukha-suppasāritāpaņa-singāravāņijaganānucaritam kahāpaņa-rajata-suvanņa-kamsa-patthara-paripūram jotamāna-nidhi-niketam pahūta-dhanadhañña-vittūpakaraņam paripunna-kosakotthāgāram bahv-annapānam bahuvidha-khajja-bhojja-leyya-peyya-sāyaniyam sankāsam sampannasassam Alakamandā viya devapuram.

Ettha thatvā tesam pubbakammam kathetabbam, kathentena ca chaddhā vibhajitvā kathetabbam, seyyathîdam: Pubbayogo, Milindapañham, Lakkhanapañham, Meṇḍakapañham, Anumānapañham, Opammakathāpañhan ti. Tattha Milindapañho: Lakkhaṇapañho Vimaticchedanapañho ti duvidho; Meṇḍakapañho pi: Mahāvaggo Yogikathāpañho ti duvidho.

Pubbayogo ti tesam pubbakammam. Atīte kira Kassapassa bhagavato sāsane vattamāne Gangāya samīpe ekasmim āvāse mahābhikkhusangho pativasati. Tattha vattasīlasampannā bhikkhū pāto va utthāya yatthisammunijaniyo ādāya buddhagune āvajjentā anganam sammajjitvā kacavaram byūham karonti. Ath'eko bhikkhu ekam sāmaneram: ehi sāmanera, imam kacavaram chaddehîti āha; so asunanto viya gacchati. So dutiyam pi tatiyam pi āmantiyamāno asunanto viya gacchat' eva. Tato so bhikkhu: dubbaco ayam sāmanero ti kuddho sammun-

⁶ sanghāṭitam AaC. ⁷ Kodu- M. ¹⁰ -singāri- BC. ¹⁸ bavha- D; bahunna- M. ¹⁷ chadhā AM. ²⁹ chaddh- A throughout.

Tato so rodanto bhayena janidandena pahāram adāsi. kacavaram chaddento: Iminā 'ham kacavarachaddanapuññakammena yāvâham nibbānam pāpuņāmi etth' antare nibbattanibbattatthane majjhantikasuriyo viya mahesakkho mahātejo bhaveyyan ti pathamapatthanam patthapesi. Kacavaram chaddetvā nahānatthāya Gangātittham gato Gangāya ūmivegam gaggarāyamānam disvā: Yāvâham nibbānam pāpunāmi etth' antare nibbattanibbattatthāne ayam ūmivego viya thānuppattikapatibhāno bhaveyyam akkhayapatibhano ti dutiyam pi patthanam patthapesi. So pi bhikkhu sammunjanisalaya sammunjanim thapetva nahānatthāya Gangātittham gacchanto sāmanerassa patthanam sutvā: esa mayā payojito pi tāva evam pattheti, mayham kim na samijjhissatîti cintetvā: Yāvâham nibbānam pāpunāmi etth' antare nibbattanibbattatthāne ayam Gangāūmivego viya akkhayapatibhāno bhaveyyam, iminā pucchitapucchitam sabbam panhapatibhanam vijatetum nibbethetum samattho bhaveyyan-ti patthanam patthapesi. Te ubho pi devesu ca manussesu ca samsarantā ekam buddhantaram khepesum. Atha amhākam Bhagavatā pi yathā Moggaliputta-Tissatthero dissati evam ete 'pi dissanti: Mama parinibbānato pañcavassasate atikkante ete uppajjissanti, yam mayā sukhumam katvā desitam dhammavinayam tam ete panhapucchana-opammayutti-vasena nijjatam niggumbam katvā vibhajissantīti nidditthā.

Tesu sāmaņero Jambudīpe Sāgalanagare Milindo nāma rājā ahosi, paņdito byatto medhāvī patibalo, atītânāgata-paccuppannānam samantayogavidhānakiriyānam karaņakāle nisammakārī hoti; bahūni c'assa satthāni uggahitāni honti, seyyathîdam: suti sammuti sankhyā yogā nīti visesikā gaṇikā gandhabbā tikicchā cātubbedā purāṇā itihāsā jotisā māyā hetu mantaṇā yuddhā chandasā muddā,

1 by Google

bhaveyyam akkhayap. bhaveyyanti AC.
 sankhā A.
 jotiyā D, jotisana B, joti M.
 chandāsā AC, chandasa B.

vacanena ekūnavīsati; vādī durāsado duppasaho, puthutitthakarānam aggam akkhāyati; sakala-Jambudīpe Milindena raññā samo koci nâhosi, yad idam thāmena javena sūriyena paññāya, addho mahaddhano mahābhogo, anantabalavāhano.

Ath' ekadivasam Milindo rājā anantabalavāhanam caturanginim balaggasenābyūham dassanakamyatāya nagarā nikkhamitvā bahinagare senāgananam kāretvā so rājā bhassappavādako lokāyata-vitaņda-janasallāpa-ppavattakotūhalo suriyam oloketvā amacce āmantesi: Bahu tāva divasāvaseso, kim karissāma idān' eva nagaram pavisitvā; atthi koci pandito samaņo vā brāhmaņo vā sanghī ganī ganācariyo, api arahantam sammāsambuddham patijānamāno, yo mayā saddhim sallapitum sakkoti kan-Evam vutte pancasatā Yonakā kham pativinetun - ti. rājānam Milindam etad avocum: Atthi mahārāja cha sattharo: Pūrano Kassapo, Makkhali Gosalo, Nigantho Nātaputto, Sanjayo Belatthaputto, Ajito Kesakambalī, Pakudho Kaccāyano, te sanghino gaņino gaņācariyakā ñātā yasassino titthakarā, sādhusammatā bahujanassa, gaccha tvam mahārāja, te panham pucchassu kankham pativinavassûti.

Atha kho Milindo rājā pañcahi Yonakasatehi parivuto bhadravāhanam rathavaram āruyha yena Pūraņo Kassapo ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Pūraņena Kassapena saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Milindo rājā Pūraņam Kassapam etad avoca: Ko bhante Kassapa lokam pāletîti. — Paṭhavī mahārāja lokam pāletîti. — Yadi bhante Kassapa paṭhavī lokam pāleti atha kasmā Avīcinirayam gacchantā sattā paṭhavim

⁴ suriyena AaC, sūrena Ab, surena DM. ⁷ caturanginī B. ¹⁷ Purāņo all throughout. ¹⁸ Nātha- A, Nāṭa- M. ¹⁸ Belatthiputto ACD. ¹⁹ Ka-kudho BC.

atikkamitvā gacchantîti. — Evam vutte Pūrano Kassapo n'eva sakkhi ogilitum n'eva sakkhi uggilitum, pattak-khandho tunhībhūto pajjhāyanto nisīdi.

Atha kho Milindo rājā Makkhali-Gosālam etad-avoca: Atthi bhante Gosāla kusalākusalāni kammāni, atthi sukaţa-dukkaţānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti. - Natthi mahārāja kusalākusalāni kammāni, na tthi sukatadukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko, ye te mahārāja idhaloke khattiyā te paralokam gantvā pi puna khattiyā va bhavissanti, ye te brāhmanā vessā suddā candālā pukkusā te paralokam gantvā pi puna brāhmaņā vessā suddā caņdālā pukkusā va bhavissanti, kim kusalākusalehi kammehîti. — Yadi bhante Gosāla idhaloke khattiyā brāhmanā vessā suddā candālā pukkusā paralokam gantvā pi puna khattiyā brāhmanā vessā suddā pukkusā va bhavissanti, na tthi kusalākusalehi kammehi karanīyam; tena hi bhante Gosāla ye te idhaloke hatthacchinnā te paralokam gantvā pi puna hatthacchinnā va bhavissanti, ye pādacchinnā te pādacchinnā va bhavissanti, ye kannanāsacchinnā te kannanāsacchinnā va bhavissantîti. — Evam vutte Gosalo tunhī ahosi.

Atha kho Milindassa rañño etad-ahosi: Tuccho vata bho Jambudīpo, palāpo vata bho Jambudīpo, na-tthi koci samaņo vā brāhmaņo vā yo mayā saddhim sallapitum sakkoti kankham pativinetun-ti. Atha kho Milindo rājā amacce āmantesi: Ramaṇīyā vata bho dosinā ratti, kan-nu khv-ajja samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasankameyyāma pañham pucchitum, ko mayā saddhim sallapitum sakkoti kankham pativinetun-ti. Evam vutte amaccā tuṇhībhūtā rañño mukham olokayamānā aṭṭhamsu.

Tena kho pana samayena Sāgalanagaram dvādasa vassāni suñnam ahosi samaņa-brāhmaņa-gahapati-paņ-ditehi; yattha samaņa-brāhmaņa-gahapati-paņditā paṭi-vasantîti suņāti tattha gantvā rājā te pañham pucchati;

te sabbe pi pañhavissajjanena rājānam ārādhetum asakkontā yena vā tena vā pakkamanti, ye aññam disam na pakkamanti te sabbe tunhībhūta acchanti. Bhikkhū pana yebhuyyena Himavantam - eva gacchanti.

Tena kho pana samayena kotisatā arahanto Himavante pabbate Rakkhitatale pativasanti. Atha kho āyasmā Assagutto dibbāya sotadhātuyā Milindassa rañño vacanam sutvā Yugandharamatthake bhikkhusangham sannipātetvā bhikkhū pucchi: Atth' āvuso koci bhikkhu paţibalo Milindena raññā saddhim sallapitum kankham paţivinetun - ti. Evam vutte kotisatā arahanto tunhī ahesum. Dutiyam - pi kho tatiyam - pi kho putthā tunhī ahesum. Atha kho āyasmā Assagutto bhikkhusangham etad - avoca: āvuso Tāvatimsabhavane Vejayantassa Ketumatī nāma vimānam, tattha Mahāseno nāma devaputto pativasati, so patibalo tena Milindena rañña saddhim sallapitum kankham pativinetun ti. Atha kho kotisatā arahanto Yugandharapabbate antarahitā Tāvatimsabhavane pāturahesum.

Addasā kho Sakko devānam indo te bhikkhū dūrato va āgacchante, disvāna yen' āyasmā Assagutto ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Assaguttam abhiatthāsi. vādetvā ekamantam Ekamantam devānam - indo āyasmantam Assaguttam avoca: Mahā kho bhante bhikkhusangho anuppatto, aham sanghassa ārāmiko, ken' attho, kim mayā karanīyan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Assagutto Sakkam devānam indam etad - avoca: Ayam kho mahārāja Jambudīpe Sāgalanagare Milindo nāma rājā, vādī durāsado duppasaho, puthutitthakarānam aggam - akkhāyati, so bhikkhusangham upasankamitvā ditthivādena panham pucchitvā bhikkhu-Atha kho Sakko devānam-indo sangham vihethetîti. āvasmantam Assaguttam etad - avoca: Ayam kho bhante Milindo rājā ito cuto manussesu uppanno; eso kho bhante Ketumatīvimāne Mahāseno nāma devaputto pativasati, so

tena Milindena raññā saddhim patibalo sallapitum kankham pativinetum, tam devaputtam yācissāma manussalokūpapattiyā ti.

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo bhikkhusangham purakkhatvā Ketumatīvimānam pavisitvā Mahāsenam devaputtam ālingitvā etad avoca: Yācati tam mārisa bhikkhusangho manussalokūpapattiyā ti. — Na me bhante manussaloken' attho kammabahulena, tibbo manussaloko, idh' evâham bhante devaloke uparūparuppattiko hutvā Dutiyam pi kho tatiyam pi kho parinibbāyissāmîti. Sakke devānam - inde yācante Mahāseno devaputto evam āha: Na me bhante manussaloken' attho kammabahulena, tibbo manussaloko, idh' evâham bhante devaloke uparūparuppattiko hutvā parinibbāyissāmîti. Atha kho āyasmā Assagutto Mahāsenam devaputtam etad-avoca: Idha mayam mārisa sadevakam lokam anuvilokayamānā aññatra tayā Milindassa rañño vādam bhinditvā sāsanam paggahetum samattham aññam kañci na passāma, yācati tam mārisa bhikkhusangho: sādhu sappurisa, manussaloke pagganhitvā nibbattitvā Dasabalassa sāsanam Evam vutte Mahāseno devaputto: aham kira Milindassa rañño vādam bhinditvā sāsanam paggahetum samattho bhavissāmîti hatthatuttho udaggudaggo hutvā: Sādhu bhante, manussaloke uppajjissāmīti patinnam adāsi.

Atha kho te bhikkhū devaloke tam karanīyam tīretvā devesu Tāvatimsesu antarahitā Himavante pabbate Rakkhitatale pāturahesum. Atha kho āyasmā Assagutto bhikkhusangham etad avoca: Atth'āvuso imasmim bhikkhusanghe koci bhikkhu sannipātam anāgato ti. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu āyasmantam Assaguttam etadavoca: Atthi bhante, āyasmā Rohano ito sattame divase

⁹ uparüparüpapattiko D, uparüpariupappattiko M, either time. ¹¹ Sakko devänamindo all. ¹⁸ kiñoi all. ²⁰ pagganhähîti M.

Himavantam pabbatam pavisitvā nirodham samāpanno, tassa santike dütam pähethâti. Ā yasmā pi tam khanañ - ñeva nirodhā vuṭṭhāya: sangho mam patimānetîti Himavante pabbate antarahito Rakkhitatale kotisatānam arahantānam purato pāturahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Assagutto āyasmantam Rohanam etad-avoca: Kin - nu kho āvuso Rohana buddhasāsane palujjante na passasi sanghassa karanīyānîti. - Amanasikāro me bhante ahosîti. - Tena h' āvuso Rohana dandakammam karohîti. - Kim bhante karomîti. - Atth' āvuso Rohana Himavantapabbatapasse Kajangalan - nāma brāhmanagāmo, tattha Sonuttaro nāma brāhmaņo paţivasati, tassa putto uppajjissati Nāgaseno nāma dārako; tena hi tvam āvuso Rohana dasamāsādhikāni satta vassāni tam kulam pindāya pavisa, piņdāya pavisitvā Nāgasenam dārakam nīharitvā pabbājehi, pabbajite ca tasmim daņdakammato muccissasîti āha. Ayasmā pi kho Rohano: sādhûti sampaticchi.

Mahāseno pi kho devaputto devalokā cavitvā Soņuttarabrāhmaņassa bhariyāya kucchismim patisandhim aggahesi. Saha patisandhigahaņā tayo acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pāturahesum: āvudhabhaṇḍāni pajjalimsu, aggasassam abhinipphannam, mahāmegho abhippavassi. Āyasmā pi kho Rohaņo tassa patisandhigahaņato patṭhāya dasamāsādhikāni satta vassāni tam kulam piṇḍāya pavisanto ekadivasam pi katacchumattam bhattam vā uļunkamattam yāgum vā abhivādanam vā añjalikammam vā sāmīcikammam vā nâlattha, atha kho akkosan ñeva paribhāsan ñeva patilabhati, aticchatha bhante ti vacanamattam pi vattā nāma nâhosi. Dasamāsādhikānam pana sattannam vassānam accayena ekadivasam aticchatha bhante ti vacanamattam alattha. Tam divasam eva ca brāhmaņo pi

²⁸ akkosanceva paribhāsanceva B.

bahikammantā āgacchanto patipathe theram disvā: Kim bho pabbajita amhākam geham agamatthâti āha. — Ama brāhmaṇa, agamamhâti. — Api kiñci labhitthâti. — Āma brāhmaṇa, labhimhâti. So anattamano geham gantvā pucchi: Tassa pabbajitassa kiñci adatthâti. — Na kiñci adamhâti.

Brāhmano dutivadivase gharadvāre yeva nisīdi: ajja pabbajitam musāvādena niggahessāmîti. Thero dutivadivase brāhmanassa gharadvāram sampatto; brāhmano theram disvā va evam - āha: Tumhe hiyyo amhākam gehe kiñci alabhitvā yeva labhimhâti avocuttha, vattati nu kho tumhākam musāvādo ti. Thero āha: Mayam brāhmana tumhākam gehe dasamāsādhikāni satta vassāni aticchathâti vacanamattam - pi alabhitvā hiyyo aticchathâti vacanamattam alabhimha, ath' etam vacīpatisanthāram upādāya evam avocumhâti. Brāhmano cintesi: ime vācāpațisanthāramattam - pi labhitvā janamajjhe labhimhâti pasamsanti, áññam kiñci khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā labhitvā kasmā na ppasamsantīti pasīditvā attano atthāya patiyaditabhattato katacchubhikkham tadupiyañ - ca byañjanam dāpetvā: Imam bhikkham sabbakālam tumhe labhissathâti āha. So punadivasato ppabhuti upasankamantassa therassa upasamam disvā bhiyyosomattāya pasīditvā theram niccakālam attano ghare bhattavissaggakaranatthāya yāci. Thero tunhībhāvena adhivāsetvā divase divase bhattakiccam katvā gacchanto thokam thokam buddhavacanam kathetvā gacchati.

Sā pi kho brāhmaṇī dasamāsaccayena puttam vijāyi, Nāgaseno ti 'ssa nāmam ahosi. So anukkamena vaddhanto sattavassiko jāto. Atha kho Nāgasenassa dārakassa pitā Nāgasenam dārakam etad-avoca: Imasmim

² āgamatthâti DM. ³ āgam- CDM. ⁹ sampatte AD (perhaps to be read there . . . sampatte), ¹⁰ va om. D. ¹⁵ vacanapaṭisanthāramattam AD. ²⁶ thokathokam B.

kho tāta Nāgasena brāhmaņakule sikkhāni sikkheyyāsîti. - Katamāni tāta imasmim brāhmanakule sikkhāni nāmâti. - Tayo kho tāta Nāgasena vedā sikkhāni nāma, avasesāni sippāni sippam nāmâti. - Tena hi tāta sikkhissāmîti, - Atha kho Sonuttaro brāhmano ācariyabrāhmanassa ācariyabhāgam sahassam datvā antopāsāde ekasmim gabbhe ekato mañcakam paññapetva ācariyabrāhmanam etadavoca: Sajjhāyāpehi kho tvam brāhmaņa imam dārakam Tena hi tāta dāraka uggaņhāhi mantānîti ācariyabrāhmano sajjhāyati. Nāgasenassa dārakassa eken' eva uddesena tayo vedā hadayangatā vācuggatā sūpadhāritā suvavatthāpitā sumanasikatā ahesum, sakim eva udapādi tīsu vedesu sa-nighandu-ketubhesu cakkhum sākkharappabhedesu itihāsapañcamesu, padako veyyākarano lokāyata-mahāpurisalakkhanesu anavayo ahosi. Atha kho Nāgaseno dārako pitaram etad-avoca: Atthi nu kho tāta imasmim brāhmanakule ito uttarim pi sikkhitabbāni, udāhu ettakān' evâti. - Na-tthi tāta Nāgasena imasmim brāhmaņakule ito uttarim sikkhitabbāni, ettakān' eva sikkhitabbānîti. - Atha kho Nāgaseno dārako ācariyassa anuyogam datvā pāsādā oruyha pubbavāsanāya coditahadayo rahogato patisallīno attano sippassa ādi-majjhapariyosanam olokento adimhi va majjhe va pariyosane va appamattakam pi sāram adisvā: tucchā vata bho ime vedā, palāpā vata bho ime vedā, asārā nissārā ti vippatisārī anattamano ahosi.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Rohaņo Vattaniye senāsane nisinno Nāgasenassa dārakassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Vattaniye senāsane antarahito Kajangala-brāhmaṇagāmassa purato pāturahosi. Addasā kho Nāgaseno dārako attano dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito āyasmantam Rohaṇam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna attamano udaggo pamudito pītisomanassajāto: app eva nāmâyam pabbajito kadāci sāram jāneyyâti yen'āyasmā Rohaņo ten'upasankami, upasankamitvā

āyasmantam Rohanam etad avoca: Ko nu kho tvam mārisa, ediso bhandu kāsāvavasano ti. - Pabbajito nāmâham dārakâti. - Kena tvam mārisa pabbajito nāmâsîti. — Pāpakānam malānam pabbājetum pabbajito, tasmā 'ham dāraka pabbajito nāmâti. — Kinkāraņā mārisa kesā te na vathā aññesan-ti. — Solas' ime dāraka palibodhe disvā kesamassum ohāretvā pabbajito, katame solasa: alankārapalibodho mandanapalibodho telamakkhanapalibodho dhovanapalibodho mālāpalibodho gandhanapalibodho vāsanapalibodho harītakapalibodho āmalakapalibodho rangapalibodho bandhanapalibodho kocchapalibodho kappakapalibodho vijatanapalibodho ūkāpalibodho, kesesu vilūnesu socanti kilamanti paridevanti urattālim kandanti sammoham āpajjanti, imesu kho dāraka solasa-palibodhesu paligunthitā manussā sabbāni atisukhumāni sippāni nāsentîti. — Kinkāranā mārisa vatthāni pi te na vathā aññesan ti. — Kāmanissitāni kho dāraka vatthāni kamanīyāni gihibyañjanāni, yāni kānici kho bhayāni vatthato uppajjanti tāni kāsāvavasanassa na honti, tasmā vatthāni pi me na yathā añnesan - ti. - Janasi kho tvam marisa sippani namâti. - Ama dāraka, jānām' aham sippāni, yam loke uttamam mantam tam pi jānāmîti. — Mayham pi tam mārisa dātum sakkā ti. - Āma dāraka, sakkā ti. - Tena hi me dehîti. - Akālo kho dāraka, antaragharam pindāya pavitth' amhâti.

Atha kho Nāgaseno dārako āyasmato Rohanassa hatthato pattam gahetvā gharam pavesetvā panītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā āyasmantam Rohanam bhuttāvim onītapattapānim etad avoca: Dehi me dāni mārisa mantan ti. — Yadā kho tvam dāraka nippalibodho hutvā mātāpitaro anujānāpetvā mayā gahitam pabbajitavesam ganhissasi tadā dassāmîti āha. Atha kho

³ nāma sîti C. ⁹ gandhapali- M. ¹⁴ soļasasu M. ²³ dātum sakko all.

Nāgaseno dārako mātāpitaro upasankamitvā āha: Amma tāta, ayam pabbajito: yam loke uttamam mantam tam jānāmîti vadati, na ca attano santike apabbajitassa deti, aham etassa santike pabbajitvā tam mantam ugganhis-Ath' assa mātāpitaro: pabbajitvā pi no putto mantam ganhātu, gahetvā pun' āgacchatîti maññamānā: Ganha puttâti anujānimsu. Atha kho āyasmā Rohano Nāgasenam dārakam ādāya yena Vattaniyam senāsanam yena Vijambhavatthu ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Vijambhavatthusmim senāsane ekarattim vasitvā Rakkhitatalam ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā kotisatānam arahantānam majjhe Nāgasenam dārakam pabbā-Pabbajito ca pan' āyasmā Nāgaseno āyasmantam Rohanam etad-avoca: Gahito me bhante tava veso. detha me dāni mantan-ti. Atha kho āyasmā Rohano: kimhi nu kho 'ham Nāgasenam pathamam vineyyam, Suttante vā Abhidhamme vā ti cintetvā: pandito kho ayam Nagaseno, sakkoti sukhen' eva Abhidhammam pariyāpunitun - ti pathamam Abhidhamme vinesi. Ayasmā ca Nāgaseno: kusalā dhammā akusalā dhammā abyākatā dhammā ti tika-duka-patimanditam Dhammasanganim, khandhavibhangādi-atthārasa-vibhanga-patimanditam Vibhangappakaranam, sangaho asangaho ti-ādinā cuddasavidhena vibhattam Dhātukathāpakaranam, paññatti-āyatanapaññattîti-ādinā chabbidhena vibhattam Puggalapaññattim, sakavāde pañca suttasatāni paravāde pañca suttasatānîti suttasahassam samodhānetvā vibhattam Kathavatthuppakaranam, mulayamakam khandhayamakan ti-ādinā dasavidhena vibhattam Yamakam, hetucatuvīsatividhena . ārammanapaccayo ti-ādinā vibhattam Patthanappakaranan ti sabban tam Abhidhammapitakam eken' eva sajjhāyena pagunam katvā:

²⁴ Dhatukathappakaranam AC.

Tiṭṭhatha bhante, na puna osāretha, ettaken' evâham sajjhāyissāmîti āha.

Ath' āyasmā Nāgaseno yena kotisatā arahanto ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā kotisatānam arahantānam etad avoca: Aham kho bhante kusalā dhammā akusalā dhammā abyākatā dhammā ti imesu tīsu padesu pakkhipitvā sabban tam Abhidhammapitakam vitthārena osāressāmîti. - Sādhu Nāgasena, osārehîti. - Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno satta māsāni satta ppakaraņe vitthārena osāresi; pathavī unnadi, devatā sādhukāram - adamsu. brahmāno apphotesum, dibbāni candanacuņņāni dibbāni ca mandāravapupphāni abhippavassimsu. Atha kho koțisatā arahanto āyasmantam Nāgasenam paripunnavīsativassam Rakkhitatale upasampādesum. Upasampanno ca pan' āyasmā Nāgaseno tassā rattivā accayena pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya upajjhāyena saddhim gāmam pindāya pavisanto evarūpam parivitakkam uppādesi: tuccho vata me upajjhāyo, bālo vata me upajjhāyo, thapetvā avasesam buddhavacanam pathamam mam Abhi-Atha kho āyasmā Rohano āyasmato dhamme vinesîti. Nāgasenassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam - aññāya āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad-avoca: Ananucchaviyam kho Nāgasena parivitakkam vitakkesi, na kho pan' etam Nagasena tavânucchaviyan - ti. Atha kho āyasmato Nāgasenassa etadahosi: acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho, yatra hi nāma me upajjhāyo cetasā cetoparivitakkam jānissati, pandito vata me upajjhāyo, yan nūnâham upajjhāyam Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno āyasmankhamāpeyyan - ti. tam Rohanam etad-avoca: Khamatha me bhante. puna evarūpam vitakkessāmîti.

Atha kho āyasmā Rohaņo āyasmantam Nāgasenam

¹¹ apphothesum D, appothesum ABC. ¹⁵ pubbanha- all throughout except B.

etad - avoca: Na kho tyāham Nāgasena ettāvatā khamāmi, atthi kho Nagasena Sagalam nama nagaram, tattha Milindo nāma rājā rajjam kāreti, so ditthivādena panham pucchitvā bhikkhusangham vihetheti, sace tvam tattha gantvā tam rājānam dametvā pasādessasi evâhan tam khamissāmîti. - Titthatu bhante eko Milindo rājā, sace bhante sakala-Jambudipe sabbe rājāno āgantvā panham puccheyyum sabban-tam vissajjetvā sampadālessāmi, khamatha me bhante ti vatvā: Na khamāmîti vutte: Tena hi bhante imam temāsam kassa santike vasissāmîti āha. - Ayam kho Nāgasena āyasmā Assagutto Vattaniye senāsane viharati, gaccha tvam Nāgasena, yen' āyasmā Assagutto ten' upasankama, upasankamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Assaguttassa pāde sirasā vanda, evañ - ca nam vadehi: upajjhāyo me bhante tumhākam pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātankam lahutthānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchati, imam temāsam tumhākam santike vasitum mam pahinîti; konāmo te upajjhāyo ti ca vutte: Rohanatthero nāma bhante ti vadeyyāsi; aham konāmo ti ca vutte evam vadeyyāsi: mama upajjhāyo bhante tumhākam nāmam jānātîti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Nāgaseno āyasmantam Rohanam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pattacīvaram - ādāya anupubbena cārikam çaramāno yena Vattaniyam senāsanam yen āyasmā Assagutto ten' āyasmantam upasankamitvā upasankami. Assaguttam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam kho āvasmā Nāgaseno āyasmantam Assaguttam avoca: Upajjhāyo me bhante tumhākam pāde sirasā vandati, evañ ca vadeti: appābādham appātankam lahutthānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchati, upajjhāyo mam bhante imam temāsam tumhākam santike vasitum pahinîti. Atha kho āyasmā Assagutto āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad - avoca:

¹⁸ ca om. BCM.

Tvam kinnāmo 'sîti. — Aham bhante Nāgaseno nāmâti. — Konāmo te upajjhāyo ti. — Upajjhāyo me bhante Rohanatthero nāmâti. — Aham konāmo ti. — Upajjhāyo me bhante tumhākam nāmam jānātīti. — Sādhu Nāgasena, pattacīvaram paṭisāmehîti. — Sādhu bhante ti pattacīvaram paṭisāmetvā punadivase pariveṇam sammajjitvā mukhodakam dantapoṇam upaṭṭhāpesi. Thero sammaṭṭaṭṭhānam paṭisammajji, tam udakam chaddetvā aññam udakam āhari, tañ-ca dantakaṭṭham apanetvā aññam dantakaṭṭham gaṇhi, na allāpasallāpam akāsi. Evam satta divasāni katvā sattame divase puna pucchitvā puna tena tath' eva vutte vassāvāsam anujāni.

Tena kho pana samayena ekā mahāupāsikā āyasmantam Assaguttam timsamattāni vas sāni upatthāsi. Atha kho sā mahāupāsikā temāsaccayena yen' āyasmā Assagutto ten' upasankami, upasankamityā āyasmantam Assaguttam etad - avoca: Atthi nu kho tāta tumhākam santike añño bhikkhûti. - Atthi mahāupāsike amhākam santike Nāgaseno nāma bhikkhûti. - Tena hi tāta Assagutta adhivāsehi Nāgasenena saddhim svātanāya bhattan ti. -Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Assagutto tunhībhāvena. kho āyasmā Assagutto tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram - ādāya āyasmatā Nāgasenena saddhim pacchāsamanena yena mahāupāsikāya nivesanam ten' upasankami, upasankamitva paññatte asane Atha kho sā mahāupāsikā āyasmantam Assaguttam ayasmantañ ca Nagasenam panītena khadaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. āyasmā Assagutto bhuttāvī onītapattapāni āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad-avoca: Tvam Nāgasena mahāupāsikāya anumodanam karohîti. Idam vatvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

⁷ sammaddhaṭṭhānam B, sammaṭṭhaṭṭhānam Ca, sammajjaṭṭhānam DM, sammajjanaṭṭhānam ACb. ²⁷ āyasmantañca Nāgasenañca BC, āyasmantam Nāgasenañca A.

Atha kho sā mahāupāsikā āyasmantam Nāgasenam etadavoca: Mahallikā kho 'ham tāta Nāgasena, gambhīrāya dhammakathāya mayham anumodanam karohîti. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno tassā mahāupāsikāya gambhīrāya Abhidhammakathāya lokuttarāya suññatāpatisamyuttāya anumodanam akāsi. Atha kho tassā mahāupāsikāya tasmim yeva āsane virajam vītamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi: yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabban tam nirodhadhamman ti. Āyasmā pi kho Nāgaseno tassā mahāupāsikāya anumodanam katvā attanā desitam dhammam paccavekkhanto vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā tasmim yeva āsane nisinno sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāsi.

Atha kho āyasmā Assagutto mandalamāle nisinno va dvinnam - pi dhammacakkhupatilābham ñatvā sādhukāram pavattesi: Sādhu sādhu Nāgasena, ekena kandappahārena dve mahākāyā padālitā ti. Anekāni ca devatāsahassāni sādhukāram pavattesum. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno utthāy' āsanā yen' āyasmā Assagutto ten' upasankami, āyasmantam Assaguttam upasankamitvā abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam khơ mantam Nāgasenam āyasmā Assagutto etad avoca: Gaccha tvam Nagasena Pațaliputtam, Pațaliputtanagare Asokārāme āyasmā Dhammarakkhito paţivasati, tassa santike buddhavacanam pariyāpuņāhîti. — Kīva dūre bhante ito Pātaliputtanagaran ti. — Yojanasatāni kho Nāgasenâti. - Dūro kho bhante maggo, antarāmagge bhikkhā dullabhā, kathâham gamissāmîti. - Gaccha tvam Nāgasena, antarāmagge piņdapātam labhissasi, sālīnam odanam vicitakāļakam anekasūpam anekabyanjanan ti. - Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Nāgaseno āyasmantam Assaguttam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pattacīvaram - ādāya yena Pātaliputtam tena cārikam pakkāmi.

⁷ ñeva B. ²⁴ duro ABCD. ²⁵ Tiyojanasatāni should probably be the reading.

Tena kho pana samayena Pataliputtako setthi pañcahi sakatasatehi Pataliputtagamimaggam patipanno hoti. Addasā kho Pāṭaliputtako setthi āyasmantam Nāgasenam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna panca sakatasatāni patipanāmetvā yen' āyasmā Nāgaseno ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Nāgasenam abhivādetvā: Kuhim gacchasi tātâti āha. Pāţaliputtam gahapatîti. - Sādhu tāta, mayam - pi Pāṭaliputtam gacchāma, amhehi saddhim sukham gacchathâti. - Atha kho Pātaliputtako setthi āyasmato Nāgasenassa iriyāpathe pasīditvā āyasmantam Nāgasenam panītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā āyasmantam Nāgasenam bhuttāvim onītapattapāņim aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho puttako setthi āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad - avoca: Kinnāmo si tvam tātâti. — Aham gahapati Nāgaseno nāmâti. — Jānāsi kho tvam tāta buddhavacanam nāmâti. - Janami kho 'ham gahapati' Abhidhammapadanîti. -Lābhā no tāta, suladdham no tāta, aham pi kho tāta ābhidhammiko tvam pi ābhidhammiko, bhana tāta Abhidhammapadānîti. -- Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno Pātaliputtakassa setthissa Abhidhammam desesi, desente desente yeva Pāṭaliputtakassa setthissa virajam vītamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi: yam kinci samudayadhammam sabban - tam nirodhadhamman - ti. Atha kho Pāţaliputtako setthi pancamattani sakatasatani purato uyyojetva sayam pacchato gacchanto Pāṭaliputtassa avidūre dvedhāpathe thatvā āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad avoca: Ayam kho tāta Nāgasena Asokārāmassa maggo; imam kho tāta mayham kambalaratanam solasahattham ayamena atthahattham vitthārena, patiganhāhi kho tāta imam kambalara-

¹³ onītapattapāṇim disvā M. ²⁰ abhidhammiko ACM the first time, CM the second. ²⁰ bhanatha ACbM. ²³ desente once CD. ²⁹ idam AC.

tanam anukampam upādāyāti. Paṭiggahesi kho āyasmā Nāgaseno tam kambalaratanam anukampam upādāya. Atha kho Pāṭaliputtako seṭṭhi attamano udaggo pamuditahadayo pītisomanassajāto āyasmantam Nāgasenam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno yena Asokārāmo yen' āyasmā Dhammarakkhito ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Dhammarakkhitam abhivādetvā attano āgatakāraņam kathetvā āyasmato Dhammarakkhitassa santike tepitakam buddhavacanam eken' eva uddesena tīhi māsehi byañjanato pariyāpuņitvā puna tīhi māsehi atthato manasākāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammarakkhito āyasmantam Nagasenam etad-avoca: Seyyatha pi Nagasena gopālako gāvo rakkhati, aññe gorasam paribhunjanti, evam - eva kho tvam Nāgasena tepitakam buddhavacanam dhārento pi na bhāgī sāmaññassâti. — Hotu bhante, alam ettakenâti ten' eva divasabhāgena tena rattibhāgena saha patisambhidāhi arahattam pāpuni. Saha saccapativedhena āvasmato Nāgasenassa sabbe devā sādhukāram adamsu, pathavī unnadi, brahmāno apphotesum, dibbāni candanacunnāni c' eva dibbāni ca mandāravapupphāni abhippavassimsu.

Tena kho pana samayena kotisatā arahanto Himavante pabbate Rakkhitatale sannipatitvā āyasmato Nāgasenassa santike dūtam pāhesum: āgacchatu Nāgaseno, dassanakāmā mayam Nāgasenan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno dūtassa vacanam sutvā Asokārāme antarahito Himavante pabbate Rakkhitatale kotisatānam arahantānam purato pāturahosi. Atha kho kotisatā arahanto āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad avocum: Eso kho Nāgasena Milindo rājā bhikkhusangham vihetheti vādapativādena pañhapucchāya; sādhu Nāgasena, gaccha tvam Milindam

²⁰ appothesum ABCD. ²¹ mandarapupphani C.

rājānam damehîti. — Tiṭṭhatu bhante eko Milindo rājā, sace bhante sakala-Jambudīpe rājāno āgantvā mam panham puccheyyum sabban tam vissajjetvā sampadālessāmi, gacchatha vo bhante asambhītā Sāgalanagaran ti. — Atha kho therā bhikkhū Sāgalanagaram kāsāvapajjotam isivātaparivātam akamsu.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Āyupālo Sankheyyaparivene pațivasati. Atha kho Milindo rājā amacce etad avoca: Ramaņīyā vata bho dosinā ratti, kan nu khv-ajja samanam vā brāhmanam vā upasankameyyāma sākacchāya pañhapucchanāya, ko mayā saddhim sallapitum ussahati kankham pativinetun-ti. Evam vutte pañcasatā Yonakā rājānam Milindam etad - avocum: Atthi mahārāja Āyupālo nāma thero tepitako bahussuto āgatāgamo, so etarahi Sankheyyaparivene pativasati, gaccha tvam mahārāja, āyasmantam Āyupālam panham pucchassûti. - Tena hi bhane bhadantassa ārocethâti. - Atha kho nemittiko ayasmato Ayupalassa santike dutam pahesi: rājā bhante Milindo āyasmantam Āyupālam dassanakāmo ti. Āyasmā pi kho Āyupālo evam āha: Tena hi āgacchatûti. Atha kho Milindo rājā pañcamattehi Yonakasatehi parivuto rathavaram - āruyha yena Sankheyyaparivenam yen' āyasmā Āyupālo ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā āyasmatā Āyupālena saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam Ekamantam nisinno kho Milindo rājā āyasmantam Ayupalam etad avoca: Kimatthiya bhante Ayupala tumhākam pabbajjā, ko ca tumhākam paramattho ti. -āha: Dhammacariyasamacariyatthā kho mahārāja pabbajjā ti. — Atthi pana bhante koci gihī pi dhammacārī samacārī ti. — Āma mahārāja, atthi gihī pi dhammacārī samacārī. Bhagavati kho mahārāja Bārāna-

⁹ kinnu CDM, ¹⁸ nemittako DM, ³² bhagavatā ABCD.

siyam Isipatane migadāye dhammacakkam pavattente atthārasannam brahmakotīnam dhammābhisamayo devatānam pana dhammābhisamayo gananapatham vītivatto; sabbe te gihibhūtā na pabbajitā. Puna ca param Mahāsamayasuttante Bhagavatā desiyamāne, Mahāmangalasuttante desiyamāne, Samacittapariyāyasuttante desiyamāne, Rāhulovādasuttante desiyamāne, Parābhavasuttante desiyamāne gananapatham atītānam devatānam dhammābhisamayo ahosi; sabbe te gihibhūtā na pabbajitā ti. - Tena hi bhante Ayupāla niratthikā tumhākam pabbajjā, pubbe katassa pāpakammassa nissandena samanā Sakyaputtiyā pabbajanti dhutangāni ca pariharanti. Ye kho te bhante Āyupāla bhikkhū ekāsanikā nūna te pubbe paresam bhogahārakā corā, te paresam bhoge acchinditvā tassa kammassa nissandena etarahi ekāsanikā bhavanti, na labhanti kālena kālam paribhunjitum, na - tthi tesam sīlam, na - tthi tapo, na - tthi brahmacariyam. kho pana te bhante Ayupāla bhikkhū abbhokāsikā nūna te pubbe gāmaghātakā corā, te paresam gehāni vināsetvā tassa kammassa nissandena etarahi abbhokāsikā bhavanti. na labhanti senāsanāni paribhunjitum, na tthi tesam sīlam, na tthi tapo, na tthi brahmacariyam. pana te bhante Ayupāla bhikkhū nesajjikā nūna te pubbe panthadūsakā corā, te panthike jane gahetvā bandhitvā nisīdāpetvā tassa kammassa nissandena etarahi nesajjikā bhavanti, na labhanti seyyam kappetum, na-tthi tesam sīlam, na - tthi tapo, na - tthi brahmacariyan - ti āha.

Evam vutte āyasmā Āyupālo tunhī ahosi, na kiñci patibhāsi. Atha kho pañcasatā Yonakā rājānam Milindam etad avocum: Paṇḍito mahārāja thero, api ca kho avisārado na kiñci paṭibhāsatîti. Atha kho Milindo rājā āyasmantam Ayupālam tunhībhūtam disvā apphotetvā

²⁸ pana om. ABC. 32 apphothetva C, appothetva AB.

ukkuṭṭhim katvā Yonake etad-avoca: Tuccho vata bho Jambudīpo, palāpo vata bho Jambudīpo, na-tthi koci samaņo vā brāhmaņo vā yo mayā saddhim sallapitum ussahati kankham paṭivinetun-ti. Atha kho Milindassa rañño sabban-tam parisam anuvilokentassa abhīte aman-kubhūte Yonake disvā etad-ahosi: nissamsayam atthi maññe añño koci paṇḍito bhikkhu yo mayā saddhim sallapitum ussahati, yen' ime Yonakā na mankubhūtā ti. Atha kho Milindo rājā Yonake etad-avoca: Atthi bhaṇe añño koci paṇḍito bhikkhu yo mayā saddhim sallapitum ussahati kankham paṭivinetun-ti.

Tena kho pana samayena ayasma Nagaseno samanaganaparivuto sanghī ganī ganācariyo ñāto yasassī sādhusammato bahujanassa pandito byatto medhāvī nipuno viññū vibhāvī vinīto visārado bahussuto tepitako vedagū pabhinnabuddhimā āgatāgamo pabhinnapatisambhido navangasatthusāsana-pariyattidharo pāramippatto dhammattha-desanā-pativedha-kusalo akkhavavicitra-patibhāno citrakathī kalyānavākkarano durāsado duppasaho duruttaro durāvaraņo dunnivārayo, sāgaro viya akkhobbho, girirājā viya niccalo, ranañjaho tamonudo pabhankaro, mahākathī paraganigana-mathano thiya-maddano, bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnam upāsakānam upāsikānam rājūnam rājamahāmattānam sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito, lābhī cīvara-pindapāta-senāsanagilānappaccayabhesajja-parikkhārānam lābhagga-yasaggappatto, buddhānam viññūnam sotāvadhānena samannāgatānam sandassento navangam jinasāsanaratanam, upadisanto dhammamaggam, dharento dhammapajjotam, ussapento dhammayūpam, yajanto dhammayāgam, pagganhāpento dhammaddhajam, ussāpento dhammaketum, uppaļāsento dhammasankham, āhananto dhammabherim, nadanto

⁶ nissamsayam kho atthi A. ²¹ raṇañjaho viya Bb. ²² paratithiya-ppamaddano AC. ²⁸ uddisanto D, upadassento M. ²⁹ dhammakhaggam AaBCD. ³⁰ uppalāpento ACD, upadassento M.

sīhanādam, gajjanto indagajjitam, madhura-gira-gajjitena ñāṇavaravijjujāla-parivethitena karuṇājala-bharitena mahatā dhammāmata-meghena sakalalokam abhitappayanto, gāma-nigama-rājadhānīsu cārikam caramāno anupubbena Sāgalanagaram anuppatto hoti. Tatra sudam āyasmā Nāgaseno asītiyā bhikkhusahassehi saddhim Sankheyyapariveņe paṭivasati. Ten'āhu:

Bahussuto citrakathī nipuņo ca visārado sāmāyiko ca kusalo paṭibhāne ca kovido.

Te ca tepitakā bhikkhū pañcanekāyikā pi ca catunekāyikā c' eva Nāgasenam purakkharum.

Gambhīrapañño medhāvī maggāmaggassa kovido uttamattham anuppatto Nāgaseno visārado

Tehi bhikkhūhi parivuto nipunehi saccavādihi caranto gāmanigamam Sāgalam upasankami.

Sankheyyaparivenasmim Nāgaseno tadā vasi, katheti so manussehi pabbate kesarī yathā ti.

Atha kho Devamantiyo rājānam Milindam etad-avoca: Āgamehi tvam mahārāja, āgamehi tvam mahārāja, atthi mahārāja Nāgaseno nāma thero pandito byatto medhāvī vinīto visārado bahussuto citrakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno, attha-dhamma-nirutti-paṭibhāna-paṭisambhidāsu pāramippatto, so etarahi Sankheyyaparivene paṭivasati, gaccha tvam mahārāja, āyasmantam Nāgasenam pañham pucchassu, ussahati so tayā saddhim sallapitum kankham paṭivinetun-ti. Atha kho Milindassa rañno sahasā Nāgaseno ti saddam sutvā va ahud-eva bhayam, ahud-eva chambhitattam, ahud-eva lomahamso. Atha kho Milindo rājā Devamantiyam etad-avoca: Ussahati bho Nāgaseno bhikkhu mayā saddhim sallapitun-ti. — Ussahati mahārāja api Inda-Yama-Varuṇa-Kuvera-Pajāpati-

³ -vijjulatāpari- A. ³ sakalam AC. ⁴ -dhānisu ABC.

Suyāma-Santusitalokapālehi pitupitāmahena Mahābrahmunā pi saddhim sallapitum, kimanga pana manussabhūtenâti. — Atha kho Milindo rājā Devamantiyam etadavoca: Tena hi tvam Devamantiya bhadantassa santike dūtam pesehîti. Evam devâti kho Devamantiyo āyasmato Nāgasenassa santike dūtam pāhesi: rājā bhante Milindo āyasmantam dassanakāmo ti. Āyasmā pi kho Nāgaseno evamāha: Tena hi āgacchatûti. Atha kho Milindo rājā pañcamattehi Yonakasatehi parivuto rathavaramāruyha mahatā balakāyena saddhim yena Sankheyyaparivenam yen'āyasmā Nāgaseno ten'upasankami.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgaseno asītiyā bhikkhusahassehi saddhim mandalamāle nisinno Addasā kho Milindo rājā āyasmato Nāgasenassa parisam dūrato va, disvāna Devamantiyam etad - avoca: Kass' esā Devamantiya mahatī parisā ti. — Āyasmato kho mahārāja Nāgasenassa parisā ti. - Atha kho Milindassa rañño āyasmato Nāgasenassa parisam dūrato va disvā ahud-eva bhayam, ahud-eva chambhitattam, ahud-eva Atha kho Milindo rājā, khaggaparivārito lomahamso. viya gajo, garuļaparivārito viya nāgo, ajagaraparivārito viya kotthuko, mahisaparivārito viya accho, nāgānubaddho viya mandūko, saddūlānubaddho viya migo, ahigunthikasamāgato viya pannago, majjārasamāgato viya unduro, bhūtavejjasamāgato viya pisāco, Rāhumukhagato viya cando, pannago viya pelantaragato, sakuno viya pañjarantaragato, maccho viya jālantaragato, vāļavanam anuppavittho viya puriso, Vessavanāparādhiko viya yakkho, parikkhīņāyuko viya devaputto, bhīto ubbiggo utrasto samviggo lomahatthajāto vimano dummano bhantacitto viparinatamānaso: mā mam ayam jano paribhavîti dhitim upatthapetvā Devamantiyam etad-avoca: Mā kho tvam

¹⁰ mahatā ca AC. ¹⁸ -sahassena all. ²³ manduko CM. ²⁵ -mukhogato B.

Devamantiya āyasmantam Nāgasenam mayham ācikkheyyāsi, anakkhātañ ñevâham Nāgasenam jānissāmîti. — Sādhu mahārāja, tvañ ñeva jānāhîti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgaseno tassā bhikkhuparisāya purato cattālīsāya bhikkhusahassānam navakataro hoti, pacchato cattālīsāya bhikkhusahassāuam buddhataro. Atha kho Milindo rājā sabban-tam bhikkhusangham purato ca pacchato ca majjhato ca anuvilokento addasā kho āyasmantam Nāgasenam dūrato va bhikkhusanghassa majjhe nisinnam, kesarasīham viya vigatabhayabheravam vigatalomahamsam vigatabhayasārajjam, disvāna ākāren' eva aññāsi; eso kho ettha Nā-Atha kho Milindo rājā Devamantiyam etadgaseno ti. Eso kho Devamantiya ayasma Nagaseno ti. -Āma mahārāja, eso kho Nāgaseno, sutthu kho tvam mahārāja Nāgasenam aññāsîti. — Tato rājā tuttho ahosi: anakkhāto va mayā Nāgaseno aññāto ti. Atha kho Milindassa rañño āyasmantam Nāgasenam disvā va ahudeva bhayam, ahud - eva chambhitattam, ahud - eva lomahamso. Ten' āhu:

Caranena c'eva sampannam, sudantam uttame dame, disvā rājā Nāgasenam idam vacanam abravi:

Kathikā mayā bahū ditthā, sākacchā osatā bahū, na tādisam bhayam āsi ajja tāso yathā mama.

Nissamsayam parājayo mama ajja bhavissati, jayo ca Nāgasenassa, yathā cittam na santhitan ti.

Bāhirakathā nitthitā.

¹⁴ eso kho mahārāja Nāgaseno BC. 22 abruvī AC. 26 jayo va AC.

Atha kho Milindo rājā yen'āyasmā Nāgaseno ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā āyasmatā Nāgasenena saddhim sammodi, sammodanī yam katham sārānī yam vīti sāret vā ekamantam nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Nāgaseno patisammodi, ven' eva rañño Milindassa cittam ārādhesi. Atha kho Milindo rājā āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad-avoca: Katham-bhadanto ñāyati, kinnāmo si bhante ti. - Nāgaseno ti kho aham mahārāja ñāyāmi, Nāgaseno ti mam mahārāja sabrahmacārī samudācaranti, api ca mātāpitaro nāmain karonti Nagaseno ti va Sūraseno ti va Vīraseno ti va Sīhaseno ti va, api ca kho maharaja sankha samañña paññatti vohāro nāmamattam yad idam Nāgaseno ti, na h' ettha puggalo upalabbhatîti. - Atha kho Milindo rājā evam - āha: Sunantu me bhonto pañcasatā Yonakā asītisahassā ca bhikkhū, ayam Nāgaseno evam āha: na h' ettha puggalo upalabbhatîti, kallan - nu kho tad - abhinan-Atha kho Milindo rājā āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad-avoca: Sace bhante Nagasena puggalo nûpalabbhati, ko carahi tumhākam cīvara-pindapāta-senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhāram deti, ko tam paribhuñjati, ko sīlam rakkhati, ko bhāvanam anuyunjati, ko magga-phala-nibbānāni sacchikaroti, ko pāņam hanati, ko adinnam ādiyati, ko kāmesu micchā carati, ko musā bhanati, ko majjam pivati, ko pancanantariyakammam karoti; tasmā na-tthi kusalam, na-tthi akusalam, natthi kusalākusalānam kammānam kattā vā kāretā vā. na tthi sukatadukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko,

⁴ ten' eva AC. 10 Suraseno ABC. 21 bhāvanām- ABC.

sace bhante Nāgasena yo tumhe māreti na-tthi tassâpi pānātipāto, tumhākam pi bhante Nāgasena na tthi ācariyo na tthi upajjhayo na tthi upasampada; Nagaseno ti mam mahārāja sabrahmacārī samudācarantîti yam vadesi, katamo ettha Nāgaseno, kin nu kho bhante kesā Nāgaseno ti. - Na hi mahārājâti. - Lomā Nāgaseno ti. - 'Na hi mahārājâti. - Nakhā - pe - dantā taco mamsam nahāru atthī atthiminjā vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphasam antam antagunam udariyam karīsam pittam semham pubbo lohitam sedo medo assu vasā khelo singhānikā lasikā muttam matthake matthalungam Nāgaseno ti. - Na hi mahārājâti. - Kin-nu kho bhante rūpam Nāgaseno ti. - Na hi mahārājâti. -Vedanā Nāgaseno ti. — Na hi mahārājâti. — Saññā Nāgaseno ti. — Na hi mahārājâti. — Sankhārā Nāgaseno ti. - Na hi mahārājâti. - Viññāṇam Nāgaseno ti. -Na hi mahārājâti. — Kim-pana bhante rūpa-vedanāsañña-sankhara-viññanam Nagaseno ti. - Na hi maharājâti. Kim pana bhante aññatra rūpa-vedanā-saññāsankhāra-viñnānam Nāgaseno ti. — Na hi mahārājâti. — Tam aham bhante pucchanto pucchanto na passāmi Nāgašenam, saddo yeva nu kho bhante Nāgaseno, ko pan' ettha Nāgaseno, alikam tvam bhante bhāsasi musāvādam, na - tthi Nāgaseno ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno Milindam rājānam etadavoca: Tvam kho si mahārāja khattiyasukhumālo accantasukhumālo, tassa te mahārāja majjhantikasamayam tattāya bhūmiyā unhāya vālikāya kharā sakkhara-kathalavālikā madditvā pādena gacchantassa pādā rujanti, kāyo kilamati, cittam upahañnāti, dukkhasahagatam kāyavinnānam uppajjati, kin nu tvam pāden āgato si udāhu vāhanenâti. — Nâham bhante pāden āgacchāmi, rathenâ-

 $^{^{8}}$ nahārū B. 8 aṭṭhi A. 12 -lungantîti N. ABC. 28 vālu- A. either time. 29 pāden' āg- AC.

ham agato 'smîti. - Sace tvam maharaja rathen' agato si ratham me ārocehi, kin nu kho mahārāja īsā ratho ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Akkho ratho ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Cakkāni ratho ti. -- Na hi bhante ti. - Rathapañjaram ratho ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Rathadandako ratho ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Yugem ratho ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Rasmiyo ratho ti. - Na hi bhante ti. -Patodalatthi ratho ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Kin-nu kho mahārāja īsā-akkha-cakka-rathapañjara-rathadandayuga-rasmi-patodam ratho ti. -- Na hi bhante ti. Kim pana mahārāja aññatra īsā-akkha-cakka-rathapañjara-rathadanda-yuga-rasmi-patodam ratho ti. - Na hi bhante ti. — Tam aham mahārāja pucchanto pucchanto na passāmi ratham, saddo yeva nu kho mahārāja ratho, ko pan' ettha ratho, alikam tvam mahārāja bhāsasi musāvādam, na tthi ratho, tvam si mahārāja sakala-Jambudīpe aggarājā, kassa pana tvam bhāyitvā musā bhāsasi, sunantu me bhonto pañcasatā Yonakā asītisahassā ca bhikkhū, ayam Milindo rājā evam āha: rathenaham āgato 'smîti: sace tvam mahārāja rathen' āgato si ratham me ārocehîti vutto samāno ratham na sampādeti, kallan nu kho tad - abhinanditun - ti.

Evam vutte pañcasatā Yonakā āyasmato Nāgasenassa sādhukāram datvā Milindam rājānam etad avocum: Idāni kho tvam mahārāja sakkonto bhāsassûti. Atha kho Milindo rājā āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad avoca: Nāham bhante Nāgasena musā bhanāmi, īsañ ca paṭicca akkhañ ca paṭicca cakkāni ca paṭicca rathapañjarañ ca paṭicca rathadanḍakañ ca paṭicca ratho ti sankhā samaññā paññatti vohāro nāmam pavattatîti. — Sādhu kho tvam mahārāja ratham jānāsi, evam eva kho mahārāja mayham pi kese ca paṭicca lome ca paṭicca — pe —

⁷ ratharasmiyo AC. ¹⁷ bhāsitvā BC.

matthalungañ - ca pațicca rūpañ - ca pațicca vedanañ - ca pațicca sankhāre ca pațicca viñnānañ - ca pațicca Năgaseno ti sankhā samañnā pañnatti vohāro nāmamattam pavattati, paramatthato pan' ettha puggalo nûpalabbhati. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Vajirāya
bhikkhuniyā Bhagavato sammukhā:

Yathā hi angasambhārā hoti saddo ratho iti, evam khandhesu santesu hoti satto ti sammutîti.

Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena, abbhutam bhante Nāgasena, aticitrāni pañhapatibhānāni vissajjitāni, yadi Buddho tit-theyya sādhukāram dadeyya, sādhu sādhu Nāgasena, aticitrāni pañhapatibhānāni vissajjitāni.

Kativasso si tvam bhante Nāgasenâti. - Sattavasso 'ham mahārājâti. - Ke te bhante satta, tvam vā satta gananā vā sattâti. — Tena kho pana samayena Milindassa rañño sabbābharanapatimanditassa alankatapatiyattassa pathaviyam chāyā dissati, udakamanike chāyā Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno Milindam rājānam etad avoca: Ayam te mahārāja chāyā pathaviyam udakamanike ca dissati, kim-pana mahārāja tvam 'vā rājā chāyā vā rājā ti. — Aham bhante Nāgasena rājā, nâyam chāyā rājā, mam pana nissāya chāyā pavattatîti. Evam eva kho mahārāja vassānam gananā sattâti, na panâham satta, mam pana nissāya satta pavattati chāyūpamam mahārājâti. — Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena, abbhutam bhante Nāgasena, aticitrāni panhapatibhanani vissajjitānîti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, sallapissasi mayā saddhin ti. — Sace tvam mahārāja paṇḍitavādā sallapissasi sallapissāmi, sace pana rājavādā sallapissasi na sallapissāmīti. — Katham bhante Nāgasena paṇḍitā sallapantîti. — Paṇḍitānam kho mahārāja sallāpe āvethanam pi kayirati, nibbethanam pi kayirati, niggaho pi kayirati,

paţikammam pi kayirati, viseso pi kayirati, paţiviseso pi kayirati, na ca tena paṇḍitā kuppanti, evam kho mahārāja paṇḍitā sallapantîti. — Katham pana bhante rājāno sallapantîti. — Rājāno kho mahārāja sallāpe ekam vatthum paṭijānanti, yo tam vatthum vilometi tassa daṇḍam āṇāpenti: imassa daṇḍam paṇethâti, evam kho mahārāja rājāno sallapantîti. — Paṇḍitavādā 'ham bhante sallapissāmi no rājavadā, vissattho bhadanto sallapatu, yathā bhikkhunā vā sāmanerena vā upāsakena vā ārāmikena vā saddhim sallapati evam vissattho bhadanto sallapatu, mā bhāyatûti. — Suṭṭhu mahārājâti thero abbhanumodi. Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, pucchissāmîti. — Puccha mahārājâti. — Pucchito si me bhante ti. — Vissajjitam mahārājâti. — Kim pana bhante tayā vissajjitan ti. — Kim pana mahārāja tayā pucchitan ti.

Atha kho Milindassa rañño etad-ahosi: pandito kho ayam bhikkhu, patibalo mayā saddhim sallapitum, bahukāni ca me thānāni pucchitabbāni bhavissanti, yāva apucchitani yeva tani thanani bhavissanti atha suriyo attham gamissati, yan nūnâham sve antepure sallapeyyan ti. Atha kho rājā Devamantiyam etad - avoca: Tena hi tvam Devamantiya bhadantassa āroceyyāsi: sve antepure raññā saddhini sallāpo bhavissatîti. Idam vatvā Milindo rājā utthāy' āsanā theram Nāgasenam āpucchitvā assam abhirūhitvā Nāgaseno Nāgaseno ti sajjhāyam karonto pak-Atha kho Devamantiyo ayasmantam Nagasenam etad - avoca: Rājā bhante Milindo evam - āha: sve antepure sallāpo bhavissatîti. Sutthûti thero abbhanumodi. Atha kho tassā rattiyā accayena Devamantiyo ca Anantakāyo ca Mankuro ca Sabbadinno ca yena Milindo rājā ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā rājānam Milindam etad avocum: Āgacchati mahārāja bhadanto Nāgaseno

⁶ panethâti B.

ti. - Āma, āgacchatûti. - Kittakehi bhikkhuhi saddhim agacchatîti. - Yattake bhikkhū icchati tattakehi bhikkhūhi saddhim āgacchatûti. - Atha kho Sabbadinno āha: Āgacchatu mahārāja dasahi bhikkhūhi saddhin ti. Dutiyam pi kho rājā āha: Yattake bhikkhū icchati tattakehi bhikkhūhi saddhim agacchatûti. Dutiyam - pi kho Sabbadinno āha: Āgacchatu mahārāja dasahi bhikkhūhi saddhin-ti. Tatiyam-pi kho rājā āha: Yattake bhikkhū icchati tattakehi bhikkhūhi saddhim āgacchatûti. Tatiyam - pi kho Sabbadinno āha: Āgacchatu mahārāja dasahi bhikkhūhi saddhin ti. - Sabbo panâyam sakkāro paţiyādito, aham bhanāmi: yattake bhikkhū icchati tattakehi bhikkhūhi saddhim agacchatûti, ayam bhane Sabbadinno aññatha bhanati, kin nu mayam na patibalā bhikkhūnam bhojanam dātun ti. - Evam vutte Sabbadinno manku ahosi.

Atha kho Devamantiyo ca Anantakāyo ca Mankuro ca yen' āyasmā Nāgaseno ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad-avocum: Rājā bhante Milindo evam-āha: yattake bhikkhū icchati tattakehi bhikkhūhi saddhim āgacchatūti. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram-ādāya asītiyā bhikkhusahassehi saddhim Sāgalam pāvisi. Atha kho Anantakāyo āyasmantam Nāgasenam nissāya gacchanto āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad-avoca: Bhante Nāgasena, yam pan' etam brūmi Nāgaseno ti katam' ettha Nāgaseno ti. Thero āha: Ko pan' ettha Nāgaseno ti maññasîti. — Yo so bhante abbhantare-vāyo jīvo pavisati ca nikkhamati ca so Nāgaseno ti maññamîti. — Yadi pan' eso vāto nikkhamitvā na paviseyya pavisitvā na nikkhameyya jīveyya nu kho so puriso ti. — Na hi

² yattakehi B throughout, C once; yattakehi bhikkhühi M twice. ²⁶ kathamettha B. ²⁸ -väyoso M; -vävo B. ²⁰ pavisitvä vä na AC.

bhante ti. — Ye pan' ime sankhadhamakā sankham dhamenti tesam vāto puna pavisatîti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Ye pan' ime vamsadhamakā vamsam dhamenti tesam vāto puna pavisatîti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Ye pan' ime singadhamakā singam dhamenti tesam vāto puna pavisatîti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Atha kissa pana te na marantîti. — Nâham patibalo tayā vādinā saddhim sallapitum, sādhu bhante, attham jappehîti. — N' eso jīvo, assāsa-passāsā nām' ete kāyasankhārā ti thero Abhidhammakatham akāsi. Atha Anantakāyo upāsakattam pativedesi.

Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno yena Milindassa rañño nivesanam ten' upasankami, upasankamitya paññatte asane nisīdi. Atha kho Milindo rājā āyasmantam Nāgasenam panītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sabatthā saparisam santappetvā sampavāretvā ekamekam bhikkhum ekamekena dussayugena acchādetvā āyasmantam Nāgasenam ticīvarena acchādetvā āvasmantam Nāgasenam etad-avoca: Bhante Nāgasena, dasahi bhikkhūhi saddhim idha nisīdatha, avasesā gacchantûti. Atha kho Milindo rājā āyasmantam Nāgasenam bhuttāvim onītapattapānim viditvā aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Milindo rājā āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad avoca: Bhante Nāgasena, kimhi hoti kathāsallāpo ti. - Atthena mayam mahārāja atthikā, atthe hotu kathāsallāpo ti.

Rājā āha: Kimatthiyā bhante Nāgasena tumhākam pabbajjā, ko ca tumhākam paramattho ti.— Thero āha: Kin-ti mahārāja idam dukkham nirujjheyya aññañ-ca dukkham na uppajjeyyâti etadatthā mahārāja amhākam pabbajjā, anupādā' parinibbānam kho pana amhākam paramattho ti.— Kim-pana bhante Nāgasena sabbe

³⁰ etadatthāya AM.

etadatthāya pabbajantîti. — Na hi mahārāja, keci etadatthāya pabbajanti, keci rājābhinītā pabbajanti, keci corābhinītā pabbajanti, keci iņaṭṭā pabbajanti, keci ājīvikatthāya pabbajanti; ye pana sammā pabbajanti te etadatthāya pabbajito sîti. — Tvam pana bhante etadatthāya pabbajito sîti. — Aham kho mahārāja daḥarako santo pabbajito, na jānāmi: iman-nām-atthāya pabbajāmîti, api ca kho me evam ahosi: panḍitā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā, te mam sikkhāpessantîti, svāham tehi sikkhāpito jānāmi ca passāmi ca: imassa nām' atthāya pabbajjā ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, atthi koci mato na patisandahatîti. — Thero āha: Koci patisandahati, koci na patisandahatîti. — Ko patisandahati, ko na patisandahatîti. — Sakkileso mahārāja patisandahati, nikkileso na patisandahatîti. — Tvam pana bhante patisandahissasîti. — Sace mahārāja saupādāno bhavissāmi patisandahissāmi, sace anupādāno bhavissāmi na patisandahissāmîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenāti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yo na paṭisandahati nanu so yoniso manasikārena na paṭisandahatîti. — Yoniso
ca mahārāja manasikārena paññāya ca aññehi ca kusalehi
dhammehîti. — Nanu bhante yoniso manasikāro yeva
paññā ti. — Na hi mahārāja, añño manasikāro aññā
paññā; imesam kho mahārāja aj-elaka-go-mahisa-oṭṭhagadrabhānam pi manasikāro atthi, paññā pana tesam
na-tthîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Kimlakkhaņo bhante manasikāro, kimlakkhaņā pañnā ti. — Ühanalakkhaņo kho mahārāja manasikāro, chedanalakkhaņā pañnā ti. — Katham ühanalakkhaņo manasikāro, katham chedanalakkhaņā pañnā; opammam karohîti. — Jānāsi tvam mahārāja yavalāvake

²⁵ paññā ti all.

ti. — Āma bhante, jānāmîti. — Katham mahārāja yavalāvakā yavam lunantîti. — Vāmena bhante hatthena yavakalāpam gahetvā dakkhiņena hatthena dāttam gahetvā dāttena chindantîti. — Yathā mahārāja yavalāvako vāmena hatthena yavakalāpam gahetvā dakkhiņena hatthena dāttam gahetvā dāttena chindati, evam eva kho mahārāja yogāvacaro manasikārena mānasam gahetvā paññāya kilese chindati. Evam kho mahārāja ūhanalakkhaņo manasikāro, evam chedanalakkhanā paññā ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yam pan' etam brūsi: aññehi ca kusalehi dhammehîti, katame te kusalā dhammā ti. - Sīlam mahārāja saddhā viriyam sati samādhi, ime te kusalā dhammā ti. — Kimlakkhanam bhante sīlan ti. - Patitthānalakkhanam mahārāja sīlam sabbesam kusalānam dhammānam: indriya-bala-bojjhanga-magga-satipatthāna - sammappadhāna - iddhipāda - jhāna-vimokha-samādhi-samāpattīnam sīlam patitthā, sīle patitthitassa kho mahārāja sabbe kusalā dhammā na parihāyantîti. Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja ye keci bījagāmabhūtagāmā vuddhim virūļhim vepullam āpajjanti sabbe te pathavim nissāya pathaviyam patitthāya evam ete bījagāma-bhūtagāmā vuddhim virūļhim vepullam evam eva kho mahārāja yogāvacaro sīlam nissāya sīle patitthāya pañc' indriyāni bhāveti: saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam paññindriyan ti. -Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja ye keci balakaranīyā kammantā karīyanti sabbe te pathavim nissāya pathaviyam patitthāya evam ete balakaranīyā kammantā karīyanti, evam eva kho mahārāja yogāvacaro sīlam nissāya sīle patitthāya panc' indriyāni bhāveti: saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samadhindriyam

² yavalāya- M in both places. ³ dattam BM (only here).

paññindriyan - ti. — Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja nagaravaddhaki nagaram māpetukāmo pathamam nagaratthanam sodhapetva khanukantakam apakaddhapetvā samam kārāpetvā tato aparabhāge vīthi-catukkasinghātakādi-paricchedena vibhajitvā nagaram evam eva kho mahārāja yogāvacaro sīlam nissāya sīle patitthāya pañc' indriyāni bhāveti: saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam paññindriyan ti. - Bhiyyo opamman karohîti. - Yathā mahārāja langhako sippam dassetukāmo pathavim khanāpetvā sakkhara-kathalakam apakaddhapetva bhumim samam karapetvā mudukāya bhūmiyā sippam dasseti, evam-eva kho mahārāja yogāvacaro sīlam nissāya sīle patitthāya pafic' indriyani bhaveti: saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam pañnindriyam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā:

> Sīle patitthāya naro sapañño cittam paññañ ca bhāvayam ātāpī nipako bhikkhu so imam vijataye jaṭan ti.

Ayam patiṭṭhā dharaṇī va pāṇinam, idañ - ca mūlam kusalābhivuddhiyā, mukhañ - c' idam sabbajinānusāsane yo sīlakhandho varapātimokkhiyo ti. —

Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, kimlakkhanā saddhā ti.
— Sampasādanalakkhanā ca mahārāja saddhā sampakkhandanalakkhanā câti. — Katham bhante sampasādanalakkhanā saddhā ti. — Saddhā kho mahārāja uppajjamānā nīvarane vikkhambheti, vinīvaranam cittam hoti

19 ātāpi all, 24 sīlakkhandho AC.

² -vaddhakī ACM. ⁴ kāretvā AC. ¹⁵ bhāsitametam M throughout.

accham vippasannam anāvilam, evam kho mahārāja sampasādanalakkhanā saddhā ti. — Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja rājā cakkavattī caturanginiyā senāya saddhim addhanamaggapatipanno parittam udakam tareyya, tam udakam hatthīhi ca assehi ca rathehi ca pattīhi ca khubhitam bhaveyya āvilam lulitam kalalībhūtam, uttinno ca rājā cakkayattī manusse ānāpeyya: pānīyam bhane āharatha, pivissāmîti, rañño udakappasādako mani bhaveyya, evam devâti kho te manussā rañño cakkavattissa paţissutvā tam udakappasādakam manim udake pakkhipeyyum, tasmim udake pakkhittamatte sankha-sevālapanakam vigaccheyya kaddamo ca sannisīdeyya, acchambhaveyya udakam vippasannam anāvilam, tato rañño cakkavattissa pānīyam upanāmeyyum: pivatu devo pānīyan ti. Yatha maharaja udakam evam cittam datthabbam, yatha te manussa evam yogavacaro datthabbo. yathā sankha-sevāla-paņakam kaddamo ca evam kilesā datthabbā. yathā udakappasādako mani evam saddhā datthabbā, yathā udakappasādake manimhi udake pakkhittamatte sankha-sevāla-paṇakam vigaccheyya kaddamo ca sannisīdeyya, accham - bhaveyya udakam vippasannam anāvilam, evam - eva kho mahārāja saddhā uppajjamānā nīvaraņe vikkhambheti, vinīvaraņam cittam hoti accham vippasannam anāvilam. Evam kho mahārāja sampasādanalakkhanā saddhā ti. — Katham bhante sampakkhandanalakkhanā saddhā ti. — Yathā mahārāja yogāvacaro aññesam cittam vimuttam passitvā sotāpattiphale vā sakadāgāmiphale vā anāgāmiphale vā arahatte vā sampakkhandati, yogam karoti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, evam kho mahārāja sampakkhandanalakkhanā saddhā ti. ---Opammam karohîti. - Yathā mahārāja uparipabbate

³ cakkavatti all.

mahāmegho abhippavasseyya, tam udakam yathāninnam pavattamānam pabbata-kandara-padara-sākhā paripūretvā nadim paripūreyya, sā ubhato kūlāni samvissandantī gaccheyya, atha mahajanakayo agantva tassa nadiya uttanatam vā gambhīratam vā ajānanto bhīto vitthato tīre tittheyya, ath' aññataro puriso agantva attano thamañ-ca balañ ca sampassanto gāļham kaccham bandhitvā pakkhanditvā tareyya, tam tinnam passitvā mahājanakāyo pi tareyya, evam eva kho mahārāja yogāvacaro aññesam cittam vimuttam passitvā sotāpattiphale vā sakadāgāmiphale vā anāgāmiphale vā arahatte vā sampakkhandati, yogam karoti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Evam kho mahārāja sampakkhandanalakkhanā saddhā. Bhāsitam - p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Samyuttanikāyavare:

Saddhāya taratī ogham, appamādena annavam, viriyena dukkham acceti, paññāya parisujjhatîti. —

Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, kimlakkhaṇam viriyan ti. — Upatthambhanalakkhaṇam mahārāja viriyam, viriyūpatthambhitā sabbe kusalā dhammā na parihāyantîti. — Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja puriso gehe patante añnena dārunā upatthambheyya, upatthambhitam santam evan tam geham na pateyya, evam eva kho mahārāja upatthambhanalakkhaṇam viriyam, viriyūpatthambhitā sabbe kusalā dhammā na parihāyantîti. — Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja parittakam senam mahatī senā bhanjeyya, tato rājā añnamannam anusāreyya anupeseyya, tāya saddhim parittakā senā mahatim senam bhanjeyya, evam eva kho mahārāja upatthambhanalakkhaṇam viriyam, viriyūpatthambhitā sabbe kusalā dhammā na parihāyanti.

^{3 -}danti all.

Bhāsitam-p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Viriyavā kho bhik-khave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, sāvajjam pajahati anavajjam bhāveti, suddham-attānam pariharatîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, kimlakkhanā satîti. --Apilāpanalakkhanā mahārāja sati upaganhanalakkhanā câti. -- Katham - bhante apilāpanalakkhanā satîti. Sati mahārāja uppajjamānā kusalākusala-sāvajjānavajjahīnappanīta-kanhasukka-sappatibhāga-dhamme apilāpeti: ime cattaro satipatthana, ime cattaro sammappadhana, ime cattaro iddhipada, imani panc' indriyani, imani panca balāni, ime satta bojjhangā, ayam ariyo atthangiko maggo, ayam samatho, ayam vipassanā, ayam vijjā, ayam vimuttîti, tato yogāvacaro sevitabbe dhamme sevati asevitabbe dhamme na sevati, bhajitabbe dhamme bhajati abhajitabbe dhamme na bhajati. Evam kho mahārāja apilāpanalakkhanā satîti. - Opammam karohîti. - Yathā mahārāja rañño cakkavattissa bhandāgāriko rājānam cakkavattim sayapatam yasam sarapeti: ettaka deva te hatthī, ettakā assā, ettakā rathā, ettakā pattī, ettakam hiraññam, ettakam suvannam, ettakam sapateyyam, tam devo saratûti rañño sāpateyyam apilāpeti, evam eva kho mahārāja sati uppajjamānā kusalākusala-sāvajjānavajjahīnappaņīta-kanhasukka-sappatibhāga-dhamme apilāpeti: ime cattaro satipatthana, ime cattaro sammappadhana, ime cattaro iddhipādā, imāni panc' indriyāni, imāni pañca balāni, ime satta bojihangā, ayam ariyo atthangiko maggo, ayam samatho, ayam vipassanā, ayam vijjā, ayam vimuttîti, tato yogāvacaro sevitabbe dhamme sevati asevitabbe dhamme na sevati, bhajitabbe dhamme bhajati na bhajitabbe dhamme na bhajati. Evam kho mahārāja apilāpanalakkhanā satîti. - Katham bhante upaganhanalakkhanā satîti. -- Sati mahārāja uppajjamānā hitāhitānam dhammanam gatiyo samannesati: ime dhamma hita ime dhammā ahitā, ime dhammā upakārā ime dhammā anupakārā ti, tato yogāvacaro ahite dhamme apanudeti hite dhamme upaganhāti, anupakāre dhamme apanudeti upakāre dhamme upaganhāti. Evam kho mahārāja upaganhanalakkhanā satîti. - Opammam karohîti. - Yathā mahārāja rañño cakkavattissa parināyakaratanam rañño hitāhite jānāti: ime rañño hitā ime ahitā, ime upakārā ime anupakārā ti, tato ahite apanudeti hite upaganhāti, anupakāre apanudeti upakāre upaganhāti, evam eva kho mahārāja sati uppajjamānā hitāhitānam dhammānam gatiyo samannesati: ime dhammā hitā ime dhammā ahitā, ime dhammā upakārā ime dhammā anupakārā ti, tato yogāvacaro ahite dhamme apanudeti hite dhamme upaganhāti, anupakāre dhamme apanudeti upakāre dhamme upaganhāti. kho mahārāja upaganhanalakkhanā, sati. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Satin-ca kvāham bhikkhave sabbatthikam vadāmîti. - Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, kimlakkhano samādhîti. — Pamukhalakkhano mahārāja samādhi, ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te samādhipamukhā honti samādhininnā samādhipona samādhipabbhārā ti. — Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja kūtāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo sabbā tā kūtangamā honti kūtaninnā kūtasamosaranā, kūtam tāsam aggam-akkhāyati, evam-eva kho mahārāja ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te samādhipamukhā honti samādhininnā samādhiponā samādhipabbhārā ti. — Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja koci rājā caturanginiyā senāya saddhim sangāmam otareyya, sabbā va senā, hatthī ca assā ca rathā ca pattī ca, tappamukhā bhaveyyum tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā, tam yeva anupariyāyeyyum, evam-eva kho mahārāja ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te samādhipamukhā samādhininnā samā-

² anupadeti A throughout, B four times.

dhipoṇā samādhipabbhārā. Evam kho mahārāja pamu-khalakkhaṇo samādhi. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha, samāhito yathābhūtam pajānātîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgaseņa, kimlakkhaņā paññā ti. - Pubbe kho mahārāja mayā vuttam: chedanalakkhanā paññā ti, api ca obhāsanalakkhaņā pi paññā ti. - Katham - bhante obhāsanalakkhanā paññā ti. — Paññā mahārāja uppajjamānā avijjandhakāram vidhameti, vijjobhāsam janeti, ñāṇālokam vidamseti, ariyasaccāni pākatāni karoti, tato yogāvacaro aniccan-ti vā dukkhan-ti vā anattā ti vā sammappaññāya passatîti. — Opammam karohîti. - Yathā mahārāja puriso andhakāre gehe padīpam paveseyya, pavittho padīpo andhakāram vidhameti, obhāsam janeti, ālokam vidamseti, rūpāni pākatāni karoti, evam - eva kho mahārāja paññā uppajjamānā avijjandhakāram vidhameti, vijjobhāsam janeti, ñānālokam vidamseti, ariyasaccāni pākatāni karoti, tato yogāvacaro aniccan-ti vā dukkhan-ti vā anattā ti vā sammappaññāya passati. Evam kho mahārāja obhāsanalakkhanā paññā ti. - Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, ime dhammā nānā santā ekam attham abhinipphādentîti. — Āma mahārāja, ime dhammā nānā santā ekam attham abhinipphādenti: kilese hanantîti. — Katham bhante ime dhammā nānā santā ekam attham abhinipphādenti: kilese hananti, opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja senā nānā santā, hatthī ca assā ca rathā ca pattī ca, ekam attham abhinipphādenti: sangāme parasenam abhivijinanti, evam eva kho mahārāja ime dhammā nānā santā ekam attham abhinipphādenti: kilese hanantîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Pathamo vagge.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yo uppajjati so eva so udāhu añno ti. — Thero āha: Na ca so na ca anno ti. - Opammam karohîti. - Tam kim-maññasi mahārāja: yadā tvam daharo taruno mando uttānaseyyako ahosi so yeva tvam etarahi mahanto ti. - Na hi bhante, añño so daharo taruno mando uttanaseyyako ahosi, añño aham etarahi mahanto ti. - Evam sante kho mahārāja mātā ti pi na bhavissati, pitā ti pi na bhavissati, ācariyo ti pi na bhavissati, sippavā ti pi na bhavissati, sīlavā ti pi na bhavissati, paññāvā ti pi na bhavissati, kin nu kho mahārāja aññā eva kalalassa mātā, aññā abbudassa mātā, añña pesiya mata, añña ghanassa mata, añña khuddakassa mātā, aññā mahantassa mātā, añño sippam sikkhati, añño sikkhito bhavati, añño pāpakammam karoti, aññassa hatthapādā chijjantîti. -- Na hi bhante, tvam pana bhante evam vutte kim vadeyyāsîti. - Thero āha: Ahañ-ñeva kho mahārāja daharo ahosim taruno mando uttānaseyyako, ahañ - ñeva etarahi mahanto, imañ - ñeva kāyam nissāya sabbe te ekasangahītā ti. — Opammam karohîti. - Yathā mahārāja kocid eva puriso padīpam padīpeyya, kim so sabbarattim dīpeyyâti. - Āma bhante, sabbarattim dīpeyyâti. - Kin-nu kho mahārāja yā purime yame acci sa majjhime yame accîti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Yā majjhime yāme acci sā pacchime yāme accîti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Kin-nu kho mahārāja añño so ahosi purime yame padīpo, añño majjhime yame padīpo, añño pacchime yāme padīpo ti. - Na hi bhante, tam yeva nissāya sabbarattim padīpito ti. - Evam - eva kho mahārāja dhammasantati sandahati, añño uppajjati añño nirujihati, apubbam acarimam viya sandahati, tena na ca so na ca añño pacchimaviññāṇasangaham gacchatîti. — Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja

¹⁰ paññavā AM.

khīram duyhamānam kālantarena dadhi parivatteyya, dadhito navanītam, navanītato ghatam parivatteyya, yo nu kho mahārāja evam vadeyya: yam yeva khīram tam yeva dadhi tam yeva navanītam tam yeva ghatan ti, sammā nu kho so mahārāja vadamāno vadeyyâti. — Na hi bhante, tam yeva nissāya sambhūtan ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja dhammasantati sandahati, añño uppajjati añño nirujjhati, apubbam acarimam viya sandahati, tena na ca so na ca añño pacchimaviñnāṇasangaham gacchatîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yo na paṭisandahati jānāti so: na patisandahissāmîti. — Āma mahārāja, yo na pațisandahati janati so: na pațisandahissamîti. Katham - bhante janatîti. -- Yo hetu yo paccayo patisandahanāya tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa uparamā jānāti so: na patisandahissāmîti. - Opammam karohîti. Yathā mahārāja kassako gahapatiko kasitvā ca vapitvā ca dhaññagaram paripūreyya, so aparena samayena n' eva kaseyya na vapeyya, yathasambhatañ-ca dhaññam paribhuñjeyya vā vissajjeyya vā yathāpaccayam vā kareyya, jāneyya so mahārāja kassako gahapatiko: na me dhaññāgāram paripūrissatîti. - Āma bhante, jāneyyâti. - Katham jāneyyâti. — Yo hetu yo paccayo dhaññāgārassa paripūraņāya tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa uparamā jāneyya: na me dhaññagāram paripūrissatîti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja yo hetu yo paccayo patisandahanāya tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa uparamā jānāti so: na patisandahissāmîti. - Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yassa ñāṇam uppannam tassa paññā uppannā ti. — Āma mahārāja, yassa ñāṇam uppannam tassa paññā uppannā ti. — Kim-bhante

1 by Google

²⁰ jānāti ABC. ²² paripūressati ABC; -rayissati M. ²⁴ jānāti all. ²⁵ paripūressati ABC.

yañ-ñeva ñāṇaṁ sā yeva paññā ti. — Āma mahārāja, yañ - ñeva ñānam sā yeva paññā ti. - Yassa pana bhante tañ-ñeva ñānam sā yeva paññā uppannā kim sammuyheyya so udāhu na sammuyheyyâti. — Katthaci mahārāja sammuyheyya, katthaci na sammuyheyyâti. — Kuhim bhante sammuyheyya, kuhim na sammuyheyyâti. - Aññātapubbesu vā mahārāja sippatthānesu agatapubbāya vā disāya assutapubbāya vā nāmapaññattiyā sammuyheyyâti. - Kuhim na sammuyheyyâti. - Yam kho pana mahārāja tāya paññāya katam: aniccan-ti vā dukkhan-ti vā anattā ti vā, tahim na sammuyheyyâti. - Moho pan' assa bhante kuhim gacchatîti. - Moho kho mahārāja ñane uppannamatte tatth' eva nirujjhatîti. — Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja kocid eva puriso andhakāre gehe padīpam āropeyya, tato andhakāro nirujjheyya āloko pātubhaveyya, evam-eva kho mahārāja ñāņe uppannamatte moho tatth' eva nirujjhatîti. - Paññā pana bhante kuhim gacchatîti. — Paññā pi kho mahārāja sakiccayam katvā tatth' eva nirujjhati, yam pana tāya paññāya katam: aniccan-ti vā dukkhan-ti vā anattā ti vā, tam na nirujjhatîti. — Bhante Nāgasena, yam pan' etam brūsi: paññā sakiccayam katvā tatth' eva nirujjhati, yam pana tāya paññāya katam: aniccan-ti vā dukkhan-ti vā anattā ti vā, tam na nirujjhatîti, tassa opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja koci puriso rattim lekham pesetukāmo lekhakam pakkosāpetvā padīpam āropetvā lekham likhapeyya, likhite pana lekhe padīpam vijjhāpeyya, vijjhāpite pi padīpe lekham na vinasseyya, evam eva kho mahārāja paññā sakiccayam katvā tatth' eva nirujjhati, yam - pana tāya paññāya katam: aniccan, ti vā dukkhan - ti vā anattā ti vā, tam na nirujjhatîti. - Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja puratthimesu ja-

¹⁹ sakiccam M throughout. 27 vijjhap- ABC throughout.

napadesu manussā anugharam panca panca udakaghatakāni thapenti ālimpanam vijjhāpetum, ghare paditte tāni pañca udakaghaṭakāni gharass' upari khipanti, tato aggi vijjhāyati, kin nu kho mahārāja tesam manussānam evam hoti: puna tehi ghatehi ghatakiccam karissāmâti. - Na hi bhante: alam tehi ghațehi, kim tehi ghațehîti. - Yathā mahārāja pañca udakaghatakāni evam pañc' indriyāni dati habbāni: saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam paññindriyam, yathā te manussā evam yogāvacaro daṭṭhabbo, yathā aggi evam kilesā daṭṭhabbā, udakaghatakehi aggi vijjhāpīyati evam vathā pañcahi pancindriyehi kilesa vijjhapīyanti, vijjhapita pi kilesa na puna sambhavanti, evam eva kho mahārāja paññā sakiccayam katvā tatth' eva nirujjhati, yam-pana tāya paññāya katam: aniccan-ti vā dukkhan-ti vā anattā ti vā, tam na nirujjhatîti. — Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja vejjo pañca mūlabhesajjāni gahetvā gilānakam upasankamityā tāni panca mūlabhesajjāni pimsitvā gilānakam pāyeyya, tehi ca dosā niddhameyyum, kin-nu kho mahārāja tassa vejjassa evam hoti: puna tehi mūlabhesajjehi bhesajjakiccam karissāmîti. - Na hi bhante: alan tehi mulabhesajjehi, kin tehi mulabhesajjehiti. -Yathā mahārāja panca mūlabhesajjāni evam panc' indriyani datthabbani: saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam paññindriyam, yathā vejjo evam yogāvacaro datthabbo, yathā byādhi evam kilesā datthabbā, yathā byādhito puriso evam putthujjano datthabbo, yathā pañcamulabhesajjehi gilānassa dosā niddhantā, dose niddhante gilano arogo hoti, evam pancindriyehi kilesa niddhamīyanti, niddhamitā ca kilesā na puna sambhavanti, evam eva kho mahārāja paññā sakiccayam katvā tatth' eva nirujjhati, yam pana tāya paññāya katam: aniccan-ti

⁵ ghatehi kiccam BM. ²⁹ ārogo AC.

vā dukkhan ti vā anattā ti vā, tam na nirujjhatîti. — Bhivvo opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja sangāmāvacaro yodho panca kandani gahetvā sangāmam otareyya parasenam vijetum, so sangāmagato tāni panca kandāni khipeyya, tehi ca parasenā bhijjeyya, kin-nu kho mahārāja tassa sangāmāvacarassa yodhassa evam hoti: puna tehi kandehi kandakiccam karissamîti. - Na hi bhante: alan - tehi kandehi, kin - tehi kandehîti. - Yathā mahārāja pañca kandāni evam pañc' indriyāni datthabbāni: saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam dhindriyam paññindriyam, yathā sangāmāvacaro yodho evam yogāvacaro datthabbo, yathā parasenā evam kilesā datthabbā, yathā pañcahi kandehi parasenā bhijjati evam pañcindriyehi kilesā bhijjanti, bhaggā ca kilesā na puna sambhavanti, evam eva kho mahārāja paññā sakiccayam katvā tatth' eva nirujjhati, yam pana tāya paññāya katam: aniccan - ti vā dukkhan - ti vā anattā ti vā, tam na nirujjhatîti. - Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yo na patisandahati vedeti so kanci dukkham vedanan-ti. - Thero aha: Kañci vedeti, kañci na vedetîti. - Kam vedeti, kam na vedetîti. — Kāyikam mahārāja vedanam vedeti, cetasikam vedanam na vedetîti. — Katham bhante kāyikam vedanam vedeti, katham cetasikam vedanam na vedetîti. — Yo hetu yo paccayo kayikaya dukkhavedanaya uppattiya tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa anuparamā kāyikam dukkhavedanam vedeti, yo hetu yo paccayo cetasikaya dukkhavedanāya uppattiyā tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa uparamā cetasikam dukkhavedanam na vedeti. Bhasitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: So ekam vedanam vedeti: kāyikam, na cetasikan ti. - Bhante Nāgasena, yo so dukkhavedanam vedeti kasmā so na parinibbāyatîti. - Na-tthi mahārāja arahato anunayo vā patigho vā, na ca arahanto apakkam pātenti, paripākam āgamenti paņditā.

sitam p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena Dhamma-senāpatinā:

Nabhinandami maranam, nabhinandami jīvitam, kalan ca patikankhami, nibbisam bhatako yatha. Nabhinandami maranam, nabhinandami jīvitam, kalan ca patikankhami sampajano patissato ti.—

Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, sukhā vedanā kusalā vā akusalā vā abyākatā vā ti. — Siyā mahārāja kusalā, siyā akusalā, siyā abyākatā ti. — Yadi bhante kusalā na dukkhā, yadi dukkhā na kusalā, kusalam dukkhan-ti na uppajjatîti. - Tam kim maññasi mahārāja: idha purisassa hatthe tattam ayogulam nikkhipeyya, dutiye hatthe sītam himapindam nikkhipeyya, kin nu kho mahārāja ubho pi te daheyyun ti. - Ama bhante, ubho pi te daheyyun - ti. - Kin - nu kho te mahārāja ubho pi unhā ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Kim pana te mahārāja ubho pi sītalā ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Ājānāhi niggaham: yadi tattam dahati, na ca te ubho pi unha, tena na uppajjati, yadi sītalam dahati, na ca te ubho pi sītalā, tena na uppajjati; kissa pana te mahārāja ubho pi dahanti, na ca te ubho pi unhā, na ca te ubho pi sītalā, ekam unham ekam sītalam, ubho pi te dahantîti tena na uppajjatîti. - Nâham pațibalo tayā vādinā saddhim sallapitum, sādhu, attham jappehîti. — Tato thero Abhidhammasamyuttāya kathāya rājānam Milindam saññāpesi: Chay imāni mahārāja gehanissitāni somanassāni cha nekkhammanissitāni somanassāni, cha gehanissitāni domanassāni cha nekkhammanissitāni domanassāni, cha gehanissitā upekhā cha nekkhammanissitā upekhā ti imāni

¹⁶ te om. BM.

cha chakkāni, atītā pi chattimsavidhā vedanā, anāgatā pi chattimsavidhā vedanā, paccuppannā pi chattimsavidhā vedanā, tad-ekajjham abhisaññūhitvā abhisankhipitvā atthasatam vedanā hontîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, ko patisandahatîti. -Thero āha: Nāmarūpam kho mahārāja patisandahatîti. --Kim imam yeva nāmarūpam patisandahatîti. - Na kho mahārāja imam yeva nāmarūpam patisandahati, iminā pana mahārāja nāmarūpena kammam karoti sobhanam vā pāpakam vā, tena kammena aññam nāmarūpam patisandahatîti. — Yadi bhante na imam yeva pam patisandahati nanu so mutto bhavissati pāpakehi kammehîti. — Thero āha: Yadi na patisandaheyya mutto bhaveyya papakehi kammehi, yasma ca kho maharaja patisandahati tasmā na mutto pāpakehi kammehîti. — Opammam karohîti. -- Yathā mahārāja kocid eva puriso aññatarassa purisassa ambam avahareyya, tam enam ambasāmiko gahetvā rañño dasseyya: iminā deva purisena mayham ambā avahaṭā ti, so evam vadeyya: nâham deva imassa ambe avaharāmi, aññe te ambā ye iminā ropitā, añne te ambā ye mayā avahatā, nâham daņdappatto ti, kin-nu kho so mahārāja puriso daņdappatto bhaveyyâti. — Āma bhante, dandappatto bhaveyyâti. — Kena kāranenâti. — Kincapi so evam vadeyya, purimam bhante ambam apaccakkhāya pacchimena ambena so puriso dandappatto bhaveyyâti. -- Evam - eva kho mahārāja iminā nāmarūpena kammam karoti sobhanam vā pāpakam vā, tena kammena aññam nāmarūpam patisandahati, tasmā na mutto pāpakehi kammehîti. -- Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. - Yathā mahārāja koci puriso aññatarassa purisassa sālim avahareyya - pe - ucchum avahareyya -

⁴ aṭṭhasatavedanā AM. ⁵ kim paṭis- M. ⁷ idam M throughout. ⁹ sobhaṇam M throughout. ¹³ yadi pana paṭis- B. ²¹ ye om. ABC.

pe -, yathā mahārāja koci puriso hemantike kāle aggim jaletvā visīvetvā avijjhāpetvā pakkameyya, atha kho so aggi aññatarassa purisassa khettam daheyya, tam-enam khettasāmiko gahetvā rañño dasseyya: iminā deva purisena mayham khettam daddhan-ti, so evam vadeyya: nâham deva imassa khettam jhāpemi, añño so aggi yo mayā avijjhāpito, añño so aggi yen' imassa khettam daddham, naham dandappatto ti, kin nu kho so maharaja puriso dandappatto bhaveyyâti. - Āma bhante, dandappatto bhaveyyâti. - Kena kāranenâti. - Kiñcâpi so evam vadeyya, purimam bhante aggim apaccakkhāya pacchimena agginā so puriso dandappatto bhaveyyâti. --Evam eva kho mahārāja imina nāmarūpena kammam karoti sobhanam vā pāpakam vā, tena kammena aññam nāmarūpam patisandahati, tasmā na mutto pāpakehi kammehîti. — Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja kocid eva puriso padīpam ādāya mālam abhirūhitvā bhunjeyya, padīpo jhāyamāno tinam jhāpeyya, tinam jhāyamānam gharam jhāpeyya, gharam jhāyamānam gāmam jhāpeyya, gāmajano tam purisam gahetvā evam vadeyya: kissa tvam bho purisa gāmam jhāpesîti, so evam vadeyya: nâham bho gāmam jhāpemi, añño so padīpaggi yassâham ālokena bhunjim, anno so aggi yena gāmo jhāpito ti; te vivadamānā tava santike āgaccheyyum, kassa tvam mahārāja attham dhāreyyāsîti. — Gāmajanassa bhante ti. - Kinkāraņā ti. - Kincapi so evam vadeyya, api ca tato eva so aggi nibbatto ti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja kiñcâpi aññam māranantikam nāmarūpam aññam patisandhismim nāmarūpam, api ca tato yeva tam nibbattam, tasmā na mutto pāpakehi kammehîti. — Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja kocid eva puriso daharim dārikam vāretvā sunkam datvā pakkameyya, sā

² jāletvā AC. ²⁷ evam ABC. ²⁸ mara- M throughout.

aparena samayena mahatī assa vayappattā, tato añño puriso sunkam datvā vivāham kareyya, itaro āgantvā evam vadeyya: kissa pana me tvam ambho purisa bharivam nesîti, so evam vadeyya: nâham tava bhariyam nemi, aññā sā dārikā daharī taruņī yā tayā vāritā ca dinnasunkā ca, aññā 'yam dārikā mahatī vayappattā mayā vāritā ca dinnasunkā câti; te vivadamānā tava santike āgaccheyyum, kassa tvam mahārāja attham dhāreyyāsîti. — Purimassa bhante ti. — Kinkāranā ti. evam vadeyya, api ca tato yeva sā mahatī nibbattā ti. - Evam - eva kho mahārāja kiñcâpi aññam māranantikam nāmarūpam aññam patisandhismim nāmarūpam, api ca tato yeva tam nibbattam, tasmā na parimutto pāpakehi kammehîti. - Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. - Yathā mahārāja kocid-eva puriso gopālakassa hatthato khīraghatam kinitvā tass' eva hatthe nikkhipitvā pakkameyya: sve gahetvā gamissāmîti, tam aparajju dadhi sampajjeyya, so āgantvā evam vadeyya: dehi me khīraghatan ti, so dadhim dasseyya, itaro evam vadeyya: nâham tava hatthato dadhim kināmi, dehi me khīraghatan-ti, so evam vadeyya: ajanato te khīram dadhi bhūtan ti; te vivadamānā tava santike āgaccheyyum, kassa tvam mahārāja attham dhāreyyāsîti. - Gopālakassa bhante ti. - Kinkāraņā ti. — Kiñcâpi so evam vadeyya, api ca tato yeva tam nibbattan ti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja kiñcâpi aññam māranantikam nāmarūpam aññam patisandhismim nāmarūpam, api ca tato yeva tam nibbattam, tasmā na parimutto pāpakehi kammehîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, tvam pana patisandahissasîti. — Alam mahārāja, kin tena pucchitena, nanu mayā patigacc' eva akkhātam: sace mahārāja sa-upādāno

 $^{^{21}}$ ajānanto M, ajānata B, ajānatam AC. 22 paţikacceva M, paţigandeva AC, and so all throughout.

bhavissāmi paţisandahissāmi, sace anupādāno bhavissāmi na paţisandahissāmîti. — Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja kocid eva puriso rañño adhikāram kāreyya, rājā tuṭṭho adhikāram dadeyya, so tena adhikārena pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samangibhūto paricareyya, so ce janassa āroceyya: na me rājā kiñci paṭikarotîti, kin nu kho so mahārāja puriso yuttakārī bhaveyyâti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja kin te etena pucchitena, nanu mayā paṭigacc' eva akkhātam: sace sa-upādāno bhavissāmi paṭisandahissāmi, sace anupādāno bhavissāmi na paṭisandahissāmîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yam pan' etam brūsi: nāmarūpan ti, tattha katamam nāmam katamam rūpan ti. — Yam tattha mahārāja oļārikam etam rūpam, ye tattha sukhumā cittacetasikā dhammā etam nāman ti. — Bhante Nāgasena, kena kāranena nāmam yeva na patisandahati rūpam yeva vā ti. — Aññamaññūpanissitā mahārāja ete dhammā, ekato va uppajjantîti. — Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja kukkuṭiyā kalalam na bhaveyya, andam pi na bhaveyya, yañ ca tattha kalalam yañ ca andam ubho p' ete aññamaññanissitā, ekato va nesam uppatti hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja yadi tattha nāmam na bhaveyya rūpam pi na bhaveyya, yañ c' eva tattha nāmam yañ c' eva rūpam ubho p' ete aññamaññanissitā, ekato va nesam uppatti hoti; evam etam dīgham addhānam sambhāvitan ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yam pan etam brūsi: dīgham addhānan ti, kim etam addhānam nāmâti. — Atīto mahārāja addhā, anāgato addhā, paccuppanno addhā ti. — Kim pana bhante addhā atthîti. — Koci mahārāja addhā atthi, koci na tthîti. — Katamo pana bhante atthi,

t Hby Google

 $^{^3}$ kareyya M. 18 aññamaññam nissitā C.

katamo na tthîti. — Ye te mahārāja sankhārā atītā vigatā niruddhā viparinatā so addhā na tthi, ye dhammā vipākā ye ca vipākadhammadhammā ye ca aññatra paṭisandhim denti, so addhā atthi, ye sattā kālakatā aññatra uppannā so ca addhā atthi, ye sattā kālakatā aññatra anuppannā so addhā na tthi, ye ca sattā parinibbutā so ca addhā na tthi parinibbutattā ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Dutiyo vaggo.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, atītassa addhānassa kim mūlam, anāgatassa addhānassa kim mūlam, paccuppannassa addhānassa kim mūlam ti. — Atītassa ca mahārāja addhānassa anāgatassa ca addhānassa paccuppannassa ca addhānassa avijjā mūlam, avijjāpaccayā sankhārā, sankhārapaccayā viññāṇam, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpam, nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanam, salāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānam, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarā-maraṇam soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā sambhavanti; evam etassa kevalassa addhānassa purimā koti na paññāyatîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yam pan etam brūsi: purimā koţi na paññāyatîti, tassa opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja puriso parittam bījam paṭhaviyam nikkhipeyya, tato ankuro uṭṭhahitvā anupubbena vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjitvā phalam dadeyya, tato pi

³ vipākadhammā dhammā C. ³ te ca aññatra all.

bījam gahetvā puna ropeyya, tato pi ankuro uṭṭhahitvā anupubbena vuddhim virulhim vepullam apajjitva phalam dadeyya, evam etissā santatiyā atthi anto ti. - Na tthi bhante ti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja addhānassâpi purimā koti na paññāyatîti. - Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. - Yatha maharaja kukkuțiya andam, andato kukkuţī, kukkuţiyā andan ti evam etissā santatiyā atthi anto ti. - Na-tthi bhante ti. - Evam-eva kho mahārāja addhānassâpi purimā koţi na paññāyatîti. -- Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. - Thero pathaviya cakkam alikhitva Milindam rājānam etad-avoca: Atthi mahārāja imassa cakkassa anto ti. - Na-tthi bhante ti. - Evam-eva kho mahārāja imāni cakkāni vuttāni Bhagavatā: cakkhuñ-ca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānam, tinnam sangati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā tanhā, tanhāpaccayā kammam, kammato puna cakkhum jāyati, evam etissā santatiyā atthi anto ti. - Na tthi bhante ti. - Sotañ ca paticca sadde ca - pe - manañ ca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam, tinnam sangati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā tanhā, tanhāpaccayā kammam, kammato puna mano jāyati, evametissā santatiyā atthi anto ti. - Na-tthi bhante ti. -Evam eva kho mahārāja addhānassâpi purimā koti na paññāyatîti. - Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yam pan' etam brūsi: purimā koti na paññāyatîti, katamā ca sā purimā kotîti. — Yo kho mahārāja atīto addhā esā purimā kotîti. — Bhante Nāgasena, yam pan' etam brūsi: purimā koti na paññāyatîti, kim pana bhante sabbā pi purimā koti na paññāyatîti. — Kāci mahārāja paññāyati, kāci na paññāyatîti. — Katamā bhante paññāyati, katamā na paññāyatîti. — Ito pubbe mahārāja sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam avijjā nâhosîti esā purimā koti na paññāyati, yam ahutvā sambhoti hutvā paṭivigacchati esā purimā koti

paññāyatîti. — Bhante Nāgasena, yam ahutvā sambhoti hutvā paṭivigacchati nanu tam ubhato chinnam attham gacchatîti. — Yadi mahārāja ubhato chinnā attham gacchati ubhato chinnā sakkā vaḍḍhetun ti. — Āma, sā pi sakkā vaḍḍhetun ti. Nâham bhante etam pucchāmi, koṭito sakkā vaḍḍhetun ti. — Āma, sakkā vaḍḍhetun ti. — Opammam karohîti. — Thero tassa rukkhūpamam akāsi: khandhā ca kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa bījānîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, atthi keci sankhārā ye jāyantîti. — Āma mahārāja, atthi sankhārā ye jāyantîti. - Katame te bhante ti. - Cakkhusmiñ - ca kho mahārāja sati rūpesu ca cakkhuviññānam hoti, cakkhuviññāne sati cakkhusamphasso hoti, cakkhusamphasse sati vedanā hoti, vedanāva sati tanhā hoti, tanhāva sati upādānam hoti, upādāne sati bhavo hoti, bhave sati jāti hoti, jātiyā sati jarā-maranam soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Cakkhusmiñ ca kho mahārāja asati rūpesu ca asati cakkhuviññānam na hoti. cakkhuviññāne asati cakkhusamphasso na hoti, cakkhusamphasse asati vedanā na hoti, vedanāya asati taņhā na hoti, tanhāya asati upādānam na hoti, upādāne asati bhavo na hoti, bhave asati jāti na hoti, jātiyā asati jarāmaranam soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā honti, evam - etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotîti. - Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, atthi keci sankhārā ye abhavantā jāyantîti. — Na-tthi mahārāja keci sankhārā ye abhavantā jāyanti, bhavantā yeva kho mahārāja sankhārā jāyantîti. — Opammam karohîti. — Tam kim-maññasi mahārāja: idam geham abhavantam jātam yattha

³ chinnam A. 4 Ama sa pi sakka vaddhetunti om. C.

tvam nisinno sîti. — Na-tthi kiñci bhante idha abhavantam jātam, bhavantam yeva jātam, imāni kho bhante dārūni vane ahesum, ayañ - ca mattikā pathaviyam ahosi, itthīnañ - ca purisānañ - ca tajjena vāyāmena evam - idam geham nibbattan - ti. - Evam - eva kho mahārāja na - tthi keci sankhārā ye abhavantā jāyanti, bhavantā yeva sankhārā jāyantîti. — Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja ye keci bījagāma-bhūtagāmā pathaviyam nikkhittā anupubbena vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjamānā pupphāni ca phalāni ca dadeyyum na te rukkhā abhavantā jātā, bhavantā yeva te rukkhā jātā, evam eva kho mahārāja na-tthi keci sankhārā ye abhavantā jāyanti, bhavantā yeva [te] sankhārā jāyantîti. — Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. - Yathā mahārāja kumbhakāro pathaviyā mattikam uddharitvā nānābhājanāni karoti, na tāni bhājanāni abhavantāni jātāni, bhavantāni yeva jātāni, evam-eva kho maharaja na tthi keci sankhara ye abhavanta jayanti, bhavantā yeva sankhārā jāyantîti. — Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja vīnāya pattam na siyā, cammam na siyā, doņi na siyā, daņdo na siyā, upavīņo na siyā, tantiyo na siyum, kono na siyā, purisassa ca tajjo vāyāmo na siyā, jāyeyya saddo ti. - Na hi bhante ti. — Yato ca kho mahārāja vīņāya pattam siyā, cammam siyā, doņi siyā, daņdo siyā, upavīņo siyā, tantiyo siyum, kono siyā, purisassa ca tajjo vāyāmo siyā, jāyeyya saddo ti. - Āma bhante, jāyeyyâti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja na-tthi keci sankhārā ye abhavantā jāyanti, bhavantā yeva kho sankhārā jāyantîti. — Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja arani na siyā, aranipotako na siyā, araniyottakam na siya, uttararani na siya, colakam na siya, purisassa ca tajjo vāyāmo na siyā, jāyeyya aggîti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Yato ca kho mahārāja arani siyā, aranipotako siyā, araniyottakam siyā, uttarārani siyā, colakam siyā, purisassa ca tajjo vāyāmo siyā, jāyeyya so aggîti. — Āma

bhante, jāyeyyâti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja na - tthi keci sankhārā ye abhavantā jāyanti, bhavantā yeva kho sankhārā jāyantîti. — Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja maņi na siyā, ātapo na siyā, gomayam na siyā, jāyeyya so aggîti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Yato ca kho mahārāja maņi siyā, ātapo siyā, gomayam siyā, jāyeyya aggîti. — Āma bhante, jāyeyyâti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja na - tthi keci sankhārā ye abhavantā jāyanti, bhavantā yeva kho sankhārā jāyantîti. — Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja ādāso na siyā, ābhā siyā, mukham na siyā, jāyeyya attā ti. --- Na hi bhante ti. — Yato ca kho mahārāja ādāso siyā, ābhā siyā, mukham siyā, jāyeyya attā ti. — Āma bhante, jāyeyyâti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja na tthi keci sankhārā ye abhavantā jāyanti, bhavantā yeva kho sankhārā jāyantîti. - Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, vedagū upalabbhatîti. - Ko pan' esa mahārāja vedagū nāmâti. - Yo bhante abbhantare jīvo cakkhunā rūpam passati, sotena saddam sunāti, ghānena gandham ghāyati, jivhāya rasam sāyati, kāyena photthabbam phusati, manasā dhammam vijānāti, - yathā mayam idha pāsāde nisinnā yena yena vātapānena iccheyyāma passitum tena tena vātapānena passeyyāma, puratthimena pi vātapānena passeyyāma, pacchimena pi vātapānena passeyyāma, uttarena pi vātapānena passeyyāma, dakkhiņena pi vātapānena passeyyāma, — evam eva kho bhante ayam abbhantare jīvo yena yena dvārena icchati passitum tena tena dvārena passatîti. -- Thero āha: Pañcadvāram mahārāja bhanissāmi, tam sunohi, sādhukam manasikarohi: Yadi abbhantare jīvo cakkhunā rūpam passati, yathā mayam idha pāsāde nisinnā yena yena vātapānena iccheyyāma passitum tena tena vātapānena rūpam yeva passeyyāma, puratthimena pi vātapānena rūpam yeva passeyyāma, pac-

chimena pi vātapānena rūpam yeva passeyyāma, uttarena pi vātapānena rūpam yeva passeyyāma, dakkhiņena pi vātapānena rūpam yeva passeyyāma, evam etena abbhantare jīvena [cakkhunā pi rūpam yeva passitabbam,] sotena pi rūpam yeva passitabbam, ghānena pi rūpam yeva passitabbam, jivhāya pi rūpam yeva passitabbam, kāyena pi rūpam yeva passitabbam, manasā pi rūpam yeva passitabbam; cakkhunā pi saddo yeva sotabbo, ghānena pi saddo yeva sotabbo, jivhāya pi saddo yeva sotabbo, kāyena pi saddo yeva sotabbo, manasā pi saddo yeva sotabbo; cakkhunā pi gandho yeva ghāyitabbo, sotena pi gandho yeva ghāyitabbo, jivhāya pi gandho yeva ghāyitabbo, kāyena pi gandho yeva ghāyitabbo, manasā pi gandho yeva ghāyitabbo; cakkhunā pi raso yeva sāyitabbo, sotena pi raso yeva sayitabbo, ghanena pi raso yeva sāyitabbo, kāyena pi raso yeva sāyitabbo, manasā pi raso yeva sayitabbo; cakkhuna pi photthabbam yeva phusitabbam, sotena pi photthabbam yeva phusitabbam, ghānena pi photthabbam yeva phusitabbam, jivhāya pi photthabbam yeva phusitabbam, manasa pi photthabbam yeva phusitabbam; cakkhunā pi dhammam yeva vijānitabbam, sotena pi dhammam yeva vijanitabbam, ghanena pi dhammam yeva vijānitabbam, jivhāya pi dhammam yeva vijānitabbam, kāyena pi dhammam yeva vijānitabban-ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Na kho te mahārāja yujjati purimena vā pacchimam pacchimena vā purimam. Yathā vā pana mahārāja mayam idha pāsāde nisinnā imesu jālavātapānesu ugghātitesu mahantena ākāsena bahimukhā sutthutaram rūpam passāma, evam etena abbhantare jīvenâpi cakkhudvāresu ugghāţitesu mahantena ākāsena sutthutaram rūpam passitabbam, sotesu ugghātitesu ghāne ugghāțite jivhāya ugghāțitāya kāye ugghāțite mahantena ākāsena suṭṭhutaram saddo sotabbo, gandho ghāyitabbo, raso sāyitabbo, photthabbo phusitabbo ti.

bhante ti. - Na kho te mahārāja yujjati purimena vā pacchimam pacchimena vā purimam. Yathā vā pana mahārāja ayam Dinno nikkhamitvā bahidvārakotthake tittheyya, jānāsi tvam mahārāja: ayam Dinno nikkhamitvā bahidvārakotthake thito ti. - Āma bhante, jānāmîti. -Yathā vā pana mahārāja ayam Dinno anto pavisitvā tava purato tittheyya, jānāsi tvam mahārāja: ayam Dinno anto pavisitvā mama purato thito ti. - Āma bhante, jānāmîti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja abbhantare so jīvo jivhāya rase nikkhitte jāneyya: ambilattam vā lavanattam vā tittakattam vā katukattam vā kasāyattam vā madhurattam vā ti. - Āma bhante, jāneyyâti. - Te rase anto pavitthe jāneyya: ambilattam vā lavanattam vā tittakattam vā katukattam vā kasāyattam vā madhurattam vā ti. --Na hi bhante ti. — Na kho te mahārāja yujjati purimena vā pacchimam pacchimena vā purimam. mahārāja kocid-eva puriso madhughatasatam āharāpetvā madhudonim pūrāpetvā purisassa mukham pidahitvā madhudoniyā pakkhipeyya, jāneyya so mahārāja puriso: madhu sampannam vā na sampannam vā ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Kena kāraņenâti. - Na hi tassa bhante mukhe madhu pavitthan - ti. - Na kho te mahārāja yujjati purimena vā pacchimam pacchimena vā puriman ti. - Nâham patibalo tayā vādinā saddhim sallapitum; sādhu, attham jappehîti. — Thero Abhidhammasamyuttāya kathāya rājānam Milindam saññāpesi: Idha mahārāja cakkhuñ - ca pațicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇam, tamsahajātā phasso vedanā saññā cetanā ekaggatā jīvitindriyam manasikāro ti evam ete dhammā paccayato jāyanti, na h' ettha vedagū upalabbhati; sotañ-ca paticca sadde ca — pe — manañ-ca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam, tamsahajātā phasso vedanā saññā cetanā

^{3. 5 -}kottake B. 28. 32 tamsahajata- ACM.

ekaggatā jīvitindriyam manasikāro ti evam ete dhammā paccayato jāyanti, na h'ettha vedagū upalabbhatîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yattha cakkhuviññāṇam uppajjati tattha manoviññānam pi uppajjatîti. — Āma mahārāja, yattha cakkhuviññāņam uppajjati tattha manoviññāṇam pi uppajjatîti. — Kin nu kho bhante Nāgasena pathamam cakkhuviññānam uppajjati pacchā manoviññānam, udāhu manoviññānam pathamam uppajjati pacchā cakkhuviññānan - ti. - Pathamam mahārāja cakkhuviññānam uppajjati pacchā manoviññānan - ti. - Kin - nu kho bhante Nāgasena cakkhuviññānam manoviññānam ānāpeti: yatthâham uppajjāmi tvam pi tattha uppajjāhîti, udāhu manoviññāņam cakkhuviññāņam āņāpeti: yattha tvam uppajjissasi aham-pi tattha uppajjissāmîti. - Na hi mahārāja, anallāpo tesam aññamaññehîti. - Katham bhante Nāgasena yattha cakkhuviññānam uppajjati tattha manoviññanam pi uppajjatîti. — Ninnatta ca maharaja dvarattā ca cinnattā ca samudācaritattā câti. - Katham bhante Nāgasena ninnattā yattha cakkhuviññānam uppajjati tattha manoviññānam pi uppajjati, opammam karohîti. — Tam kim-maññasi mahārāja: deve vassante katamena udakam gaccheyyâti. — Yena bhante ninnam tena gaccheyyâti. - Athâparena samayena devo vasseyya, katamena tam udakam gacchevyati. — Yena bhante purimam udakam gatam tam pi tena gaccheyyâti. - Kin nu kho mahārāja purimam udakam pacchimam udakam ānāpeti: yenâham gacchāmi tvam pi tena gacchāhîti, pacchimam vā udakam purimam udakam anapeti: yena tvam gacchissasi aham - pi tena gacchissāmîti. - Na hi bhante, anālāpo tesam annamannehi, ninnattā gacchantîti. - Evameva kho mahārāja ninnattā yattha cakkhuviññānam uppajjati tattha manoviññānam pi uppajjati, na cakkhu-

¹⁶ analiapo, so M throughout, ABC only here.

viññānam manoviññānam ānāpeti: yatthâham uppajjāmi tvam pi tattha uppajjāhîti, na pi manoviññānam cakkhuviññāṇam āṇāpeti: yattha tvam uppajjissasi aham-pi tattha uppajjissāmîti, anālāpo tesam annamannehi, ninnattā uppajjantîti. - Katham bhante Nāgasena dvārattā yattha cakkhuviññāṇam uppajjati tattha manoviññāṇam pi uppajjati, opammam karohîti. — Tam kim maññasi mahārāja: rañño paccantimam nagaram daļhapākāratoraņam ekadvāram, tato puriso nikkhamitukāmo bhaveyya, katamena nikkhameyyâti. — Dvārena bhante nikkhameyyâti. - Athâparo puriso nikkhamitukāmo bhaveyya, katamena so nikkhameyyâti. — Yena bhante purimo puriso nikkhanto so pi tena nikkhameyyâti. - Kin nu kho mahārāja purimo puriso pacchimam purisam ānāpeti: yenâham gacchāmi tvam pi tena gacchāhîti, pacchimo vā puriso purimam purisam anapeti: yena tvam gacchissasi aham pi tena gacchissāmîti. — Na hi bhante, anālāpo tesam añnamañnehi, dvārattā gacchantîti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja dvārattā yattha cakkhuviññānam uppajjati tattha manoviññāṇam - pi uppajjati, na ca cakkhuviññāṇam manoviññānam ānāpeti: yatthâham uppajjāmi tvam pi tattha uppajjāhîti, nâpi manoviññānam cakkhuviññānam āṇāpeti: yattha tvam uppajjissasi aham pi tattha uppajjissāmîti, anālāpo tesam aññamaññehi, dvārattā uppajjantîti. -- Katham bhante Nāgasena cinnattā yattha cakkhuviññānam uppajjati tattha manoviññānam - pi uppajjati, opammam karohîti. — Tam kim-mannasi maharaja: pathamam ekam sakatam gaccheyya, atha dutiyam sakatam katamena gaccheyyâti. - Yena bhante purimam sakatam gatam tam pi tena gaccheyyâti. — Kin nu kho mahārāja purimam sakatam pacchimam sakatam yenâham gacchāmi tvam pi tena gacchāhîti, pacchimam

²⁶ uppajjatîti all.

vā sakatam purimam sakatam ānāpeti: yena tvam gacchissasi aham pi tena gacchissamîti. - Na hi bhante, anālāpo tesam annamannehi, cinnattā gacchantîti. Evam - eva kho mahārāja ciņņattā yattha cakkhuviññāņam uppajjati tattha manoviññānam pi uppajjati, na ca cakkhuviññāṇam manoviññāṇam āṇāpeti: yatthâham uppajjāmi tvam pi tattha uppajjāhîti, napi manovinnanam cakkhuviññānam ānāpeti: yattha tvam uppajjissasi aham pi tattha uppajjissāmîti, anālāpo tesam annamannehi, cinnattā uppajjantîti. — Katham bhante Nagasena samudācaritattā yattha cakkhuviññānam uppajjati tattha manoviññānam pi uppajjati, opammam karohîti. mahārāja muddā-gaņanā-sankhā-lekhā-sippatthānesu ādikammikassa dandhāyanā bhavati, athâparena samayena nisammakiriyaya samudacaritatta adandhayana bhavati, evam-eva kho mahārāja samudācaritattā yattha cakkhuviññānam uppajjati tattha manoviññānam pi uppajjati, na ca cakkhuviññānam manoviññānam ānāpeti: yatthâham uppajjāmi tvam-pi tattha uppajjāhîti, napi manoviññānam cakkhuviññānam ānāpeti: yattha tvam uppajjissasi aham-pi tattha uppajjissāmîti, anālāpo tesam annamannehi, samudācaritattā uppajjantîti. — Bhante Nāgasena, sotaviññānam uppajjati tattha manoviññānam pi uppajjati — pe — yattha ghānaviñnānam uppajjati, yattha jivhāviññanam uppajjati, yattha kayaviññanam uppajjati tattha manoviññānam pi uppajjatîti. — Āma mahārāja, yattha kāyaviññānam uppajjati tattha manoviññānam pi uppajjatîti. — Kin-nu kho bhante Nāgasena pathamam kāyaviññānam uppajjati pacchā manoviññānam, udāhu manoviññāṇam pathamam uppajjati pacchā kāyaviññāṇan - ti. -Kāyaviñnānam mahārāja pathamam uppajjati pacchā manoviññanan ti. — Kin nu kho bhante Nagasena — pe

²³ uppajjatîti all.

— anālāpo tesam aññamaññehi, samudācaritattā uppajjantîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yattha manoviññānam uppajjati vedanā pi tattha uppajjatîti. — Āma mahārāja, yattha manoviññānam uppajjati, phasso pi tattha uppajjati, vedanā pi tattha uppajjati, saññā pi tattha uppajjati, cetanā pi tattha uppajjati, vitakko pi tattha uppajjati, vicāro pi tattha uppajjati, sabbe pi phassapamukhā dhammā tattha uppajjantîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kimlakkhano phasso ti. — Phusanalakkhano mahārāja phasso ti. — Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja dve mendā yujjheyyum, tesu yathā eko mendo evam cakkhu daṭṭhabbam, yathā dutiyo mendo evam rūpam daṭṭhabbam, yathā tesam sannipāto evam phasso daṭṭhabbo ti. — Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja dve pānī vajjeyyum, tesu yathā eko pāni evam cakkhu daṭṭhabbam, yathā dutiyo pāni evam rūpam daṭṭhabbam, yathā tesam sannipāto evam phasso daṭ-thabbo ti. — Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja dve sammā vajjeyyum, tesu yathā eko sammo evam cakkhu daṭṭhabbam, yathā dutiyo sammo evam rūpam daṭṭhabbam, yathā tesam sannipāto evam phasso daṭṭhabbo ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kimlakkhanā vedanā ti. — Vedayitalakkhanā mahārāja vedanā anubhavanalakkhanā câti. — Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja kocideva puriso rañño adhikāram kareyya, tassa rājā tuṭṭho adhikāram dadeyya, so tena adhikārena pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samangibhūto paricareyya, tassa evamassa: mayā kho pubbe rañño adhikāro kato, tassa me rājā tuṭṭho adhikāram adāsi, svāham tatonidānam imam evarūpam vedanam vediyāmîti; — yathā vā pana mahārāja

²⁵ anubhavalak- AC in both places.

kocid-eva puriso kusalam kammam katvā kāyassa bhedā param-maranā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjeyya, so tattha dibbehi pañcahi kāmagunehi samappito samangibhūto paricareyya, tassa evam-assa: aham kho pubbe kusalam kammam akāsim, so 'ham tatonidānam imam evarūpam vedanam vediyāmîti; — evam-eva kho mahārāja vedayitalakkhanā c' eva vedanā anubhavanalakkhanā câti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kimlakkhaṇā saññā ti. — Sañjānanalakkhaṇā mahārāja saññā; kim sañjānāti: nīlam pi
sañjānāti, pītam pi sañjānāti, lohitam pi sañjānāti, odātam pi sañjānāti, mañjettham pi sañjānāti; evam kho
mahārāja sañjānanalakkhaṇā saññā ti. — Opanımam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja rañño bhaṇḍāgāriko bhaṇḍāgāram pavisitvā nīla-pīta-lohit-odāta-mañjetthāni rājabhogāni rūpāni passitvā sañjānāti, evam eva kho mahārāja sañjānanalakkhaṇā saññā ti. — Kallo si bhante
Nāgasenâti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kimlakkhanā cetanā ti. — Cetayitalakkhanā mahārāja cetanā abhisankharanalakkhanā câti. — Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja kocid eva puriso visam abhisankharitvā attanā ca piveyya pare ca pāyeyya, so attanā pi dukhito bhaveyya, pare pi dukhitā bhaveyyum, evam eva kho mahārāja idh' ekacco puggalo akusalam kammam cetanāya cetayitvā kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjeyya, ye pi tassa anusikhanti te pi kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjanti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja kocid eva puriso sappi-navanīta-tela-madhu-phānitam ekajjham abhisankharitvā attanā ca piveyya pare ca pāyeyya, so attanā pi sukhito bhaveyya, pare pi sukhitā bhaveyyum,

² pañca BM. ²⁷ upapajj- M throughout (mostly written uppapajj-).

evam eva kho mahārāja idh' ekacco puggalo kusalam kammam cetanāya cetayitvā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati, ye pi tassa anusikkhanti te pi kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjanti. Evam kho mahārāja cetayitalakkhanā cetanā abhisankharanalakkhanā câti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kimlakkhanam viññānan ti. — Vijānanalakkhanam mahārāja viññānan - ti. — Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja nagaraguttiko majjhe nagare singhāṭake nisinno passeyya puratthimadisato purisam āgacchantam, passeyya dakkhinadisato purisam āgacchantam, passeyya pacchimadisato purisam agacchantam, passeyya uttaradisato purisam agacchantam, evam eva kho mahārāja yañ - ca puriso cakkhunā rūpam passati tam viññāṇena vijānāti, yañ - ca sotena saddam suṇāti tam viññāṇena vijānāti, yañ ca ghānena gandham ghāyati tam viññānena vijānāti, yañ-ca jivhāya rasam sāyati tam viññanena vijanati, yañ ca kayena photthabbam phusati tam viññāṇena vijānāti, yañ - ca manasā dhammam vijānāti tam vinnānena vijānāti. Evam kho mahārāja vijānanalakkhanam viññānan-ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kimlakkhaņo vitakko ti. — Appanālakkhaņo mahārāja vitakko ti. — Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja vaddhaki suparikammakatam dārum sandhismim appeti, evam kho mahārāja appanālakkhaņo vitakko ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kimlakkhaņo vicāro ti. — Anumajjanalakkhaņo mahārāja vicāro ti. — Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja kamsathālam ākoṭitam pacchā

⁵ evameva kho all. ²¹ evameva kho AM. ²⁶ vaḍḍhakī AC. ³² kam-satālam C.

anuravati anusandahati; yathā mahārāja ākoṭanā evam vitakko daṭṭhabbo, yathā anuravanā evam vicāro daṭṭhabbo ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Tatiyo vaggo.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, sakkā imesam dhammānam ekatobhāvan gatānam vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaranam paññāpetum: ayam phasso, ayam vedanā, ayam saññā, ayam cetanā, idam viññāṇam, ayam vitakko, ayam vicāro ti. — Na sakkā mahārāja imesam dhammānam ekatobhāvan gatānam vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇam paññāpetum: ayam phasso, ayam vedanā, ayam saññā, ayam cetanā, idam viññāṇam, ayam vitakko, ayam vicāro ti. — Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja rañño sūdo yūsam vā rasam vā kareyya, so tattha dadhim pi pakkhipeyya, lonam pi pakkhipeyya, singiveram-pi pakkhipeyya, jīrakam-pi pakkhipeyya, maricam-pi pakkhipeyya, aññāni pi pakārāni pakkhipeyya; tam-enam rājā evam vadeyya: dadhissa me rasam āhara, lonassa me rasam āhara, singiverassa me rasam āhara, jīrakassa me rasam āhara, maricassa me rasam āhara, sabbesam me pakkhittānam rasam āharâti; sakkā nu kho mahārāja tesam rasānam ekatobhāvan gatānam vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā rasam āharitum: ambilattam vā lavanattam vā tittattam va katukattam va kasayattam va madhurattam vā ti. -- Na hi bhante sakkā tesam rasānam ekatobhā-

 $^{^6}$ -bhāvagat- C twice, M throughout. 7 nānākāraṇam B once, M throughout. 25 tittakattam A in both places.

van gatānam vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā rasam āharitum: ambilattam vā lavanattam vā tittattam vā katukattam vā kasāyattam vā madhurattam vā, api ca kho pana sakena sakena lakkhaņena upatthahantîti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja na sakkā imesam dhammānam ekatobhāvan gatānam vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇam paññāpetum: ayam phasso, ayam vedanā, ayam saññā, ayam cetanā, idam viññāṇam, ayam vitakko, ayam vicāro ti, api ca kho pana sakena sakena lakkhaņena upatthahantîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Thero āha: Loṇam mahārāja cakkhuviññeyyan-ti. — Āma bhante, cakkhuviññeyyan-ti. — Suṭṭhu kho mahārāja jānāhîti. — Kim-pana bhante jivhāviññeyyan-ti. — Kim-pana bhante sabbam loṇam jivhāya vijānātîti. — Āma mahārāja, sabbam loṇam jivhāya vijānātîti. — Yadi bhante sabbam loṇam jivhāya vijānātîti. — Yadi bhante sabbam loṇam jivhāya vijānāti, kissa pana tanı sakatehi balivaddā āharanti, nanu loṇam-eva āharitabban-ti. — Na sakkā mahārāja loṇam-eva āharitum, ekatobhāvan-gatā ete dhammā, gocaranānattan-gatā: loṇam garubhāvo câti. Sakkā pana mahārāja loṇam tulāya tulayitun-ti. — Āma bhante, sakkā ti. — Na sakkā mahārāja loṇam tulāya tulayitum, garubhāvo tulāya tulayitin. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Nāgasena-Milindarāja-pañhā niṭṭhitā.

¹² jānāsîti AC. 25 -rājamahāpañhā AC.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yān' imāni pañc' āyatanāni kin nu tāni nānākammehi nibbattāni udāhu ekena kammenâti. — Nānākammehi mahārāja nibbattāni, na ekena kammenâti. — Opammam karohîti. — Tam kim maññasi mahārāja: ekasmim khette pañca bījāni vapeyyum, tesam nānābījānam nānāphalāni nibbatteyyun ti. — Āma bhante, nibbatteyyun ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja yān' imāni pañc' āyatanāni tāni nānākammehi nibbattāni, na ekena kammenâti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, kena kāranena manussā na sabbe samakā, aññe appāyukā aññe dīghāyukā, aññe bavhābādhā aññe appābādhā, aññe dubbannā aññe vannavanto, aññe appesakkhā aññe mahesakkhā, appabhogā aññe mahābhogā, aññe nīcakulīnā aññe mahākulīnā, aññe duppaññā aññe paññāvanto ti. Thero āha: Kissa pana mahārāja rukkhā na sabbe samakā, aññe ambilā aññe lavanā aññe tittakā aññe kaṭukā aññe kasāvā aññe madhurā ti. - Maññāmi bhante bījānam nānākaranenati. -- Evam eva kho maharaja kammanam nanakaranena manussā na sabbe samakā, aññe appāyukā aññe dīghāyukā, aññe bayhābādhā aññe appābādhā, aññe dubbannā aññe vannavanto, aññe appesakkhā aññe mahesakkhā, aññe appabhogā aññe mahābhogā, aññe nīcakulīnā aññe mahākulīnā, aññe duppaññā aññe paññāvanto. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Kammassakā mānava sattā, kammadāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammapatisaranā, kammam satte vibhajati, yad - idam hīnappanītatāyâti. - Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhanatha: kin-ti imam dukkham nirujjheyya aññañ-ca dukkham na uppaj-

¹⁸ bahväb- M throughout, C once; bavuhäb- B in both places. ¹⁶ pañ-ñavanto M in both places, B once. ²⁷ -yoni -bandhu all. ³¹ idam M.

jeyyâti. - Etadatthā mahārāja amhākam pabbajjā ti. --Kim paţigacc' eva vāyamitena, nanu sampatte kāle vāyamitabban - ti. — Thero āha: Sampatte kāle mahārāja vāyāmo akiccakaro bhavati, paṭigacc' eva vāyāmo kiccakaro bhavatîti. — Opammam karohîti. — Tam kimmaññasi mahārāja: yadā tvam pipāsito bhaveyyāsi tadā udapānam khanāpeyyāsi talākam khanāpeyyāsi: pānīvam pivissāmîti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja sampatte kāle vāyāmo akiccakaro bhavati, patigacc' eva vāyāmo kiccakaro bhavatîti. — Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. — Tam kim maññasi mahārāja: yadā tvam bubhukkhito bhaveyyāsi tadā tvam khettam kasāpevyāsi sālim ropāpeyyāsi dhaññam atiharāpeyyāsi: bhattam bhunjissamîti. -- Na hi bhante ti. -- Evam eva kho mahārāja sampatte kāle vāvāmo akiccakaro patigacc' eva vāyāmo kiccakaro bhavatîti. - Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. — Tam kim mannasi maharaja: yada te sangāmo paccupatthito bhaveyya tadā tvam parikham khanāpeyyāsi pākāram kārāpeyyāsi gopuram kārāpeyyāsi attālakam kārāpeyyāsi dhaññam atiharāpeyyāsi, tadā tvam hatthismim sikkheyyāsi assasmim sikkheyyāsi rathasmim sikkheyyāsi dhanusmim sikkheyyāsi tharusmim sikkheyyāsîti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja sampatte kāle vāyāmo akiccakaro bhavati, patigacc' eva vāyāmo kiccakaro bhavati. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā:

Patigacc' eva tam kayirā yam jaññā hitam-attano; na sākatikacintāya, mantā' dhīro parakkame.

Yathā sākaṭiko nāma samam hitvā mahāpatham visamam maggam āruyha akkhacchinno va jhāyati,

¹ etadatthāya AM. 2 for patigacc'eva see p. 48. 20 attālam A.

Evam dhammā apakkamma adhammam - anuvattiya mano maccumukham patto akkhacchinno va socatîti. —

Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhanatha: pākatikaaggito nerayiko aggi mahābhitāpataro hoti, khuddako pi pāsāņo pākatike aggimhi pakkhitto divasam - pi dhamamāno na vilayam gacchati, kūtāgāramatto pi pāsāno nerayikaggimhi pakkhitto khanena vilayam gacchatîti; etam vacanam na saddahāmi. Evañ ca pana vadetha: ye ca tattha uppannā sattā te anekāni pi vassasahassāni niraye paccamānā na vilayam gacchantîti; tam pi vacanam na saddahāmîti. — Thero āha: Tam kim mannasi mahārāja: yā tā santi makariniyo pi sumsumāriniyo pi kacchapiniyo pi moriniyo pi kapotiniyo pi kin nu tā kakkhalāni pāsānāni sakkharāyo ca khādantîti. — Āma bhante, khādantîti. - Kim pana tāni tāsam kucchiyam kotthabbhantaragatāni vilayam gacchantîti. - Āma bhante, vilayam gacchantîti. - Yo pana tāsam kucchiyam gabbho so pi vilayam gacchatîti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Kena kāraņenāti. — Maññāmi bhante kammādhikatena na vilayam gacchatîti. - Evam eva kho maharaja kammadhikatena nerayikā sattā anekāni pi vassasahassāni niraye paccamānā na vilayam gacchanti [tatth' eva jāyanti tatth' eva vaddhanti tatth' eva maranti]. Bhāsitam - p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: So na tāva kālam karoti yāva na tam pāpam kammam byantihotîti. — Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. — Tam kim-maññasi mahārāja: yā tā santi sīhiniyo pi byagghiniyo pi dīpiniyo pi kukkuriniyo pi kin-nu tā kakkhaļāni atthikāni mamsāni khādantîti. — Āma bhante, khādantîti. — Kim-pana tāni tāsam kuc-

1 by Google

² mando AC (māno SN. II, 22). ² (va jhāyatîti SN. l. c.) ²⁴ the passage in brackets is wanting in BM in both places, at p. 68. l. 7 in all.

chiyam kotthabbhantaragatāni vilayam gacchantîti. — Āma bhante, vilayam gacchantîti. - Yo pana tāsam kucchiyam gabbho so pi vilayam gacchatîti. - Na hi bhante ti. — Kena kāranenâti. — Maññāmi bhante kammādhikatena na vilayam gacchatîti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja kammādhikatena nerayikā sattā anekāni pi vassasahassāni niraye paccamānā na vilayam gacchantîti. - Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. - Tam kim-mañnasi mahārāja: yā tā santi Yonakasukhumāliniyo pi khattiyasukhumāliniyo pi brāhmanasukhumāliniyo pi gahapatisukhumāliniyo pi kin nu tā kakkhalāni khajjakāni mamsāni khādantîti. — Āma bhante, khādantîti. — Kim-pana tāni tāsam kucchiyam kotthabbhantaragatāni vilayam gacchantîti. - Āma bhante, vilayam gacchantîti. - Yo pana tāsam kucchiyam gabbho so pi vilayam gacchatîti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Kena kāraņenâti. - Maññāmi bhante kammādhikatena na vilayam gacchatîti. — Evameva kho mahārāja kammādhikatena nerayikā sattā anekāni pi vassasahassāni niraye paccamānā na vilayam gacchanti [tatth' eva jāyanti tatth' eva vaddhanti tatth' eva maranti]. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: So na tāva kālam karoti yāva na tam pāpam kammam bvantihotîti. - Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhaṇatha: ayam mahāpaṭhavī udake patiṭṭhitā, udakam vāte patiṭṭhitam, vāto ākāse patiṭṭhito ti; etam pi vacanam na saddahāmîti. — Thero dhammakarakena udakam gahetvā rājānam Milindam saññāpesi: Yathā mahārāja imam udakam vātena ādhāritam evam tam pi udakam vātena ādhāritan ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenāti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, nirodho nibbānan-ti.

²⁶ evam-pi ABC. ²⁸ idam M.

bhante Nāgasena nirodho nibbānan-ti. — Sabbe bālaputhujjanā kho mahārāja ajjhattika-bāhire āyatane abhinandanti abhivadanti ajjhosāya titthanti, te tena sotena vuyhanti, na parimuccanti jätiyä jarā-maranena sokena paridevena dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca kho mahārāja ariyasāvako ajjhattika-bāhire āyatane nâbhinandati nâbhiyadati nâjjhosāya titthati, tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajihosāya titthato tanhā nirujihati, tanhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarā-maranam sokaparideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā nirujjhanti, etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Evam kho mahārāja nirodho nibbānan-ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, sabbe va labhanti nibbānan-ti. — Na kho mahārāja sabbe va labhanti nibbānam, api ca kho mahārāja yo sammā paṭipanno abhiñneyye dhamme abhijānāti, pariññeyye dhamme parijānāti, pahātabbe dhamme pajahati, bhāvetabbe dhamme bhāveti, sacchikātabbe dhamme sacchikaroti, so labhati nibbānan-ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yo na labhati nibbānam jānāti so: sukham nibbānan ti. Āma mahārāja, yo
na labhati nibbānam jānāti so: sukham nibbānan ti. —
Katham bhante Nāgasena alabhanto jānāti: sukham nibbānan ti. — Tam kim maññasi mahārāja: yesam na cchinnā hatthapādā jāneyyum te mahārāja: dukkham
hatthapādacchedanan ti. — Āma bhante, jāneyyun ti.
— Katham jāneyyun ti. — Aññesam bhante chinnahatthapādānam paridevitasaddam sutvā jānanti: dukkham

⁴ jarāya mar. BC. ²⁵ ye nāsacchinnā ABbC, yesam yesam na chinnā M.

hatthapādacchedanan-ti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja yesam diṭṭham nibbānam tesam saddam sutvā jānāti: sukham nibbānan-ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Catuttho vaggo.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, Buddho tayā diṭṭho ti.

Na hi mahārājâti. — Atha te ācariyehi Buddho diṭṭho ti. — Na hi mahārājâti. — Tena hi bhante Nāgasena na-tthi Buddho ti. — Kim-pana mahārāja Himavati Ūhānadī tayā diṭṭhā ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Atha te pitarā Ūhānadī diṭṭhā ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Tena hi mahārāja na-tthi Ūhānadī ti. — Atthi bhante, kincâpi me Ūhānadī na diṭṭhā pitarā pi me Ūhānadī na diṭṭhā, api ca atthi Ūhānadī ti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja kincâpi mayā Bhagavā na diṭṭho ācariyehi pi me Bhagavā na diṭṭho, api ca atthi Bhagavā ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, Buddho anuttaro ti. — Āma mahārāja, Bhagavā anuttaro ti. — Katham bhante Nāgasena aditthapubbam jānāsi: Buddho anuttaro ti. — Tam kim mañīasi mahārāja: yehi aditthapubbo mahāsamuddo jāneyyum te mahārāja: mahanto kho mahāsamuddo gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho, yatth' imā pañca mahānadiyo satatam samitam appenti, seyyath'dam: Gangā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, n' eva tassa ūnattam vā pūrattam vā paññāyat'ti. — Āma bhante, jāneyyun ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja sāvake mahante

²¹ mahanto kho samuddo AC. ²⁵ pūraņattam ABC.

parinibbute passitvā jānāmi: Bhagavā anuttaro ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, sakkā jānitum: Buddho anuttaro ti. — Āma mahārāja, sakkā jānitum: Bhagavā anuttaro ti. — Katham bhante Nāgasena sakkā jānitum: Buddho anuttaro ti. — Bhūtapubbam mahārāja Tissatthero nāma lekhācariyo ahosi, bahūni vassāni abbhatītāni kālakatassa, katham so ñāyatîti. — Lekhena bhante ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja yo dhammam passati so Bhagavantam passati, dhammo hi mahārāja Bhagavatā desito ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, dhammo tayā diṭṭho ti.
— Buddhanettiyā kho mahārāja Buddhapaññattiyā yāvajīvam sāvakehi vattitabban-ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, na ca sankamati patisandahati câti. — Āma mahārāja, na ca sankamati patisandahati câti. — Katham bhante Nāgasena na ca sankamati paṭisandahati ca, opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja kocid eva puriso padīpato padīpam padīpeyya, kin nu kho so mahārāja padīpo padīpamhā sankanto ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja na ca sankamati paṭisandahati câti. — Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. — Abhijānāsi nu tvam mahārāja daharako santo silokācariyassa santike kanci silokam gahitan ti. — Āma bhante ti. — Kin nu kho mahārāja so siloko ācariyamhā sankanto ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja na ca sankamati paṭisandahati câti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, vedagū upalabbhatîti. — Thero āha: Paramatthena kho mahārāja vedagū na upalabbhatîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

¹⁸ Nāgasena om. AC. 24 nanu AaBC, om. M.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, atthi koci satto yo imamhā kāyā aññam kāyam sankamatîti. — Na hi mahārājâti. — Yadi bhante Nāgasena imamhā kāyā aññam kāyam sankamanto na tthi, nanu mutto bhavissati pāpakehi kammehîti. — Āma mahārāja, yadi na paţisandaheyya mutto bhavissati pāpakehi kammehi; yasmā ca kho mahārāja patisandahati, tasmā na parimutto pāpakehi kammehîti. — Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja kocid-eva puriso aññatarassa purisassa ambam avahareyya, kim so dandappatto bhaveyyâti. - Āma bhante, dandappatto bhaveyyâti. — Na kho so mahārāja tāni ambāni avahari yāni tena ropitāni, kasmā daņdappatto bhaveyyâti. — Tāni bhante ambāni nissāya jātāni, tasmā dandappatto bhaveyyâti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja iminā nāmarūpena kammam karoti sobhanam vā asobhanam vā, tena kammena aññam nāmarūpam patisandahati, tasmā na parimutto pāpakehi kammehîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, iminā nāmarūpena kammam katam kusalam vā akusalam vā, kuhim tāni kammāni tiṭṭhantîti. — Anubandheyyum kho mahārāja tāni kammāni 'chāyā va anapāyinī' ti. — Sakkā pana bhante tāni kammāni dassetum: idha vā idha vā tāni kammāni tiṭṭhantîti. — Na sakkā mahārāja tāni kammāni dassetum: idha vā idha vā tāni kammāni tiṭṭhantîti. — Opammam karohîti. — Tam kim mañāsi mahārāja: yān' imāni rukkhāni anibbattaphalāni sakkā tesam phalāni dassetum: idha vā idha vā tāni phalāni tiṭṭhantîti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja abbocchinnāya santatiyā na sakkā tāni kammāni dassetum: idha vā idha vā tāni kammāni dassetum: idha vā idha vā tāni kammāni tiṭṭhantîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

²² ti om. ABC.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yo uppajjati jānāti so: uppajjissāmîti. — Āma mahārāja, yo uppajjati jānāti so: uppajjissāmîti. — Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja kassako gahapatiko bījāni pathaviyam nikkhipitvā sammā deve vassante jānāti: dhaññam .nibbattissatîti. — Āma bhante, jāneyyâti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja yo uppajjati jānāti so: uppajjissāmîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, Buddho atthîti. — Āma mahārāja, Bhagavā atthîti. — Sakkā pana bhante Nāgasena Buddho nidassetum: idha vā idha vā ti. — Parinibbuto mahārāja Bhagavā anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā, na sakkā Bhagavā nidassetum: idha vā idha vā ti. — Opammam karohîti. — Tam kim maññasi mahārāja: mahato aggikkhandhassa jalamānassa yā acci atthan gatā sakkā sā acci dassetum: idha vā idha vā ti. — Na hi bhante, niruddhā sā acci, appaññattim gatā ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja Bhagavā anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbuto, atthan gato Bhagavā na sakkā nidassetum: idha vā idha vā ti; dhammakāyena pana kho mahārāja sakkā Bhagavā nidassetum, dhammo hi mahārāja Bhagavatā desito ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Pañcamo vaggo.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, piyo pabbajitānam kāyo ti. — Na kho mahārāja piyo pabbajitānam kāyo ti. — Atha kissa nu kho bhante kelāyatha mamāyathâti. — Kim-pana te mahārāja kadāci karahaci sangāmagatassa kandappahāro hotîti. — Āma bhante, hotîti. — Kin-nu

kho mahārāja so vaņo ālepena ca ālimpīyati telena ca makkhīyati sukhumena ca coļapattena palivethīyatîti. — Āma bhante, ālepena ca ālimpīyati telena ca makkhīyati sukhumena ca coļapattena palivethīyatîti. — Kin nu kho mahārāja piyo te vaņo, yena ālepena ca ālimpīyati telena ca makkhīyati sukhumena ca coļapattena palivethīyatîti. — Na me bhante piyo vaņo, api ca mamsassa rūhanatthāya ālepena ca ālimpīyati telena ca makkhīyati sukhumena ca coļapattena palivethīyatîti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja appiyo pabbajitānam kāyo, atha ca pabbajitā anajjhositā kāyam pariharanti brahmacariyānuggahāya. Api ca kho mahārāja vaņūpamo kāyo vatto Bhagavatā, tena pabbajitā vaṇam iva kāyam pariharanti anajjhositā. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā:

Allacammapațicchanno navadvāro mahāvaņo samantato paggharati asucī pūtigandhiyo ti. —

Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, Buddho sabbañū sabbadassāvī ti. — Āma mahārāja, Bhagavā sabbaññū sabbadassāvī ti. — Atha kissa nu kho bhante Nāgasena sāvakānam anupubbena sikkhāpadam paññāpesîti. — Athi pana te mahārāja koci vejjo yo imissam pathaviyam sabbabhesajjāni jānātîti. — Āma bhante, atthîti. — Kin-nu kho mahārāja so vejjo gilānakam sampatte kāle bhesajjam pāyeti udāhu asampatte kāle ti. — Sampatte kāle bhante gilānakam bhesajjam pāyeti, no asampatte kāle ti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja Bhagavā sabbaññū sabbadassāvī na akāle sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññāpeti, sampatte kāle sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññāpeti yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyan-ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

¹ vaņo yena ālepena ABC. ⁷ na kho bhante ABC.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, Buddho dvattimsamahāpurisalakkhanehi samannāgato asītiyā ca anubyañparirañjito suvannavanno kañcanasannibhattaco byāmappabho ti. — Āma mahārāja, Bhagavā dvattimsamahāpurisalakkhanehi samannāgato asītiyā ca anubyañsuvannavanno kañcanasannibhattaco janehi pariranjito byāmappabho ti. — Kim-pan' assa bhante mātāpitaro pi dvattimsa-mahāpurisalakkhanehi samannāgatā asītiyā ca anubyanjanehi pariranjita suvannavanna kancanasannibhattacā byāmappabhā ti. - Na hi mahārājâti. - Evam sante kho bhante Nāgasena uppajjati Buddho dvattimsamahāpurisalakkhanehi samannāgato asītiyā ca anubyañparirañjito suvannavanno kañcanasannibhattaco byāmappabho ti; api ca mātusadiso vā putto hoti mātupakkho vā, pitusadiso vā putto hoti pitupakkho vā ti. -Thero āha: Atthi pana mahārāja kiñci padumam satapattan - ti. - Āma bhante, atthîti. - Tassa pana kuhim sambhavo ti. - Kaddame jāyati, udake āsīyatîti. Kin-nu kho mahārāja padumam kaddamena sadisam vannena vā gandhena vā rasena vā ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Atha udakena sadisam vannena vā gandhena vā rasena vā ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja Bhagavā dvattimsa-mahāpurisalakkhanehi samannāgato asītiyā ca anubyanjanehi pariranjito suvannavanno kañcanasannibhattaco byāmappabho, no c'assa mātāpitaro dvattimsa-mahāpurisalakkhanehi samannāgatā asītiyā ca anubyanjanehi pariranjitā suvanņavanņā kancanasannibhattacā byāmappabhā ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, Buddho brahmacārī ti. — Āma mahārāja, Bhagavā brahmacārī ti. — Tena hi bhante Nāgasena Buddho Brahmuno sisso ti. — Atthi pana te mahārāja hatthipāmokkho ti. — Āma bhante,

¹ battimsa- B throughout, except once. ¹¹ na uppajjati A.

atthîti. — Kin-nu kho mahārāja so hatthī kadāci karahaci koñcanādam nadatîti. — Āma bhante, nadatîti. — Tena hi mahārāja so hatthī koñcānam sisso ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Kim-pana mahārāja Brahmā sabuddhiko abuddhiko ti. — Sabuddhiko bhante ti. — Tena hi mahārāja Brahmā Bhagavato sisso ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, upasampadā sundarā ti. — Āma mahārāja, upasampadā sundarā ti. — Atthi pana bhante Buddhassa upasampadā udāhu nā tthîti. — Upasampanno kho mahārāja Bhagavā bodhirukkhamūle saha sabbañnutanānena, na tthi Bhagavato upasampadā annehi dinnā yathā sāvakānam mahārāja Bhagavā sikkhāpadam pannāpeti yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyan ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yo ca mātari matāya rodati, yo ca dhammapemena rodati, ubhinnam tesam rodantānam kassa assu bhesajjam, kassa na bhesajjan-ti.— Ekassa kho mahārāja assu rāga-dosa-mohehi samalam unham, ekassa pīti-somanassena vimalam sītalam; yam kho mahārāja sītalam tam bhesajjam, yam unham tam na bhesajjan-ti.— Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, kim nānākaranam sarāgassa ca vītarāgassa câti. — Eko kho mahārāja ajjhosito, eko anajjhosito ti. — Kim etam bhante: ajjhosito anajjhosito nāmâti. — Eko kho mahārāja atthiko, eko anatthiko ti. — Passām' aham bhante evarupam: yo ca sarāgo yo ca vītarāgo sabbo p'eso sobhanam yeva icchati khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā, na koci pāpakam icchatīti. — Avītarāgo kho mahārāja rasapatisamvedī ca rasarāgapatisamvedī ca bhojanam bhuñjati, vītarāgo pana rasapatisamvedī ca bhojanam

¹ hatthi all in both places. ¹³ M repeats sāvakānam as an attempt to make sense, but something more seems to have fallen out. ²⁴ kho om. AC.

pațisamvedī bhojanam bhunjati, no ca kho rasaragapațisamvedī ti. — Kallo si bhante Nagasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, paññā kuhim paṭivasatîti. — Na katthaci mahārājâti. — Tena hi bhante Nāgasena na tthi paññā ti. — Vāto mahārāja kuhim paṭivasatîti. — Na katthaci bhante ti. — Tena hi mahārāja na tthi vāto ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yam pan' etam brūsi: samsāro ti, katamo so samsāro ti. — Idha mahārāja jāto idh' eva marati, idha mato aññatra uppajjati, tahim jāto tahim yeva marati, tahim mato aññatra uppajjati; evam kho mahārāja samsāro hotîti. — Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja kocid eva puriso pakkam ambam khāditvā aṭṭhim ropeyya, tato mahanto ambarukkho nibbattitvā phalāni dadeyya, atha so puriso tato pi pakkam ambam khāditvā aṭṭhim ropeyya, tato pi mahanto ambarukkho nibbattitvā phalāni dadeyya, evam etesam rukkhānam koṭi na paññāyati; evam eva kho mahārāja idha jāto idh' eva marati, idha mato aññatra uppajjati, tahim jāto tahim yeva marati, tahim mato aññatra uppajjati; evam kho mahārāja samsāro hotîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, kena atītam cirakatam saratîti. — Satiyā mahārājāti. — Nanu bhante Nāgasena cittena sarati, no satiyā ti. — Abhijānāsi nu tvam mahārāja kiñcid eva karanīyam katvā pamutthan ti. — Āma bhante ti. — Kin nu kho tvam mahārāja tasmim samaye acittako ahosîti. — Na hi bhante, sati tasmim samaye nâhosîti. — Atha kasmā tvam mahārāja evam āha: cittena sarati, no satiyā ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, sabbā sati abhijānantā.

²⁶ pammutth- ABC.

uppajjati udāhu kaţumikā va satîti. — Abhijānantā pi mahārāja sati uppajjati, kaţumikā pi satîti. — Evam hi kho bhante Nāgasena sabbam satim abhijānanti, na thi kaṭumikā satîti. — Yadi na thi mahārāja kaṭumikā sati na thi kinci sippikānam kammāyatanehi vā sippāyatanehi vā vijjaṭṭhānehi vā karaṇīyam, niratthakā ācariyā; yasmā ca kho mahārāja atthi kaṭumikā sati tasmā atthi kammāyatanehi vā sippāyatanehi vā vijjāyatanehi vā karaṇīyam, attho ca ācariyehîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Chattho vaggo.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, katihi ākārehi sati uppajjatîti. — Soļasahi ākārehi mahārāja sati uppajjati, katamehi soļasahi ākārehi: abhijānato pi mahārāja sati uppajjati, katumikāya pi sati uppajjati, oļārikaviññānato pi sati uppajjati, ahitaviñnānato pi sati uppajjati, sabhāganimittato pi sati uppajjati, visabhāganimittato pi sati uppajjati, kathābhiñnānato pi sati uppajjati, lakkhanato pi sati uppajjati, saranato pi sati uppajjati, muddāto pi sati uppajjati, gananāto pi sati uppajjati, dhāranato pi sati uppajjati, bhāvanāto pi sati uppajjati, potthakanibandhanato pi sati uppajjati, upanikkhepato pi sati uppajjati, anubhūtato pi sati uppajjati. Katham abhijānato sati uppajjati: yathā mahārāja āyasmā ca Ānando Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā ye vā pan'

bh. N. hesa sabbam A, bh. N. na hesa sabbam C, bh. N. na ho sabbam Ba, bh. N. va sabbam Bb.
19 gananato A
22 upanikkhepanato AbB.
13 uppajjatîti all.

aññe pi keci jātissarā jātim saranti, evam abhijānato sati Katham katumikāya sati uppajjati: yo pakatiyā uppajjati. mutthassatiko pare ca tam sarāpanattham nibandhanti, evam katumikāya sati uppajjati. Katham olārikaviñnānato sati uppajjati: yadā rajje vā abhisitto hoti sotāpattiphalam vā patto hoti, evam olārikaviññānato sati uppajjati. Katham hitaviññanato sati uppajjati: yamhi sukhapito: amukasmim evam sukhāpito ti sarati, evam hitaviññāņato Katham ahitaviññānato sati uppajjati: sati uppajjati. yamhi dukkhāpito: amukasmim evam dukkhāpito ti sarati, evam ahitaviññanato sati uppajjati. Katham sabhaganimittato sati uppajjati: sadisam puggalam disvā mātaram vā pitaram vā bhātaram vā bhaginim vā sarati, ottham vā gonam vā gadrabham vā disvā añnam tādisam ottham vā gonam vā gadrabham vā sarati, evam sabhāganimittato sati uppajjati. Katham visabhāganimittato sati uppajjati: asukassa nāma [evam] vaņņo ediso, saddo ediso, gandho ediso, raso ediso, photthabbo ediso ti sarati, evam visabhāganimittato sati uppajjati. Katham kathābhiññānato sati uppajjati: yo pakatiya mutthassatiko hoti tam pare sarāpenti, tena so sarati, evam kathābhiññānato sati Katham lakkhanato sati uppajjati: yo baliuppajjati. vaddānam ankena jānāti lakkhanena jānāti, evam lakkhanato sati uppajjati. Katham saranato sati uppajjati: yo pakatiyā mutthassatiko hoti, yo tam: sarāhi bho, sarāhi bho ti punappunam sarāpeti, evam saranato sati uppajjati. Katham muddāto sati uppajjati: lipiyā sikkhitattā jānāti: imassa akkharassa anantaram imam akkharam kātabban-ti. evam muddāto sati uppajjati. Katham gananāto sati uppajjati: gananāya sikkhitattā ganakā bahum-pi ganenti, evam gananāto sati uppajjati. Katham dhāranato sati sikkhitattā dhāraņakā bahum - pi uppajjati: dhāranāya

³ muțțhassati AC. ²⁹ gananato ABC in both places. ²⁰ gananakā AB.

dhārenti, evam dhāranato sati uppajjati. Katham bhāvanāto sati uppajjati: idha bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathîdam: ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāram sa-uddesam pubbenivāsam anussarati, evam bhavanato sati uppajjati. Katham potthakanibandhanato sati uppajjati: rājāno anusāsanivam anussarantā: ekam potthakam āharathâti tena potthakena anussaranti, evam potthakanibandhanato sati uppajjati. upanikkhepato sati uppajjati: upanikkhittam bhandam disvā sarati, evam upanikkhepato sati uppajjati. Katham anubhūtato sati uppajjati: ditthattā rūpam sarati, sutattā saddam sarati, ghāyitattā gandham sarati, sāyitattā rasam sarati, phutthattā photthabbam sarati, viññātattā dhammam sarati, evam anubhūtato sati uppajjati. Imehi kho mahārāja solasahi ākārehi sati uppajiatîti. - Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe evam bhanatha: yo vassasatam akusalam kareyya maranakāle ca ekam Buddhagatam satim paṭilabheyya so devesu uppajjeyyâti; etam na saddahāmi. Evañ ca pana vadetha: ekena pāṇātipātena niraye uppajjeyyâti; etam pi na saddahāmîti. — Tam kim maññasi mahārāja: khuddako pi pāsāṇo vinā nāvāya udake uppilaveyyâti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Kin nu kho mahārāja vāhasatam pi pāsāṇānam nāvāya āropitam udake uppilaveyyâti. — Āma bhante, uppilaveyyâti. — Yathā mahārāja nāvā evam kusalāni kammāni daṭṭhabbānîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, kim tumhe atītassa dukkhassa pahānāya vāyamathâti. — Na hi mahārājâti. — Kim pana anāgatassa dukkhassa pahānāya vāyamathâti. — Na hi mahārājâti. — Kim pana paccuppannassa

bhāvanato ABC.
 saud. anekavihitam pubb. Cb.
 bhāvanato AC.
 tam-pi vacanam na A.

dukkhassa pahānāya vāyamathâti. — Na hi mahārājâti. - Yadi tumhe na atītassa dukkhassa pahānāya vāyamatha, na anāgatassa dukkhassa pahānāya vāyamatha, na paccuppannassa dukkhassa pahānāya vāyamatha, atha kimatthāya vāyamathâti. — Thero āha: Kin-ti mahārāja nirujihevva aññañ - ca dukkham idañ-ca dukkham uppajjeyyâti etadatthāya vāyamāmâti. — Atthi pana bhante Nāgasena anāgatam dukkhan ti. - Na tthi mahārājâti. Tumhe kho bhante Nāgasena atipanditā ye tumhe asantānam dukkhānam pahānāya vāyamathâti. — Atthi pana te mahārāja keci paţirājāno paccatthikā paccāmittā paccupatthitā hontîti. - Āma bhante, atthîti. - Kin nu kho mahārāja tadā tumhe parikham khanāpeyyātha pākāram cināpeyyātha gopuram kārāpeyyātha attālakam kārāpeyyātha dhaññam atiharāpeyyāthâti. — Na hi bhante, patigacc' eva tam patiyattam hotîti. - Kim tumhe mahārāja tadā hatthismim sikkheyyātha assasmin sikkheyyātha rathasmim sikkheyyātha dhanusmim sikkheyyātha tharusmim sikkheyyāthâti. - Na hi bhante, patigacc' eva tam sikkhitam hotîti. — Kiss' atthāyâti. — Anāgatānam bhante bhayanam patibahanatthayati. — Kin-nu kho mahārāja atthi anāgatam bhayan ti. - Na tthi bhante ti. - Tumhe ca kho mahārāja atipaņditā ye tumhe anābhayanam patibahanatthaya patiyadethâti. gatānām Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. — Tam kim-maññasi mahārāja: yadā tvam pipāsito bhaveyyāsi tadā tvam udapānam khanāpeyyāsi pokkharanim khanāpeyyāsi talākam khanāpeyyāsi: pānīyam pivissāmîti. — Na hi bhante, patigacc' eva tam patiyattam hotîti. - Kiss' atthāyâti. -Anāgatānam bhante pipāsānam patibāhanatthāya patiyattam hotîti. — Atthi pana mahārāja anāgatā pipāsā ti. Na-tthi bhante ti. — Tumhe kho mahārāja ati-

¹⁴ aṭṭālam B. 25 bhiyyo wanting in all.

paṇḍitā ye tumhe anāgatānam pipāsānam paṭibāhanatthāya tam paṭiyādethâti. — Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. — Tam kim mañīasi mahārāja: yadā tvam bubhukkhito bhaveyyāsi tadā tvam khettam kasāpeyyāsi sālim vapāpeyyāsi: bhattam bhuñjissāmîti. — Na hi bhante, paṭigacc' eva tam paṭiyattam hotîti. — Kiss' atthāyâti. — Anāgatānam bhante bubhukkhānam paṭibāhanatthāyâti. — Atthi pana mahārāja anāgatā bubhukkhā ti. — Na tthi bhante ti. — Tumhe kho mahārāja atipaṇḍitā ye tumhe asantānam anāgatānam bubhukkhānam paṭibāhanatthāya paṭiyādethâti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, kīva dūro ito brahmaloko ti. — Dūro kho mahārāja ito brahmaloko, kūtāgāramattā silā tamhā patitā ahorattena aṭṭhacattālīsa yojanasahassāni bhassamānā catuhi māsehi pathaviyam patitthaheyyâti. - Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe evam bhanatha: seyyathā pi balavā puriso samminjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham samminjeyya, evam eva iddhimā bhikkhu cetovasippatto Jambudīpe antarahito brahmaloke pātubhaveyyâti; etam vacanam na saddahāmi, evam atisīgham tāva bahūni yojanasatāni gacchissatîti. -Thero āha: Kuhim pana mahārāja tava jātabhūmîti. -Atthi bhante Alasando nāma dīpo, tatthâham jāto ti. -Kīva dūro mahārāja ito Alasando hotîti. - Dumattāni bhante yojanasatānîti. — Abhijānāsi nu tvam mahārāja tattha kiñcid-eva karanīyam karitvā saritā ti. - Āma bhante, sarāmîti. — Lahum kho tvam mahārāja gato si dumattāni yojanasatānîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yo idha kālakato brahmaloke uppajjeyya yo ca idha kālakato Kasmīre uppajjeyya, ko cirataram ko sīghataran ti. — Samakam mahārājâti. — Opammam karohîti. — Kuhim pana mahārāja

¹⁸ evam-evam AC. 26 karitvā sarāhîti M.

tava jātanagaran - ti. -- Atthi bhante Kalasigāmo nāma, tatthâham jāto ti. — Kīva dūro mahārāja ito Kalasigāmo hotîti. — Dumattani bhante yojanasatanîti. — Kīva düram mahārāja ito Kasmīram hotîti. - Dvādasa bhante vojanānîti. - Ingha tvam mahārāja Kalasigāmam cintehîti. - Cintito bhante ti. - Ingha tvam mahārāja Kasmīram cintehîti. - Cintitam bhante ti. -Kataman - nu kho mahārāja cirena cintitam katamam sīghataran ti. — Samakam bhante ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja vo idha brahmaloke' uppajjeyya yo ca idha kālakato Kasmīre uppajjeyya samakam yeva uppajjantîti. — Bhiyyo opammam karohîti. — Tam kim maññasi mahārāja: dve sakuņā ākāsena gaccheyyum, tesu eko ucce rukkhe nisīdeyya eko nīce rukkhe nisīdeyya, tesam samakam patițthitanam katamassa chaya pathamataram pathaviyam patitthaheyya katamassa chāyā cirena pathaviyam patitthaheyyâti. - Samakam bhante ti. -- Evam eva kho mahārāja yo idha kālakato brahmaloke uppajjeyya yo ca idha kalakato Kasmīre uppajjeyya samakam yeva uppajjantîti. - Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Kati nu kho bhante Nāgasena bojjhangā ti. — Satta kho mahārāja bojjhangā ti. — Katihi pana bhante bojjhangehi bujjhatîti. — Ekena kho mahārāja bojjhangena bujjhati: dhammavicayasambojjhangenâti. — Atha kissa nu kho bhante vuccanti satta bojjhangā ti. — Tam kim-maññasi mahārāja: asi kosiyā pakkhitto aggahito hatthena ussahati chejjam chinditun-ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja dhammavicayasambojjhangena vinā chahi bojjhangehi na bujjhatîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, kataman-nu kho bahutaram, puññam vā apuññam vā ti. — Puññam kho

² yatthâham ABC. ³ kīva dūro ... Kasmīrako B. ²³ uccarukkhe BCa.

mahārāja bahutaram, apuññam thokan ti. — Kena kāraņenāti. — Apuññam kho mahārāja karonto vippaṭisārī hoti: pāpakammam mayā katan ti; tena pāpam na vaddhati. Puññam kho mahārāja karonto avippaṭisārī hoti, avippaṭisārissa pāmojjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittam samādhiyati, samāhito yathābhūtam pajānāti, tena kāraņena puññam vaddhati; puriso kho mahārāja chinnahatthapādo Bhagavato ekam uppalahattham datvā ekanavuti kappāni vinipātam na gacchissati; iminā pi mahārāja kāraņena bhaņāmi: puññam bahutaram, apuññam thokan ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yo jānanto pāpakammam karoti yo ca ajānanto pāpakammam karoti, kassa bahutaram apuññan-ti. — Thero āha: Yo kho mahārāja ajānanto pāpakammam karoti tassa bahutaram apuññan-ti. — Tena hi bhante Nāgasena yo amhākam rājaputto vā rājamahāmatto vā ajānanto pāpakammam karoti tam mayam diguņam daņdemâti. — Tam kim-maññasi mahārāja: tattam ayogulam ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam eko ajānanto ganheyya eko jānanto ganheyya, katamo balikataram dayheyyâti. — Yo kho bhante ajānanto ganheyya so balikataram dayheyyâti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja yo ajānanto pāpakammam karoti tassa bahutaram apuñnān-ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, atthi koci iminā sarīradehena Uttarakurum vā gaccheyya brahmalokam vā aññam vā pana dīpan-ti. — Atthi mahārāja yo iminā cātummahābhūtikena kāyena Uttarakurum vā gaccheyya brahmalokam vā aññam vā pana dīpan-ti. — Katham-bhante Nāgasena iminā cātummahābhūtikena kāyena Uttarakurum vā gaccheyya brahmalokam vā aññam vā

³ pāpam kammam B. ⁷ vediyati A. ^{21.23} balavataram Bb, bahutaram M. ^{22.23} davh- M.

pana dīpan-ti. — Abhijānāsi nu tvam mahārāja imissā paṭhaviyā vidatthim vā ratanim vā langhitvā ti. — Āma bhante, abhijānāmi; aham-bhante Nāgasena aṭṭha pi rataniyo langhāmîti. — Katham tvam mahārāja aṭṭha pi rataniyo langhesîti. — Aham hi bhante cittam uppādemi: ettha nipatissāmîti; saha cittuppādena kāyo me lahuko hotîti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja iddhimā bhikkhu cetovasippatto kāyam citte samāropetvā cittavasena vehāsam gacchatîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe evam bhanatha: atṭhikāni dīghāni yojanasatikāni pîti; rukkho pi tāva na-tthi yojanasatiko, kuto pana aṭṭhikāni dīghāni yojanasatikāni bhavissantîti. — Tam kim maññasi mahārāja: sutan te mahāsamudde pañcayojanasatikā pi macchā atthîti. — Āma bhante, sutan ti. — Nanu mahārāja pañcayojanasatikassa macchassa aṭṭhikāni dīghāni bhavissanti yojanasatikāni pîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe evam bhaṇatha: sakkā assāsa-passāse nirodhetun-ti. — Āma mahārāja, sakkā assāsa-passāse nirodhetun-ti. — Katham-bhante Nāgasena sakkā assāsa-passāse nirodhetun-ti. — Tam kim-mañīasi mahārāja: sutapubbo te koci kākacchamāno ti. — Āma bhante, sutapubbo ti. — Kin-nu kho mahārāja so saddo kāye namite virameyyâti. — Āma bhante, virameyyâti. — So hi nāma mahārāja saddo abhāvitakāyassa abhāvitasīlassa abhāvitacittassa abhāvitapañīassa kāye namite viramissati, kim-pana bhāvitakāyassa bhāvitasīlassa bhāvitasīlassa bhāvitapañīassa catutthajjhānam samāpannassa assāsa-passāsā na nirujjhissantîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, samuddo samuddo ti vuccati, kena kāraņena udakam samuddo ti vuccatīti. —

² ratanam AbC. ² langhinti M. ^{24.27} namate all except Bb.

Thero āha: Yattakam mahārāja udakam tattakam loṇam, yattakam loṇam tattakam udakam, tasmā samuddo ti vuccatîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, kena kāraņena samuddo ekaraso loņaraso ti. — Cirasanthitattā kho mahārāja udakassa samuddo ekaraso loņaraso ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, sakkā sabbam sukhumam chinditun ti. — Āma mahārāja, sakkā sabbam sukhumam chinditun ti. — Kim pana bhante sabbam sukhuman ti. — Dhammo kho mahārāja sabbasukhumo, na kho mahārāja dhammā sabbe sukhumā, sukhuman ti vā thūlan ti vā mahārāja dhammānam etam adhivacanam, yam kinci chinditabbam sabbam tam pannāya chindati, na thi dutiyam pannāya chedanan ti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, viññāṇan-ti vā paññā ti vā bhūtasmim jīvo ti vā, ime dhammā nānatthā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca, udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam-eva nānan-ti.

— Vijānanalakkhaṇam mahārāja viññāṇam, pajānanalakkhaṇā paññā, bhūtasmim jīvo na upalabbhatîti. — Yadi jīvo na upalabbhati, atha ko carahi cakkhunā rūpam passati, sotena saddam suṇāti, ghānena gandham ghāyati, jivhāya rasam sāyati, kāyena photthabbam phusati, manasā dhammam vijānātîti. — Thero āha: Yadi jīvo cakkhunā rūpam passati — pe — manasā dhammam vijānāti, so jīvo cakkhudvāresu uppāṭitesu mahantena ākāsena bahimukho suṭthutaram rūpam passeyya, sotesu uppāṭitesu ghāne uppāṭite jivhāya uppāṭitāya kāye uppāṭite mahantena ākāsena suṭthutaram saddam suṇeyya gandham ghāyeyya rasam sāyeyya phoṭṭhabbam phuseyyâti. — Na

⁹ sabbasukhumam M. ¹² sabbasukhumā M. ¹⁸ nānātthā AB. ²³ atha kho ABC.

hi bhante ti. — Tena hi mahārāja bhūtasmim jīvo na upalabbhatîti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenâti.

Thero āha: Dukkaram mahārāja Bhagavatā katan - ti. Kim-pana bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā dukkaram katan ti. — Dukkaram mahārāja Bhagavatā katam: imesam arūpīnam cittacetasikānam dhammānam ekārammane vattamānānam vavatthānam akkhātam: ayam phasso, ayam vedanā, ayam saññā, ayam cetanā, idam cittan ti. -Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja kocid eva puriso nāvāya mahāsamuddam ajjhogāhitvā hatthaputena udakam gahetvā jivhāya sāyitvā — jāneyya nu kho mahārāja so puriso: idam Gangāya udakam, idam Yamunāya udakam, idam Aciravatiyā udakam, idam Sarabhuyā udakam, idam Mahiyā udakan ti. — Dukkaram bhante jānitun ti. — Ato dukkarataram kho mahārāja Bhagavatā imesam arūpīnam cittacetasikānam dhammānam ekārammane vattamānānam vavatthānam akkhātam: ayam phasso, ayam vedanā, ayam saññā, ayam cetanā, idam cittan ti. - Sutthu bhante ti rājā abbhanumodi.

Sattamo vaggo.

Thero āha: Jānāsi kho mahārāja sampati kā velā ti. — Āma bhante, jānāmi, sampati pathamo yāmo atikkanto, majjhimo yāmo vattati, ukkā padīpiyanti, cattāri patākāni ānattāni, gamissanti bhandato rājadeyyā ti. — Yonakā evam āhamsu: Kallo si mahārāja, pandito bhikkhûti. — Āma bhane, pandito thero, ediso ācariyo bhaveyya mādiso

⁶ dhammānam om. ABC. 10 ajjhogahetvā ABC, -gāhetvā M. 15 tato Ab, ito M. 26 sace ediso M.

ca antevāsī, nacirass' eva paņdito dhammam ājāneyyâti. - Tassa pañhaveyyākaraņena tuttho rājā theram Nāgasatasahassagghanakena kambalena acchādetvā: Bhante Nāgasena, ajjatagge te atthasatam bhattam paññāpemi, yam kiñci antepure kappiyam tena ca pavāremîti āha. — Alam mahārāja, jīvāmîti. — Jānāmi bhante Nāgasena jīvasi, api ca attānañ-ca rakkha mamañ-ca rakkhāhi; katham attānam rakkhasi: Nāgaseno Milindam rājānam pasādesi na ca kiñci alabhîti parāpavādo āgaccheyyâti, evam attānam rakkha; katham mamam rakkhasi: Milindo rājā pasanno pasannākāram na karotîti parāpavādo āgaccheyyâti, evam mamam rakkhāhîti. - Tathā hotu mahārājâti. - Seyyathā pi bhante sīho migarājā suvannapañjare pakkhitto pi bahimukho yeva hoti, evam-eva kho 'ham bhante kiñcâpi agāram ajjhāvasāmi, bahimukho yeva pana acchāmi, sace 'ham bhante agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyam na ciram jīveyyam, bahū me paccatthikā ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno Milindassa rañño pañham vissajjetvā utthāy' āsanā sanghārāmam agamāsi. Acirapakkante ca āyasmante Nāgasene Milindassa rañño Kim mayā pucchitam, etad - ahosi: kim bhadantena vissajjitan - ti. Atha kho Milindassa rañño etad - ahosi: Sabbam mayā supucchitam, sabbam bhadantena suvissajjitan ti. Āyasmato pi Nāgasenassa sanghārāmam gatassa etad-ahosi: Kim Milindena raññā pucchitam, kim mayā vissajjitan - ti. Atha kho āyasmato Nāgasenassa etad - ahosi: Sabbam Milindena rañña supucchitam, sabbam mayā suvissajjitan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram - ādāya yena Milindassa rañño nivesanam ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. kho Milindo rājā āyasmantam Nāgasenam abhivādetvā

⁷ rakkhāhiti all. 10 mama BC. 17 bahu all.

ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Milindo rājā āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad-avoca: Mā kho bhadantassa evam ahosi: Nāgaseno mayā pañham pucchito ti ten' eva somanassena na tam rattāvasesam supîti, na te evam datthabbam; tassa mayham bhante tam rattavasesam etad-ahosi: kim mayā pucchitam, kim bhadantena vissajjitan - ti; sabbam mayā supucchitam, sabbam bhadantena suvissajjitan ti. Thero pi evam āha: Mā kho mahārājassa evam ahosi: Milindassa rañño mayā pañho vissajjito ti ten' eva somanassena tam rattāvasesam vītināmesîti, na te evam datthabbam; tassa mayham mahārāja tam rattāvasesam etad-ahosi: kim Milindena raññā pucchitam, kim mayā vissajjitan - ti; sabbam Milindena raññā supucchitam, sabbam mayā suvissajjitan - ti. — Iti ha te mahānāgā añnamannassa subhāsitam samanumodimsûti.

Milindapañhānam pucchāvissajjanā samattā.

somanassena tam AbCM.

Bhassappavedī vetaņdī atibuddhi vicakkhaņo Milindo ñāṇabhedāya Nāgasenam upāgami.

Vasanto tassa chāyāya paripucchanto punappunam pabhinnabuddhi hutvāna so pi āsī tipetako.

Navangam anumajjanto rattibhage rahogato addakkhi mendake panhe dunnivethe saniggahe:

Pariyāyabhāsitam atthi, atthi sandhāya bhāsitam, sabhāvabhāsitam atthi Dhanmarājassa sāsane.

Tesam attham aviññāya meṇḍake Jinabhāsite anāgatamhi addhāne viggaho tattha hessati.

Handa kathim pasādetvā chejjapessāmi meņdake, tassa niddiṭṭhamaggena niddisissanty anāgate ti.

Atha kho Milindo rājā pabhātāya rattiyā uggate arune sīsam nahātvā sirasi anjalim paggahetvā atītânāsammāsambuddhe anussaritvā gata-paccuppanne vatapadāni samādiyi: Ito me anāgatāni satta divasāni attha gune samādiyitvā tapo caritabbo bhavissati, 'ham cinnatapo samāno ācariyam ārādhetvā mendake pañhe pucchissāmîti. Atha kho Milindo rājā pakatidussayugam apanetvā ābharaņāni ca omuncitvā kāsāyam nivāsetvā mundakapatisīsakam sīse patimuncitvā munibhāvam upajantvā attha gune samādiyi: Imam sattāham mayā na rājaattho anusāsitabbo, na rāgūpasamhitam cittam uppādetabbam, na dosūpasamhitam cittam uppādetabbam, na mohūpasamhitam cittam uppādetabbam, dāsakammakara-porisa-jane рi nivātavuttinā bhavitabbam.

¹¹ bhedāpessāmi M. ¹² niddisissant'anāg. Aa, -ssanti 'nāg. B. ¹⁴ nahāyitvā A. ²² samādiyitvā AC.

kāyikam vācasikam anurakkhitabbam, cha pi āyatanāni niravasesato anurakkhitabbāni, mettābhāvanāya mānasam pakkhipitabban-ti ime aṭṭha guṇe samādiyitvā tesv-eva aṭṭhasu guṇesu mānasam patiṭṭhapetvā bahi anikkhamitvā sattāham vītināmetvā aṭṭhame divase pabhātāya rattiyā pag-eva pātarāsam katvā okkhittacakkhu mitabhāṇī susaṇṭhitena iriyāpathena avikkhittena cittena haṭṭhena udaggena vippasannena theram Nāgasenam upasankamitvā therassa pāde sirasā vanditvā ekamantam ṭhito idam-avoca:

Atthi me bhante Nāgasena koci attho tumhehi saddhim mantayitabbo, na tattha añño koci tatiyo icchitabbo, suññe okāse pavivitte araññe aṭṭhangupāgate samaṇasāruppe tattha so pañho pucchitabbo bhavissati, tattha me guyham na kātabbam na rahassakam, arahām' aham rahassakam suṇitum sumantaṇe upagate. Upamāya pi so attho upaparikkhitabbo, yathā kim viya: Yathā nāma bhante Nāgasena mahāpaṭhavī nikkhepam arahati nikkhepe upagate, evam eva kho bhante Nāgasena arahām' aham rahassakam suṇitum sumantaṇe upagate ti.

Gurunā pi saha pavivittam pavanam pavisitvā idam avoca: Bhante Nāgasena, idha purisena mantayitukāmena attha tthānāni parivajjayitabbāni bhavanti, na tesu thānesu viñnū puriso attham manteti, mantito pi attho paripaṭati na sambhavati; katamāni atṭha tṭhānāni: visamaṭthānam parivajjanīyam, sabhayam parivajjanīyam, ativātaṭṭhānam parivajjanīyam, paṭicchannaṭṭhānam parivajjanīyam, devaṭṭhānam parivajjanīyam, pantho parivajjanīyo, sankamo parivajjanīyo, udakatittham parivajjanīyam, imāni atṭha tṭhānāni parivajjanīyānîti. — Theroāha: Ko doso visamaṭṭhāne sabhaye ativāte paṭicchanne devaṭṭhāne panthe sankame udakatitthe ti. — Visame

patitthapetva A.
 etadavoca B.
 sumantane ACM.
 pavivittüpavanam A.
 sumantayitu- A.
 patho, pathe M throughout.

bhante Nāgasena mantito attho vikirati vidhamati paggharati na sambhavati; sabhaye mano santasati, santasito na sammā attham samanupassati; ativāte saddo avibhūto hoti; paticchanne upassutim titthanti; devatthāne mantito attho garukam parinamati; panthe mantito attho tuccho bhavati; sankame calācalo bhavati; udakatitthe pākato bhavati. Bhavatîha:

Visamam sabhayam ativāto paticchannam devanissitam pantho ca sankamo tittham, atth' ete parivajjayâti.

Bhante Nāgasena, aṭṭh' ime puggalā mantiyamānā mantitam attham byāpādenti, katame aṭṭha: rāgacarito dosacarito mohacarito mānacarito luddho alaso ekacintī bālo ti, ime aṭṭha puggalā mantitam attham byāpādentîti. — Thero āha: Tesam ko doso ti. — Rāgacarito bhante Nāgasena rāgavasena mantitam attham byāpādeti, dosacarito dosavasena mantitam attham byāpādeti, mohacarito mohavasena mantitam attham byāpādeti, mānacarito mānavasena mantitam attham byāpādeti, luddho lobhavasena mantitam attham byāpādeti, alaso alasatāya mantitam attham byāpādeti, ekacintī ekacintitāya mantitam attham byāpādeti, bālo bālatāya mantitam attham byāpādeti. Bhavatîha:

Ratto duțtho ca mūlho ca mānī luddho tathā 'laso ekacintī ca bālo ca, ete atthavināsakā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, nav' ime puggalā mantitam guyham vivaranti na dhārenti, katame nava: rāgacarito dosacarito mohacarito bhīruko āmisagaruko itthī soṇḍo paṇḍako dārako ti. — Thero āha: Tesam ko doso ti. — Rāgacarito bhante Nāgasena rāgavasena mantitam guyham vivarati na dhāreti, duṭṭho dosavasena mantitam guyham vivarati na dhāreti, mūļho mohavasena mantitam guyham vivarati

na dhāreti, bhīruko bhayavasena mantitam guyham vivarati na dhāreti, āmisagaruko āmisahetu mantitam guyham vivarati na dhāreti, itthī ittaratāya mantitam guyham vivarati na dhāreti, soṇḍiko surālolatāya mantitam guyham vivarati na dhāreti, paṇḍako anekamsikatāya mantitam guyham vivarati na dhāreti, dārako capalatāya mantitam guyham vivarati na dhāreti. Bhavatîha:

Ratto duṭṭho ca mūļho ca bhīru āmisacakkhuko itthī soṇḍo paṇḍako ca, navamo bhavati dārako:
Nav' ete puggalā loke ittarā calitā calā;
etehi mantitam guyham khippam bhavati pākaṭan-ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, aṭṭhahi kāraṇehi buddhi pariṇamati paripākam gacchati, katamehi aṭṭhahi: vayapariṇāmena buddhi pariṇamati paripākam gacchati, yasapariṇāmena buddhi pariṇamati paripākam gacchati, paripucchāya buddhi pariṇamati paripākam gacchati, titthasamvāsena buddhi pariṇamati paripākam gacchati, yoniso manasi-kārena buddhi pariṇamati paripākam gacchati, sākacchāya buddhi pariṇamati paripākam gacchati, snehūpasevanavasena buddhi pariṇamati paripākam gacchati, patirūpadesavāsena buddhi pariṇamati paripākam gacchati. Bhavatîha:

Vayena yasa-pucchāhi titthavāsena yoniso sākacchā' snehasamsevā' patirūpavasena ca: Etāni aṭṭha ṭhānāni buddhivisadakārakā, yesam etāni sambhonti tesam buddhi pabhijjatîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, ayam bhumibhāgo aṭṭha-mantadosa-vivajjito, ahañ-ca loke paramo mantisahāyo, guyham-anu-rakkhī câham, yāvâham jīvissāmi tāva guyham-anurak-khissāmi, aṭṭhahi ca me kāraṇehi buddhi pariṇāmam gatā; dullabho etarahi mādiso antevāsī.

Sammā pațipanne antevāsike ye ācariyānam pañcavīsati ācariyagunā tehi gunehi ācariyena sammā pati-Katame pañcavīsati gunā: idha bhante pajjitabbam. ācariyena antevāsimhi satatam samitam ārakkhā upatthapetabbā, asevana-sevanā jānitabbā, pamattāppamattatā seyyāvakāso jānitabbo, gelannam jānitabjānitabbā, bam, bhojanam laddhāladdham jānitabbam, viseso jānipattagatam samvibhajitabbam, assāsetabbo: bhāyi, attho te abhikkamatîti, iminā puggalena pațicaratîti pațicaro janitabbo, game paticaro janitabbo, vihāre paticāro jānitabbo, na tena saha sallāpo kātabbo, chiddam disvā adhivāsetabbam, sakkaccakārinā bhavitabbam, akhandakārinā bhavitabbam, arahassakārinā bhavitabbam, niravasesakārinā bhavitabbam, janem' imam sippesûti janakacittam upatthapetabbam, katham ayam na parihāyeyyâti vaddhicittam upatthapetabbam, balavam imam karomi sikkhābalenâti cittam upatthapetabbam, mettacittam upaţthapetabbam, āpadāsu na vijahitabbam, karanīye na ppamajjitabbam, khalite dhammena paggahetabbo ti. Ime kho bhante pañcavīsati ācariyassa ācariyaguņā, tehi guņehi mayi sammā paţipajjassu. me bhante uppanno, atthi mendakapañhā Jinabhāsitā, anāgate addhāne tattha viggaho uppajjissati, anāgate ca addhāne dullabhā bhavissanti tumhādisā buddhimanto, tesu me pañhesu cakkhum dehi paravādānam niggahāyâti.

Thero sādhûti sampaṭicchitvā dasa upāsakassa upāsakaguņe paridīpesi: Dasa ime mahārāja upāsakassa upāsakaguņā, katame dasa: idha mahārāja upāsako sanghena samānasukhadukkho hoti, dhammādhipateyyo hoti, yathābalam samvibhāgarato hoti, Jinasāsanaparihānim disvā abhivaḍḍhiyā vāyamati, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, apagatakotūhalamangaliko jīvitahetu pi na aññam satthāram uddisati, kāyikam vācasikañ c' assa rakkhitam hoti, samaggārāmo hoti samaggarato, anusuyyako hoti, na ca

kuhanavasena sāsane carati, Buddham saraṇam gato hoti, dhammam saraṇam gato hoti, sangham saraṇam gato hoti. Ime kho mahārāja dasa upāsakassa upāsakaguṇā, te sabbe guṇā tayi samvijjanti, tam te yuttam pattam anucchavikam patirūpam yam tvam Jinasāsanaparihānim disvā abhivaḍḍhim icchasi. Karomi te okāsam, puccha mam tvam yathāsukhan ti.

Atha kho Milindo rājā katāvakāso nipacca guruno pāde sirasi anjalim katvā etad avoca: Bhante Nāgasena, ime titthiyā evam bhananti: yadi Buddho pūjam sādiyati na parinibbuto Buddho, samyutto lokena antobhaviko lokasmim lokasādhāraņo, tasmā tassa kato adhikāro vañjho bhavati aphalo; yadi parinibbuto, visamyutto lokena nissato sabbabhavehi, tassa pūjā na uppajjati, parinibbuto na kiñci sādiyati, asādiyantassa kato adhikāro vañjho bhavati aphalo ti. Ubhatokotiko eso pañho, n' eso visayo appattamānasānam, mahantānam yev' eso visayo, bhind' etam ditthijālam, ekamse thapaya, tav' eso panho anuppatto, anāgatānam Jinaputtānam cakkhum dehi paravādaniggahāyâti. - Thero āha: Parinibbuto mahārāja Bhagavā, na ca Bhagavā pūjam sādiyati, bodhimūle yeva Tathāgatassa sādiyanā pahīnā, kim-pana anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbutassa. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena Dhammasenāpatinā:

Pūjiyantā asamasamā sadevamānusehi te na sādiyanti sakkāram, buddhānam esa dhammatā ti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, putto vā pituno vaṇṇam bhāsati pitā vā puttassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, na c' etam kāraṇam paravādānam niggahāya, pasādappakāsanam nām' etam, ingha me tvam tattha kāranam sammā brūhi sa-

ditthijālavinivethanāyâti. kavādassa patitthāpanāya Thero āha: Parinibbuto mahārāja Bhagavā, na ca Bhagavā pūjam sādiyati, asādiyantass' eva Tathāgatassa devamanussā dhāturatanam vatthum karitvā Tathāgatassa ñānaratanārammaņena sammāpatipattim sevantā Yathā mahārāja mahatimahāsampattiyo patilabhanti. aggikkhandho pajjalitvā nibbāyeyya, api nu kho so mahārāja aggikkhandho sādiyati tinakatthupādānan ti. — Jalamano pi so bhante mahaaggikkhandho tinakatthupādānam na sādiyati, kim-pana nibbuto upasanto acetano sādiyatîti. — Tasmim pana mahārāja aggikkhandhe uparate upasante loke aggi suñño hotîti. - Na hi bhante, kattham aggissa vatthu hoti upādānam, ye keci manussā aggikāmā te attano thāmabalaviriyena paccattapurisakārena kattham manthayityā aggim nibbattetvā tena agginā aggikaranīyani kammāni karontîti. -- Tena hi mahārāja titthiyanam vacanam miccha bhavati: asadiyantassa kato adhikāro vanjho bhavati aphalo ti. Yathā mahārāja mahatimahāaggikkhandho pajjali, evam-eva Bhagavā dasasahassimhi lokadhātuyā buddhasiriyā pajjali; yathā mamahatimahāaggikkhandho pajjalitvā evam - eva Bhagavā dasasahassimhi lokadhātuyā buddhasiriyā pajjalitvā anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbuto; yathā mahārāja nibbuto aggikkhandho tinakatthupādānam na sādiyati, evam - eva kho lokahitassa sādiyanā pahīnā upasantā; yathā mahārāja manussā nibbute aggikkhandhe anupādāne attano thāmabalaviriyena paccattapurisakārena kattham manthavitvā aggim nibbattetvā tena agginā aggikaranīyāni kammāni karonti, evam - eva devamanussā Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva dhāturatanam vatthum karitvā Tathāgatassa ñānara-

⁷ nibbāpeyya AC. ⁸ -kaṭṭhū- B throughout. ¹³ kaṭṭhaṁ bhante aggissa BC. ¹⁴ -purisākārena ABC throughout.

tanārammaņena sammāpatipattim sevantā tisso sampattiyo patilabhanti. Iminā pi mahārāja kāraņena Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo ti.

Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāranam sunohi yena kāranena Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avanjho bhavati saphalo: yathā mahārāja mahatimahāvāto vāyitvā uparameyya, api nu kho mahārāja uparato vāto sādiyati puna nibbattāpanan-ti. - Na hi bhante uparatassa vātassa ābhogo vā manasikāro vā puna nibbattāpanāya, kinkāraņam: acetanā sā vāyodhātûti. — Api nu tassa mahārāja uparatassa vātassa vāto ti samaññā upagacchatîti. - Na hi bhante, tālavanta-vidhūpanāni vātassa uppattiyā paccayā, ye keci manussā unhābhitattā parilāhaparipīlitā te tālavantena vā vidhūpanena yā attano thāmabalaviriyena paccattapurisakārena vātam nibbattetvā tena vātena unham nibbāpenti parilāham vūpasamentîti. — Tena hi mahārāja titthiyānam vacanam micchā bhavati: asādiyantassa kato adhikāro vanjho bhavati aphalo ti. Yathā mahārāja mahaevam - eva Bhagavā dasasahassimhi timahāvāto vāyi, sītala-madhura-santa-sukhuma-mettāvātena lokadhātuvā upavāyi; yathā mahārāja mahatimahāvāto vāyitvā uparato, evam - eva Bhagavā sītala-madhura-santa-sukhumaanupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā mettāvātena upavāyitvā parinibbuto; yathā mahārāja uparato vāto puna nibbattā. panam na sādiyati, evam - eva lokahitassa sādiyanā pahīnā upasantā; yathā mahārāja te manussā unhābhitattā parilāhaparipīlitā, evam eva devamanussā tividhaggi-santāpa-pariļāha-paripīļitā; yathā tālavaņţa-vidhūpanāni vātassa nibbattiyā paccayā honti, evam eva Tathāgatassa dhātu ca ñāṇaratanañ - ca paccayo hoti tissannam sam-

³² dhātuñca all.

pattīnam patilābhāya; yathā manussā unhābhitattā parilāhaparipīlitā tālavantena vā vidhūpanena vā vātam nibbattetvā unham nibbāpenti parilāham vūpasamenti, evameva devamanussā Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva dhātuñ-ca ñānaratanañ-ca pūjetvā kusalam nibbattetvā tena kusalena tividhaggi-santāpa-parilāham nibbāpenti vūpasamenti. Iminā pi mahārāja kāranena Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo ti.

Aparam - pi mahārāja uttarim kāraņam suņohi paravādānam niggahāya: yathā mahārāja puriso bherim ākotetvā saddam nibbatteyva, vo so bherisaddo purisena nibbattito so saddo antaradhāyeyya, api nu kho so mahārāja saddo sādiyati puna nibbattāpanan ti. - Na hi bhante, antarahito so saddo, na-tthi tassa puna uppādāya ābhogo vā manasikāro vā, sakim nibbatte bherisadde antarahite so bherisaddo samucchinno hoti, bheri pana bhante paccayo hoti saddassa nibbattiyā, atha puriso paccaye sati attajena vāyāmena bherim ākotetvā saddam nibbattetîti. -- Evam eva kho mahārāja Bhagavā sīla-samādhi - paññā - vimutti - vimuttiñānadassana - paribhāvitam dhāturatanañ - ca dhammañ - ca vinayañ - ca anusatthiñ - ca satthāram thapayitvā sayam anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbuto, na ca parinibbute Bhagavati sampattilābho upacchinno hoti, bhavadukkhapatipīļitā sattā dhāturatanañ - ca dhammavinayañ - ca anusatthiñ - ca paccasampattiyo patilabhanti. sampattikāmā karitvā Iminā pi mahārāja kāraņena Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avanjho bhavati saphalo Ditthañ - c' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā anāgatam addhānam kathitañ - ca bhanitañ - ca ācikkhitañ - ca: Siyā kho pan' Ānanda tumhākam evam assa:

²² ānusatthiñca B twice, C once. ²² dhammavinayañca B. ²⁸ thapetvā B.

satthukam pāvacanam, na tthi no satthā ti; na kho pan etam Ānanda evam datthabbam, yo vo Ānanda mayā dhammo ca vinayo ca desito pañnatto so vo mam accayena satthā ti. Parinibbutassa Tathāgatassa asādiyantassa kato adhikāro vanjho bhavati aphalo ti tam tesam titthiyānam vacanam micchā abhūtam vitatham alikam viruddham viparītam, dukkhadāyakam dukkhavipākam apāyagamanīyan ti.

Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāraņam suņohi yena kāranena Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikaro avanjho bhavati saphalo: sadiyati nu kho mahārāja ayam mahāpathavī: sabbabījāni mayi samvirūhantûti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Kissa pana tāni mahārāja bījāni asādiyantiyā mahāpathaviyā samvirūhitvā daļhamūlajatā-patitthitā khandhasārasākhā-parivitthinnā pupphaphaladharā hontîti. — Asādiyantī pi bhante mahāpathavī tesam bījānam vatthu hoti paccayam deti virūhanāya, tāni bījāni tam vatthum nissāya tena paccayena samviruhitva dalhamulajata-patitthita khandhasarasakhaparivitthinnā pupphaphaladharā hontîti. - Tena hi mahārāja titthiyā sake vāde natthā honti hatā viruddhā, sace te bhananti: asādiyantassa kato adhikāro vañjho bhavati aphalo ti. Yathā mahārāja mahāpathavī evam Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho, yathā mahārāja mahāpathavī na kiñci sādiyati evam Tathāgato na kiñci sādiyati, yathā mahārāja tāni bījāni pathavim nissāya samvirūhitvā daļhamūlajatā-patitthitā khandhasārasākhāparivitthinnā pupphaphaladharā honti evam devamanussā Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva dhātuñ - ca ñānaratanañ - ca nissāya dalhakusalamūla-patitthitā samādhikkhandha-dhammasāra-sīlasākhā-parivitthinnā muttipuppha-sāmaññaphaladharā honti. Iminā pi ma-

Hby Google

⁷ dukkhadāyakam om, BC. ⁸ -gāminiyanti AaB. ¹⁸ -hantîti B. ¹⁶ asā-diyanti all. ¹⁷ vatthum AC. ³¹ samādhikhandha- CM.

hārāja kāranena Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo ti.

Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāranam suņohi yena kāraņena Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo: sādiyanti nu kho mahārāja ime otthā goṇā gadrabhā ajā pasū manussā antokucchismim kimikulānam sambhavan ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Kissa pana te mahārāja kimayo tesam asādiyantānam antokucchismim sambhavitvā bahuputtanattā vepullatam pāpuṇantîti. — Pāpassa bhante kammassa balavatāya asādiyantānam yeva tesam sattānam antokucchismim kimayo sambhavitvā bahuputtanattā vepullatam pāpuṇantîti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva dhātussa ca ñāṇārammaṇassa ca balavatāya Tathāgate kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo ti.

Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāraṇam sunohi yena kāraṇena Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo: sādiyanti nu kho mahārāja ime manussā: ime atthanavuti rogā kāye nibbattantûti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Kissa pana te mahārāja rogā asādiyantānam kāye nipatantîti. — Pubbe katena bhante duccaritenâti. — Yadi mahārāja pubbe katam akusalam idha vedanīyam hoti, tena hi mahārāja pubbe katam pi idha katam pi kusalākusalam kammam avañjham bhavati saphalan ti. Iminā pi mahārāja kāraṇena Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo ti.

Sutapubbam pana tayā mahārāja Nandako nāma yakkho theram Sāriputtam āsādayitvā pathavim pavittho ti. — Āma bhante, sūyati, loke pākato eso ti. — Api nu kho mahārāja thero Sāriputto sādiyi Nandakassa yakkhassa

⁶ pasu all. 30 asādiyitvā BCM, apasādayitvā A.

mahāpathavīgilanan - ti. - Ubbattiyante pi bhante sadevake loke, patamāne pi chamāyam candimasuriye, vikirante pi Sinerupabbatarāje, thero Sāriputto na parassa dukkham sādiyeyya, tam kissa hetu: yena hetunā thero Sāriputto kujjheyya vā dusseyya vā so hetu therassa Sāriputtassa samūhato samucchinno, hetuno samugghātitattā bhante thero Sāriputto jīvitahārake pi kopam na kareyyâti. — Yadi mahārāja thero Sāriputto Nandakassa yakkhassa pathavīgilanam na sādiyi kissa pana Nandako yakkho pathavim pavittho ti. - Akusalassa bhante kammassa balavatāyâti. — Yadi mahārāja akusalassa kammassa balavatāya Nandako yakkho pathavim pavittho, asādiyantassâpi kato aparādho avanjho bhavati saphalo. tena hi mahārāja kusalassa pi kammassa balavatāva asādiyantassa kato adhikāro avanjho bhavati saphalo ti. Iminā pi mahārāja kāraņena Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avaniho bhavati saphalo ti.

Kati nu kho te mahārāja manussā ye etarahi mahā-pathavim pavitthā, atthi te tattha savanan ti. — Āma bhante, sūyatîti. — Ingha tvam mahārāja sāvehîti. — Ciñcamāṇavikā bhante, Suppabuddho ca Sakko, Devadatto ca thero, Nandako ca yakkho, Nando ca māṇavako ti, sutam mêtam bhante: ime pañca janā mahāpathavim pavitthā ti. — Kismim te mahārāja aparaddhā ti. — Bhagavati ca bhante sāvakesu câti. — Api nu kho mahārāja Bhagavā vā sāvakā vā sādiyimsu imesam mahāpathavim pavisanan ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Tena hi mahārāja Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo ti. — Suviññāpito bhante Nāgasena pañho gambhīro uttānīkato, guyham

 $^{^9}$ pathavi- AB. 14 kusalassâpi B; kusalākusalassa A. 22 ciūcā māņ. Aa. 27 bhagavā sāvakā all. 28 -pathavī- AaM. 31 uttāni- ACM.

vidamsitam, ganthi bhinnā, gahanam agahanam katam, natthā paravādā, bhaggā kuditthi, nippabhā jātā kutitthiyā, tvam ganivarapavaram āsajjāti.

Bhante Nāgasena, Buddho sabbaññū ti. - Āma mahārāja, Bhagavā sabbaññū, na ca Bhagavato satatam samitam ñanadassanam paccupatthitam, avajjanapatibaddham Bhagavato sabbaññutañānam, āvajjitvā yadicchakam jānātîti. - Tena hi bhante Nāgasena Buddho asabbaññū, yadi tassa pariyesanāya sabbaññutañānam hotîti. — † Vāhasatam kho mahārāja vīhīnam addhacūlañ-ca vāhā vīhi satt' ammanāni dve ca tumbā ekaccharakkhane pavattacittassa ettakā vīhi lakkham thapiyamāne parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyyum. Tatr' ime sattavidhā cittā pavattanti: Ye te mahārāja sarāgā sadosā samohā sakkilesā abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā tesam tam cittam garukam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam: abhāvitattā cittassa. Yathā mahārāja vamsanālassa vitatassa visālassa vitthinnassa samsibbita-visibbitassa sākhājatājatitassa ākaddhiyantassa garukam hoti agamanam dandham, kinkaranam: samsibbita-visibbitattā sākhānam, evam eva kho mahārāja ye te sarāgā sadosā samohā sakkilesā abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā tesam tam cittam garukam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkaranam: samsibbita-visibbitattā kilesehi. Idam pathamam cittam.

Tatr' idam dutiyam cittam vibhattim āpajjati: Ye te mahārāja sotāpannā pihitāpāyā diṭṭhippattā viññātasatthusāsanā tesam tam cittam tīsu ṭhānesu lahukam

vidhamsitam AbM.
 yesanā B.
 hontîti B.
 cūļakam ca B.
 vāha vīha B.
 ekaccharākkhaņe AC.
 kinkāraṇā A once, Ab 8 times, B once, C 5 times, M 4 times.
 cittasṣa C, visatassa M, visattassa AacB.

uppajjati lahukam pavattati, uparibhūmisu garukam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkāraņam: tīsu thānesu cittassa parisuddhattā, upari kilesānam appahīnattā. Yathā mahārāja vamsanāļassa tipabbaganthiparisuddhassa upari sākhājatājatitassa ākaddhiyantassa yāva tipabbam tāva lahukam eti, tato upari thaddham, kinkāranam: hetthā parisuddhattā, upari sākhājatājatitattā, evam eva kho mahārāja ye te sotāpannā pihitāpāyā ditthippattā viññātasatthusāsanā tesam tam cittam tīsu thānesu lahukam uppajjati lahukam pavattati, uparibhūmisu garukam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkāraṇam: tīsu thānesu parisuddhattā, upari kilesānam appahīnattā. Idam dutiyam cittam.

Tatr' idam tatiyam cittam vibhattim - āpajjati: Ye te mahārāja sakadāgāmino, yesam rāga-dosa-mohā tanubhūtā, tesam tam cittam pancasu thanesu lahukam uppajjati lahukam pavattati, uparibhūmisu garukam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam: pañcasu thānesu parisuddhattā, upari kilesānam appahīnattā. Yathā mapañcapabbaganthiparisuddhassa vainsanālassa upari sākhājatājatitassa ākaddhiyantassa yāva pabbam tāva lahukam eti, tato upari thaddham, kinkāraņam: hetthā parisuddhattā, upari sākhājatājatitattā, evam eva kho mahārāja ye te sakadāgāmino, rāga-dosa-mohā tanubhūtā, tesam tam cittam pancasu thānesu lahukam uppajjati lahukam pavattati, uparibhūmisu garukam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkāraņam: pañcasu thanesu cittassa parisuddhatta, upari kilesanam appahīnattā. Idam tatiyam cittam.

Tatr' idam catuttham cittam vibhattim āpajjati: Ye te mahārāja anāgāmino, yesam pañc' orambhāgiyāni sam-yojanāni pahīnāni, tesam tam cittam dasasu thānesu la-

³¹ saññoj- M throughout.

hukam uppajjati lahukam pavattati, uparibhūmisu garukam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam: dasasu thānesu cittassa parisuddhattā, upari kilesānam appa-Yathā mahārāja vamsanālassa dasapabbahīnattā. upari sākhājatājatitassa ganthiparisuddhassa vantassa yava dasapabbam tava lahukam eti, tato upari thaddham, kinkāranam: hetthā parisuddhattā, upari sākhājațājațitattā, evam eva kho mahārāja ye te anāgāmino, yesam panc' orambhagiyani samyojanani pahinani, tesam tam cittam dasasu thanesu lahukam uppajjati lahukam pavattati, uparibhūmisu garukam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam: dasasu thānesu cittassa parisuddhattā, upari kilesānam appahīnattā. Idam catuttham cittam.

Tatr' idam pancamam cittam vibhattim - āpajjati: Ye te mahārāja arahanto khīnāsavā dhotamalā vantakilesā vusitavanto katakaranīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīnabhavasamyojanā pattapatisambhidā sāvakabhūmisu parisuddhā, tesam tam cittam sāvakavisaye lahukam uppajjati lahukam pavattati, paccekabuddhabhumisu garukam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkāraņam: parisuddhattā sāvakavisaye, aparisuddhattā paccekabuddha-Yathā mahārāja vamsanālassa sabbapabbaganthiparisuddhassa ākaddhiyantassa lahukam hoti āgaadandham. kinkāranam: sabbapabbaganthiparisuddhattā, agahanattā vamsassa; evam - eva kho mahārāja ye te arahanto khīnāsavā dhotamalā vantakilesā vusitavanto katakaranīya ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīnabhavasamyojanā pattapatisambhidā sāvakabhūmisu parisuddhā, tesam tam cittam sāvakavisaye lahukam uppajjati lahukam pavattati, paccekabuddhabhūmisu garukam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam: parisuddhattā sāvakavisaye, aparisuddhattā paccekabuddhavisaye. Idam pañcamam cittam.

Tatr' idam chattham cittam vibhattim - āpajjati: Ye te mahārāja paccekabuddhā, sayambhuno anācarivakā. ekacārino khaggavisāņakappā, sakavisaye parisuddhavimala-cittā, tesam tam cittam sakavisaye lahukam uppajjati lahukam pavattati, sabbaññūbuddhabhūmisu garukam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkaranam: parisuddhattā sakavisaye, mahantattā sabbaññūbuddhavisayassa. Yathā mahārāja puriso sakavisayam parittam nadim rattim pi divā pi vadicchakam asambhīto otareyya, athâparato mahāsamuddam gambhīram vitthatam agādhamapāram disvā bhāyeyya dandhāyeyya na visaheyya otaritum, kinkāraņam: ciņnattā sakavisayassa, mahantattā ca mahāsamuddassa; evam eva kho mahārāja ye te paccekabuddhā, sayambhuno anācariyakā, ekacārino khaggavisānakappā, sakavisaye parisuddha-vimala-cittā, tesam tam cittam sakavisaye lahukam uppajjati lahukam pavattati, sabbaññūbuddhabhūmisu garukam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam: parisuddhattā sakavisayassa, mahantattā sabbaññūbuddhavisayassa. Idam cittam.

Tatr' idam sattamam cittam vibhattim āpajjati: Ye te mahārāja sammāsambuddhā sabbaññuno dasabaladharā catuvesārajja-visāradā, aṭṭhārasahi buddhadhammehi samannāgatā, anantajinā anāvaraṇañāṇā, tesam tam cittam sabbattha lahukam uppajjati lahukam pavattati, kinkāraṇam: sabbattha parisuddhattā. Api nu kho mahārāja nārācassa sudhotassa vimalassa niggaṇṭhissa sukhumadhārassa ajimhassa avankassa akuṭilassa daļhacāpa-samārūļhassa khomasukhume vā kappāsasukhume vā kambalasukhume vā balavanipātitassa dandhāyitattam vā lagganam vā hotîti. — Na hi bhante, kinkāraṇam: sukhumattā vatthānam, sudhotattā nārācassa, nipātassa ca balavattā

⁹ atha parato AaM. ³⁰ laganam AB. ³¹ bhante ti ABC.

ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja ye te sammāsambuddhā sabbaññuno dasabaladharā catuvesārajja-visāradā, aṭṭhā-rasahi buddhadhammehi samannāgatā, anantajinā anāvara-nañānā, tesam tam cittam sabbattha lahukam uppajjati lahukam pavattati, kinkāranam: sabbattha parisuddhattā. Idam sattamam cittam.

Tatra mahārāja yam idam sabbaññūbuddhānam cittam tam channam pi cittanam gananam atikkamitva asankheyyena gunena parisuddhañ - ca lahukañ - ca. ca Bhagavato cittam parisuddhañ - ca lahukañ - ca, tasmā mahārāja Bhagavā yamakapāţihīram dasseti, yamakapāţimahārāja ñātabbam: buddhānam bhagavantānam cittam evam lahuparivattan ti, na tattha sakkā uttarim Te pi mahārāja pātihīrā sabbaññūkāranam vattum. upādāya gaņanam pi sankham pi buddhānam cittam kalam-pi kalabhāgam-pi na upenti, āvajjanapatibaddham mahārāja Bhagavato sabbañīutañānam, āvajjitvā yadicchakam janati. Yatha maharaja puriso hatthe thapitam yam kiñci dutiye hatthe thapeyya, vivatena mukhena vācam nicchāreyya, mukhagatam bhojanam gileyya, ummīletvā vā nimīleyya nimīletvā vā ummīleyya, sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham samminjeyya, cirataram etam mahārāja, lahutaram Bhagavato sabbaññutañanam, lahutaram avajjanam, avajjitva yadicchakam jānāti, āvajjanavikalamattakena na tāvatā buddhā bhagavanto asabbaññuno nāma [na] hontîti.

Āvajjanam pi bhante Nāgasena pariyesanāya kātabbam, ingha mam tattha kāraņena saññāpehîti. — Yathā mahārāja purisassa addhassa mahaddhanassa mahābhogassa pahūta-jātarūpa-rajata-vittûpakaranassa pahūta-dhana-dhaññassa sāli-vīhi-yava-taṇdula-tila-mugga-māsa-pubbaṇṇâparaṇṇa-sappi-tela-navanīta-khīra-dadhi-madhu-

²¹ samiñj- M throughout. ²⁵ -kena netāvatā ABC.

gula-phānitā ca khalopi-kumbhi-pīthara-kottha-bhājanagatā bhaveyyum, tassa ca purisassa pāhunako āgaccheyya bhattāraho bhattābhikankhī, tassa ca gehe yam randham bhojanam tam parinitthitam bhaveyya, kumbhito tandule nīharitvā bhojanam randheyya; api nu kho so mahārāja puriso tāvatakena bhojanavekallamattakena adhano nāma kapaņo nāma bhaveyyâti. - Na hi bhante, cakkavattirañño ghare pi bhante akāle bhojanavekallam hoti, kim pana gahapatikassâti. - Evam-eva kho mahārāja Tathāgatassa āvajjanavikalamattakam sabbañnutanānam, āvajjitvā yadicchakam jānāti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja rukkho assa phalito onata-vinato pindibhārabharito, na kinci tattha patitam phalam bhaveyya; api nu kho so mahārāja rukkho tāvatakena patitaphalavekallamattakena aphalo nāma bhaveyyâti. -- Na hi bhante, patanapațibaddhāni tāni rukkhaphalāni, patite yadicchakam labhatîti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgatassa āvajjanapatibaddhain sabbaññutañānain, āvajjitvā yadicchakain jānātîti. - Bhante Nāgasena, āvajjitvā āvajjitvā Buddho yadicchakam jānātîti. — Āma mahārāja, Bhagavā āvajjitvā āvajjitvā yadicchakam jānāti; yathā mahārāja cakkavattirājā yadā cakkaratanam sarati: upetu me cakkaratanan-ti, sarite cakkaratanam upeti; evam-eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato āvajjitvā āvajjitvā yadicchakam jānātîti. - Dalham bhante Nāgasena kāranam, Buddho sabbaññū, sampaticchāma: Buddho sabbaññū ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, Devadatto kena pabbājito ti. — Cha-y-ime mahārāja khattiyakumārā: Bhaddiyo ca Anuruddho ca Ānando ca Bhagu ca Kimbilo ca Deva-

^{1 -}phānitanca all. 1 khalopi AbC, kalopi AaM. 26 -cchāmi A.

datto ca, Upāli kappako sattamo, abhisambuddhe Satthari Sakyakulānandajanane Bhagavantam anupabbajantā nikkhamimsu; te Bhagavā pabbājesîti. - Nanu bhante Devadattena pabbajitvā sangho bhinno ti. — Āma mahārāja, Devadattena pabbajitvā sangho bhinno. Na gihī sangham bhindati, na bhikkhunī na sikkhamānā na sāmanero na sāmanerī sangham bhindati, bhikkhu pakatatto samānasamvāsako samānasīmāyam thito sangham bhindatîti. - Sanghabhedako bhante puggalo kim kammam phusatîti. -- Kappatthitikam mahārāja kammam phusatîti. - Kim pana bhante Nagasena Buddho janati: Devadatto pabbajitvā sangham bhindissati, sangham bhinditvā kappam niraye paccissatîti. - Āma mahārāja, Tathāgato jānāti: Devadatto pabbajitvā sangham bhindissati, sangham bhinditvā kappam niraye paccissatîti. — Yadi bhante Nāgaseno Buddho jānāti: Devadatto pabbajitvā sangham bhindissati, sangham bhinditvā kappam niraye paccissatîti, tena hi bhante Nāgasena: Buddho kāruniko anu-· kampako hitesī, sabbasattānam ahitam apanetvā hitam upadahatîti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi tam ajānitvā pabbājesi, tena hi Buddho asabbaññū. ubhatokotiko pañho tavânuppatto, vijațehi etam mahājatam, bhinda parappavādam, anāgate addhāne tayā sadisā buddhimanto bhikkhū dullabhā bhavissanti, ettha tava balam pakāsehîti.

Kāruniko mahārāja Bhagavā sabbaññū ca. Kārunñena mahārāja Bhagavā sabbaññutañānena Devadattassa gatim olokento addasa Devadattam aparāpariyakammam āyūhitvā anekani kappakoṭisatasahassāni nirayena nirayam vinipātena vinipātam gacchantam. Tam Bhagavā sabbaññutañānena jānitvā: imassa apariyantakatam kammam mama sāsane pabbajitassa pariyantakatam bhavissati,

¹ Upālī B. 2 -jananena AbC. 21 asabbaññū ti all.

purimam upādāya pariyantakatam dukkham bhavissati, apabbaiito ayam moghapuriso kappatthiyam eva рi kammam āyūhissatîti kāruñnena Devadattam pabbājesîti. Tena hi bhante Nāgasena Buddho vadhitvā telena makkheti, papāte pātetvā hattham deti, māretvā jīvitam pariyesati, yam so pathamam dukkham datvā pacchā sukham upadahatîti. — Vadheti pi mahārāja Tathāgato sattānam hitavasena, pāteti pi sattānam hitavasena. māreti pi sattānam hitavasena, vadhitvā pi mahārāja Tathāgato sattānam hitam eva upadahati, pātetvā pi sattānam hitam eva upadahati, māretvā pi sattānam hitam eva upadahati. Yathā mahārāja mātāpitaro nāma vadhitvā pi pātayitvā pi puttānam hitam eva upadahanti. evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato vadheti pi sattānam pāteti pi sattānam hitavasena, māreti pi hitavasena, sattānam hitavasena, vadhitvā pi mahārāja Tathāgato sattānam hitam eva upadahati, pātetvā pi sattānam hitam - eva upadahati, māretvā pi sattānam hitam - eva upadahati. Yena yena yogena sattanam gunavaddhi hoti tena tena yogena sabbasattānam hitam eva upadahati. Sace mahārāja Devadatto na pabbajeyya gihibhūto samāno nirayasamvattanikam bahum papakammam katva anekani kappakotisatasahassāni nirayena nirayam vinipātena vinipātam gacchanto bahum dukkham vedayissati. gavā jānamāno kāruññena Devadattam pabbājesi: mama sāsane pabbajitassa dukkham pariyantakatam bhavissatîti kāruññena garukam dukkham lahukam akāsi. mahārāja dhana-yasa-siri-ñātibalena balavā puriso attano ñātim vā mittam vā raññā garudandam dhārentam attano bahuvissatthabhavena samatthataya garukam dandam lahukam kāreti, evam eva kho mahārāja Bhagavā bahūni kappakotisatasahassani dukkham vediyamanam Devadattam

²⁴ vediyissati AaB. ³⁰ -vissattha- AM.

pabbājetvā sīla-samādhi-paññā-vimutti-bala-samattha-bhāvena garukam dukkham lahukam akāsi. Yathā vā pana mahārāja kusalo bhisakko sallakatto garukam byā-dhim balavosadhabalena lahukam karoti, evam eva kho mahārāja bahūni kappakotisatasahassāni dukkham vedi-yamānam Devadattam Bhagavā yogañnutāya pabbājetvā kārunnabalopatthaddha-dhammosadhabalena garukam dukkham lahukam akāsi. Api nu kho so mahārāja Bhagavā bahuvedanīyam Devadattam appavedanīyam karonto kinci apunnam āpajjeyya, antamaso gaddūhanamattam pîti. — Imam pi kho tvam mahārāja kāranam atthato sampaticcha yena kāranena Bhagavā Devadattam pabbājesi.

Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāranam sunohi yena kāranena Bhagavā Devadattam pabbājesi. Yathā mahārāja coram āgucārim gahetvā rañño dasseyyum: ayam te deva coro āgucārī, imassa yam icchasi tam dandam panehîti, tam enam rājā evam vadeyya: tena hi bhane bahinagaram nīharitvā āghātane coram chindathâti; evam devâti kho te rañño pațissutvā tam bahinagaram nīharitvā āghātanam nayeyyum, tam - enam passeyya kocid-eva puriso rañño santikā laddhavaro laddha-yasa-dhana-bhogo ādeyyavacano balavicchitakārī, so tassa kāruñnam katvā te purise evam vadeyya: alam bho, kim tumhakam imassa sīsacchedanena, tena hi bho imassa hattham vā pādam vā chinditvā jīvitam rakkhatha, aham etassa kāranā rañno santike pativacanam karissāmîti; te tassa balavato vacanena tassa corassa hattham vā pādam vā chinditvā jīvitam rakkheyyum; api nu kho so mahārāja puriso evamkārī tassa corassa kiecakārī assâti. — Jīvitadāyako so bhante puriso tassa corassa, jīvite dinne kim tassa akatam nāma atthîti. — Yā pana

⁶ yogaññatāya AB. ¹¹ idam M. ¹⁶ dassesum AbBC. ¹⁹ āghātaṭṭhāne ABb. ²⁷ kāranam A.

tassa hatthapādacchedane vedanā so tāya vedanāya kiñci apuññam āpajjeyyâti. — Attanā katena so bhante coro dukkham vedanam vediyati, jīvitadāyako pana puriso na kiñci apuññam āpajjeyyâti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja Bhagavā kāruññena Devadattam pabbājesi: mama sāsane pabbajitassa dukkham pariyantakatam bhavissatîti. Pariyantakatañ ca mahārāja Devadattassa dukkham. Devadatto mahārāja maraṇakāle:

Imehi atthīhi tam - aggapuggalam devātidevam naradammasārathim samantacakkhum satapuññalakkhaṇam pāṇehi Buddham saraṇam upemîti

pānupetam saranam - agamāsi. Devadatto mahārāja, chakotthāse kate kappe, atikkante pathamakotthāse sangham bhindi, pañcakotthāsam niraye paccitvā tato muccitvā Atthissaro nāma paccekabuddho bhavissati. Api nu kho so mahārāja Bhagavā evamkārī Devadattasa kiccakārī assâti. - Sabbadado bhante Nāgasena Tathāgato Devadattassa, yam Tathagato Devadattam paccekabodhim pāpessati, kim Tathāgatena Devadattassa akatam nāma atthîti. - Yam pana mahārāja Devadatto sangham bhinditvā niraye dukkham vedanam vediyati, api nu kho Bhagavā tatonidānam kinci apunnam āpajjeyyati. -- Na hi bhante, attanā katena bhante Devadatto kappam niraye paccati, dukkhapariyantakārako Satthā na kiñci apuññam āpajjatîti. - Imam pi kho tvam mahārāja kāranam atthato sampaticcha yena kāranena Bhagavā Devadattam pabbājesi.

Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāraṇam suṇohi yena kāraṇena Bhagavā Devadattam pabbājesi. Yathā mahārāja

¹⁵ bhinditvā A. ¹⁵ paūca kotthāse M. ¹⁵ muūcitvā ACM. ²³ mahārāja bhagavā A. ²⁶ idain M.

kusalo bhisakko sallakatto vāta-pitta-semhasannipātautuparināma-visamaparihāra-opakkamikopakkantam pūtikunapa-duggandhābhisannam antosallam susiragatam pubba-ruhira-sampunnam vanam vūpasamento vanamukham kakkhala-tikhina-khāra-katukena bhesajjena anulimpati paripaccanāya, paripaccitvā mudubhāvam - upagatam satthena vikantayitvā dahati salākāya, daddhe khāralavanam deti bhesajjenanulimpati vanaruhanaya byadhitassa sotthibhāvam anuppattiyā; api nu kho so mahārāja bhisakko sallakatto ahitacitto bhesajjenânulimpati, satthena vikanteti, dahati salākāya, khāralavaņam detîti. - Na hi bhante, hitacitto sotthikāmo tāni kiriyāni karotîti. -Yā pan' assa bhesajjakiriyākaranena uppannā dukkhavedanā, tatonidānam so bhisakko sallakatto kinci apunñam āpajjeyyâti. - Hitacitto bhante sotthikāmo bhisakko sallakatto tāni kiriyāni karoti, kim so tatonidānam apunñam āpajjeyya, saggagāmī so bhante bhisakko sallakatto ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja Bhagavā kāruññena Devadattam pabbājesi, dukkhaparimuttiyā.

Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāraņam suņohi yena kāraņena Bhagavā Devadattam pabbājesi. Yathā mahārāja puriso kantakena viddho assa, ath' aññataro puriso tassa hitakāmo sotthikāmo tinhena kantakena vā satthamukhena vā samantā chinditvā paggharantena lohitena tam kantakam nīhareyya; api nu kho so mahārāja puriso ahitakāmo tam kantakam nīnaratīti. — Na hi bhante, hitakāmo so bhante puriso sotthikāmo tam kantakam nīharati, sace so bhante puriso tam kantakam na nīhareyya maranam vā so tena pāpuņeyya maranamattam vā dukkhan-ti.. - Evam-eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato kāruñnena Devadattam pabbājesi, dukkhaparimuttiyā; mahārāja Bhagavā Devadattam na pabbājeyya

 $^{^2}$ -mikopakkam C, -mikokantam M, -mikokatam B. 13 yā ca pan'

kappakoţisatasahassam pi Devadatto bhavaparamparāya niraye pacceyyâti. — Anusotagāmim bhante Nāgasena Devadattam Tathāgato paṭisotam pāpesi, vipanthapaṭipannam Devadattam panthe paṭipādesi, papāte patitassa Devadattassa patiṭṭham adāsi, visamagatam Devadattam Tathāgato samam āropesi. Ime ca bhante Nāgasena hetū imāni ca kāraṇāni na sakkā aññena sandassetum aññatra tavādisena buddhimatā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā: Atth' ime bhikkhave hetū attha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyâti. Asesavacanam idam, nissesavacanam idam, nippariyayavacanam idam, na-tth' añño navamo hetu mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya; yadi bhante Nāgasena añño navamo hetu bhaveyya mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya, tam pi Bhagavā hetum katheyya, yasmā ca kho bhante Nāgasena na tth' añño navamo hetu mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya, tasmā Ayañ ca navamo hetu dissati anācikkhito Bhagavatā. mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya, yam Vessantarena raññā mahādāne dīyamāne sattakkhattum mahāpathavī Yadi bhante Nāgasena atth' eva hetū attha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya, tena hi: Vessantarena raññā mahādāne dīyamāne sattakkhattum mahāpathavī kampitā ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Vessantarena raññā mahādāne dīyamāne sattakkhattum mahāpathavī kampitā, tena hi: atth' eva hetū attha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyâti tam-pi vacanam Ayam - pi ubhatokotiko pañho sukhumo nivethiyo andhakarano ca gambhīro ca, so tavânuppatto,

[Hoy Google

³ Devadattam om. all. ³¹ kampitā ti all. ²⁷ -cayā ti mah. ABC. ²⁴ -kārano AbC.

n'eso aññena ittarapaññena sakkā vissajjetum aññatra tavādisena buddhimatā ti.

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Atth' ime bhikkhave hetū attha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyâti. Vessantarena pi raññā mahādāne dīyamāne sattakkhattum mahāpathavī kampitā. Tañ - ca akālikam kadācuppattikam, atthahi hetūhi vippamuttam, tasmā aganitam atthahi hetūhi. Yathā mahārāja loke tavo yeva meghā ganīyanti: vassiko hemantiko pāvussako ti, yadi te muncitva anno megho pavassati na so megho ganīyati sammatehi meghehi, akālamegho t' eva sankham gacchati; evam eva kho mahārāja Vessanmahādāne dīyamāne yam sattakkhattum tarena raññā mahāpathavī kampitā, akālikam etam kadācuppattikam, atthahi hetuhi vippamuttam, na tam ganiyati atpana mahārāja Himavantā thahi hetūhi. Yathā vā pabbatā pañca nadīsatāni sandanti, tesam pañcannam nadīsatānam das' eva nadiyo nadīgananāya ganīyanti, seyyathîdam: Gangā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī Sindhu Sarassatī Vetravatī Vītamsā Candabhāgā, avasesā nadiyo nadīgaņanāya agaņitā, kinkāraņam: na tā nadiyo dhuvasalilā; evam-eva kho mahārāja santarena raññā mahādāne dīyamāne yam sattakkhattum mahāpathavī kampitā, akālikam etam kadācuppattikam, atthahi hetuhi vippamuttam, na tam ganiyati atthahi Yathā vā pana mahārāja rañno satam pi dvisatam pi amaccā honti, tesam cha yeva janā amaccagananāya gaņīyanti, seyyathîdam: senāpati purohito akkhadasso bhandagariko chattagahako khaggagahako, ete yeva amaccagaņanāya gaņīyanti, kinkāraņam: yuttattā rājaguņehi, avasesā agaņitā, sabbe amaccā t' eva sankham

pāvassiko A.
 11.31 tveva all.
 20 sarasvatī BC.
 20 vetrāvatī AbC.
 20 vītasā M, vitamsā A, vitamsyā C.
 21 -kāraņā AbM.
 30 -kāraņā AM.

gacchanti; evam eva kho mahārāja Vessantarena raññā mahādāne dīyamāne yam sattakkhattum mahā-paṭhavī kampitā, akālikam etam kadācuppattikam, aṭṭhahi hetūhi vippamuttam, na tam gaṇīyati aṭṭhahi hetūhi.

Sūyati nu kho mahārāja etarahi Jinasāsane katādhikārānam ditthadhammasukhavedanīyam kammam, kitti ca vesam abbhuggatā devamanussesûti. - Āma bhante, sūyati etarahi Jinasāsane katādhikārānam ditthadhammasukhavedanīyam kammam, kitti ca yesam abbhuggatā devamanussesu, satta te janā ti. - Ko ca ko ca mahārājâti. — Sumano ca bhante mālākāro Ekasātako ca brāhmano Punno ca bhatako Mallikā ca devī Gopālamātā ca devī Suppiyā ca upāsikā Punnā ca dāsī ti ime satta ditthadhammasukhavedanīyā sattā, kitti ca imesam abbhuggatā devamanussesûti. — Apare pi sūyanti nu kho atīte mānusaken' eva sarīradehena Tidasabhavanam gatā ti. - Āma bhante, sūyantîti. - Ko ca ko ca mahārājâti. - Guttilo ca gandhabbo Sādhīno ca rājā Nimī ca rājā Mandhātā ca rājā ti ime caturo janā sūyanti: ten' eva mānusakena sarīradehena Tidasabhavanam gatā ti, suciram - pi katam suyati sukata-dukkatan - ti. - Sutapubbam pana tayā mahārāja: atīte vā addhāne vattamāne vā addhāne itthannāmassa dāne dīvamāne sakim vā dvikkhattum vā tikkhattum vā mahāpathavī kampitā ti. -Na hi bhante ti. — Atthi me mahārāja āgamo adhigamo pariyatti savanam sikkhābalam sussūsā paripucchā ācariyupāsanam, mayā pi na - ssutapubbam: itthannāmassa dāne dīyamāne sakim vā dvikkhattum vā tikkhattum vā mahāpathavī kampitā ti, thapetvā Vessantarassa rājavasabhassa dānavaram. Bhagavato ca mahārāja Kassapassa bhagavato ca Sakyamunino ti dvinnam buddhānam antare

¹² mālakāro AaB. 19 sādhino AM. 24 sakim vā dvattikklattum vā mah. B.

gananapatham vītivattā vassakotiyo atikkantā, tattha pi me savanam na-tthi: itthannāmassa dāne dīyamāne sakim vā dvikkhattum vā tikkhattum vā mahāpathavī kam-Na mahārāja tāvatakena virivena tāvatakena parakkamena mahāpathavī kampati, guņabhārabharitā mahārāja sabbasoceyyakiriyaguņabhārabharitā dhāretum na visahantī mahāpathavī calati kampati pavedhati. Yathā mahārāja sakatassa atibhārabharitassa nābhiyo ca nemiyo ca phalanti akkho bhijjati, evam eva kho mahārāja sabbasoceyyakiriyagunabharabharita mahapathavī dharetum na visahantī calati kampati pavedhati. Yathā vā pana mahārāja gaganam anilajalavegasanchāditam ussannajalabhārabharitam ativātena phutitattā nadati rayati gaļagalāyati, evam eva kho mahārāja mahāpathavī rañño Vessantarassa dānabala-vipulaussannabhārabharitā dhāretum na visahantī calati kampati pavedhati. mahārāja rañño Vessantarassa cittam rāgavasena pavattati, na dosavasena pavattati, na mohavasena pavattati, na mānavasena pavattati, na ditthivasena pavattati, na kilesavasena pavattati, na vitakkavasena pavattati, arativasena pavattati, atha kho danavasena bahulam pavattati: kin-ti anāgatā yācakā mama santike āgaccheyyum āgatā ca yācakā yathākāmam labhitvā attamanā bhaveyyun ti satatam samitam danam pati manasam tha-Rañño mahārāja Vessantarassa satatam pitam hoti. samitam dasasu thanesu manasam thapitam hoti: dame same khantiyam samvare yame niyame akkodhe avihimsāyam sacce soceyye. Rañño mahārāja Vessantarassa kāmesanā pahīnā, bhavesanā patippassaddhā, brahmacariyesanāy' eva ussukkam āpanno. Rañño mahārāja Vessantarassa attarakkhā pahīnā, pararakkhāya ussukkam āpanno: kin-ti ime sattā samaggā assu arogā sadhanā

⁵ -bhāritā C throughout, AaB twice. ⁷ -hanti all nearly throughout.
¹⁸ puţi- B, puţhi- C; wanting in M. ²⁹ bhavesanā pahīnā paṭipp. A;
the passage wanting in B. ⁸⁰ -nāya yeva AaM. ⁸² ārogā ACM.

dīghāyukā ti bahulam yeva mānasam pavattati. Dadamāno ca mahārāja Vessantaro rājā tam dānam na bhavasampattihetu deti, na dhanahetu deti, na patidānahetu deti, na upalāpanahetu deti, na āyuhetu deti, na vannahetu deti, na sukhahetu deti, na balahetu deti, na yasahetu deti, na puttahetu deti, na dhītuhetu deti, atha kho sabbañnutanānassa hetu sabbannutanānaratanassa kāranā evarūpe atula-vipulānuttare dānavare adāsi. Sabbannutam patto ca imam gātham abhāsi:

Jālim Kanhājinam dhītam Maddidevim patibbatam cajamāno na cintesim, bodhiyā yeva kāranā ti.

Vessantaro mahārāja rājā akkodhena kodham jināti, asādhum sādhunā jināti, kadariyam dānena jināti, alikavādinam saccena jināti, sabbam akusalam kusalena jināti.

Tassa evam dadamānassa dhammānugatassa dhammasīsakassa dānanissanda-balaviriyavipulavihārena hetthā mahāvātā sancalanti, sanikam sanikam sakim sakim ākulākulā vāyanti, oņamanti unnamanti vinamanti, sīnapattā pādapā papatanti, gumbagumbam valāhakā gagane sandhāvanti, rajosancitā vātā dāruņā honti, gaganam uppīļitam, vātā vāyanti sahasā dhamadhamāyanti, mahatimahā bhīmo saddo niccharati, tesu vātesu kupitesu udakam sanikam sanikam calati, udake calite khubbhanti macchakacchapā, jāyanti yamaka-yamakā ūmiyo, tasanti jalacarā sattā, jalavīci yuganaddho vattati, vīcinādo pavattati, ghorā bubbuļā utthahanti, pheņamālā bhavanti, uttarati mahāsamuddo, disāvidisam dhāvati udakam. patisota-mukhā sandanti saliladhārā, tasanti asurā garulā nāgā yakkhā, ubbijjanti: kin-nu kho kathan-nu kho sāgaro viparivattatīti gamanapatham esanti bhītacittā, khubhite lulite jaladhare pakampati mahāpathavī sanagā

 ⁻kulam A.
 sīnappattā AC.
 patanti A.
 gumbagumbā A.
 vidisā B.
 sānagā B, sannagā Aa, sanāgā CM.

sasāgarā, parivattati Sinerugiri kūţaselasikharo vinamamāno hoti, vimanā honti ahi-nakula-bilāra-kotthuka-sūkara-miga-pakkhino, rudanti yakkhā appesakkhā, hasanti yakkhā mahesakkhā, kampamānāya mahāpathaviyā. Yathā mahārāja mahatimahāpariyoge uddhanagate udakasampunne ākinnataņdule hetthato aggi jalamāno pathamam tāva pariyogam santāpeti, pariyogo santatto udakam santāpeti, udakam santattam tandulam santāpeti, tandulam santattam ummujjati nimujjati, bubbulakajātam hoti, phenamāli uttarati; — evam eva kho mahārāja Vessantaro rājā yam loke duccajam tam caji, tassa tam duccajam cajantassa dānassa sabhāvanissandena hetthā mahāvātā dhāretum na visahantā parikuppimsu, mahāvātesu parikupitesu udakam kampi, udake kampite mahāpathavī kampi, iti tadā mahāvātā ca udakañ ca pathavī câti ime tayo ekamanā viya ahesum, mahādānanissandena vipulabalaviriyena, na - tth' ediso mahārāja aññassa dānānubhāvo yathā Vessantarassa rañño mahādānānubhāvo. Yathā mahārāja mahiyā bahuvidhā manayo vijjanti, seyyathîdam: indanīlo mahānīlo jotiraso veluriyo ummāpuppho sirīsapuppho manoharo suriyakanto candakanto vajiro kajjopakkamako phussarāgo lohitanko masāragallo, ete sabbe atikkamma cakkavattimani aggam akkhāyati, cakkavattimani mahārāja samantā yojanam obhāseti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yam kinci mahiyā dānam vijjati tam sabbam atikkamma api asadisadānam paramam, Vessantarassa rañño mahādānam aggam - akkhāyati. Vessantarassa mahārāja rañño mahādāne dīyamāne sattakkhattum mahāpathavī kampitā ti.

Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena buddhānam, abbhutam bhante Nāgasena buddhānam, yam Tathāgato bodhisatto

⁶ hețțhā B. ¹⁰ -mālim A., -mālī BC. ¹³ -kupimsu ABC. ¹⁵ pațhavî ti ime BCM.

samāno asamo lokena evam-khanti evam-citto evam-adhimutti evam-adhippāyo. Bodhisattānam bhante Nā-gasena parakkamo dakkhāpito, pāramī ca jinānam bhiyyo obhāsitā, cariyam carato pi tāva Tathāgatassa sadevake loke setthabhāvo anudassito; sādhu bhante Nāgasena, thomitam Jinasāsanam, jotitā Jinapāramī, chinnā titthiyānam vādaganthi, bhinnā parappavādakumbhā, pañho gambhīro uttānīkato, gahanam agahanam katam, sammā laddham Jinaputtānam nibbāhanam, evam-etam ganivarapavara, tathā sampaticchāmâti.

Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe evam bhanatha: Sivirājena yācakassa cakkhūni dinnāni, andhassa sato puna dibbacakkhūni uppannānîti. Etam pi vacanam sakasaţam saniggaham sadosam. Hetusamugghāte ahetusmim avatthumhi na tthi dibbacakkhussa uppādo ti Sutte vuttam. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Sivirājena yācakassa cakkhūni dinnāni, tena hi: puna dibbacakkhūni uppannānîti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi dibbacakkhūni uppannāni, tena hi: Sivirājena yācakassa cakkhūni dinnānîti yam vacanam tam pi micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho, ganthito pi ganthitaro, vedhato pi vedhataro, gahanato pi gahanataro, so tavânuppatto, tattha chandam abhijanehi nibbāhanāya paravādānam niggahāyâti. — Dinnāni mahārāja Sivirājena yācakassa cakkhūni, tattha mā vimatim uppādehi; puna dibbāni ca cakkhūni uppannāni, tatthâpi mā vimatim janehîti. - Api nu kho bhante Nāgasena hetusamugghāte ahetusmim avatthumhi dibbacakkhu uppajjatîti. -- Na hi mahārājâti. -- Kim-pana bhante

 ⁷ pañho om. all. ⁸ uttānikato ACM. ¹³ sakasavam AaB, sakasatam M.
 ¹⁵ avatthusmim A, avatthusmim M. ²⁷ avatthusmim bi B, avatthusmim M. ²⁸ bhante Nāgasena A.

ettha kāraṇam yena kāraṇena hetusamugghāte ahetusmim avatthumhi dibbacakkhu uppajjati, ingha tāva kāraṇena mam saññāpehîti.

Kim-pana mahārāja atthi loke saccam nāma yena saccavādino saccakiriyam karontîti. — Āma bhante, atthi loke saccam nāma, saccena bhante Nāgasena saccavādino saccakiriyam katvā devam vassāpenti, aggim nibbāpenti, visam patihananti, aññam pi vividham kattabbam karontîti. -Tena hi mahārāja yujjati sameti: Sivirājassa saccabalena dibbacakkhūni uppannānîti, saccabalena mahārāja avatthumhi dibbacakkhu uppajjati, saccam yeva tattha vatthu bhavati dibbacakkhussa uppādāya. Yathā mahārāja ye keci siddhā saccam - anugāyanti: mahāmegho pavassatūti, tesam saha saccam anugitena mahamegho pavassati; api nu kho mahārāja atthi ākāse vassahetu sannicito yena hetunā mahāmegho pavassatîti. - Na hi bhante, saccam yeva tattha hetu bhavati mahato meghassa pavassanāyâti. Evam - eva kho mahārāja na - tthi tassa pakatihetu, saccam yev' ettha vatthu bhavati dibbacakkhussa uppādāyâti.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja ye keci siddhā saccamanugāyanti: jalita-pajjalita-mahāaggikkhandho paṭinivattatûti, tesam saha saccam anugītena jalita-pajjalita-mahāaggikkhandho khaṇena paṭinivattati, api nu kho mahārāja atthi tasmim jalita-pajjalite mahāaggikkhandhe hetu sannicito yena hetunā jalita-pajjalita-mahāaggikkhandho khaṇena paṭinivattatîti. — Na hi bhante, saccam yeva tattha vatthu hoti tassa jalita-pajjalitassa mahāaggikkhandhassa khaṇena paṭinivattanāyâti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja na tthi tassa pakatihetu, saccam yev' ettha vatthu bhavati dibbacakkhussa uppādāyâti.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja ye keci siddhā saccam-

² avatthusmim M. ²⁵ -pajjalita- B.

anugāyanti: visam halāhalam agadam bhavatūti, tesam saha saccam anugītena visam halāhalam khanena agadam bhavati, api nu kho mahārāja atthi tasmim halāhalavise hetu sannicito yena hetunā visam halāhalam khanena agadam bhavatīti. — Na hi bhante, saccam yeva tattha hetu bhavati visassa halāhalassa khanena patighātāyâti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja vinā pakatihetum saccam yev' ettha vatthu bhavati dibbacakkhussa uppādāyâti.

Catunnam pi mahārāja ariyasaccānam pativedhāya na tth' aññam vatthu, saccam vatthum karitvā cattāri ariyasaccāni pativijjhantîti.

Atthi mahārāja Cīnavisaye Cīnarājā, so mahāsamudde balim kātukāmo catumāse catumāse saccakiriyam katvā sīharathena antomahāsamudde yojanam pavisati, tassa rathasīsassa purato mahāvārikkhandho patikkamati, nikkhantassa puna ottharati, api nu kho mahārāja so mahāsamuddo sadevamanussena pi lokena pakatikāyabalena sakkā patikkamāpetun ti. — Atiparittake pi bhante talāke udakam na sakkā sadevamanussena pi lokena pakatikāyabalena patikkamāpetum, kim pana mahāsamudde udakan ti. — Iminā pi mahārāja kāraņena saccabalam nātabbam, na tthi tam thānam yam saccena na pattabban ti.

Nagare mahārāja Pāṭaliputte Asoko dhammarājā sanegama-jānapada-amacca-bhaṭabala-mahāmattehi parivuto
Gangam nadim navasalilasampunnam samatittikam samabharitam pañcayojanasatāyāmam yojanaputhulam sandamānam disvā amacce evam āha: Atthi koci bhane samattho [yo] imam Mahāgangam paṭisotam sandāpetun ti.
Amaccā āhamsu: Dukkaram devâti. Tasmim yeva Gangākūle ṭhitā Bindumatī nāma gaṇikā assosi: raññā kira

¹⁰ aññam vatthum M. ¹⁰ vatthu karitvä B. ²⁷ sambharitam CM. ⁸ bindumati all.

evam vuttam: sakkā nu kho imam Mahāgangam patisotam sandapetun ti. Sa evam aha: Aham hi nagare Pāţaliputte ganikā rūpūpajīvinī antimajīvikā, mama tāva rājā saccakiriyam passatûti. Atha sā saccakiriyam akāsi. Saha tassā saccakiriyāya khaņena sā Mahāgangā galagalantī patisotam sandittha, mahato janakāyassa passato. Atha rājā Mahāgangāya āvattaumivegajanitam halāhalasaddam sutvā vimhito acchariyabbhutajāto amacce evam āha: Kissâyam bhane Mahāgangā patisotam sandatîti. Bindumatī mahārāja ganikā tava vacanam sutvā saccakiriyam akāsi, tassā saccakiriyāya Mahāgangā ubbhamu-Atha samviggahadayo rājā turitaturito khā sandatîti. sayam gantvā tam ganikam pucchi: Saccam kira je tayā saccakiriyaya ayam Ganga patisotam sandapita ti. Ama devâti. Rājā āha: Kin-te tattha balam atthi, ko vā te vacanam ādiyati anummatto, kena tvam balena imam Mahāgangam patisotam sandāpesîti. Sā āha: Saccabalenâham mahārāja imam Mahāgangam patisotam sandāpesin-ti. Rājā āha: Kin te saccabalam atthi coriyā dhuttiyā asatiyā chinnikāya pāpiyā bhinnasīmāya atikkantikāya andhajanavilopikāyâti. Saccam mahārāja tādisikā aham, tādisikāya pi me mahārāja saccakiriyā atthi yāyâham icchamānā sadevakam - pi lokam parivatteyyan - ti. Rājā āha: Katamā pana sā hoti saccakiriyā, ingha mam Yo me mahārāja dhanam deti khattiyo vā brāhmano vā vesso vā suddo vā añño vā koci tesam samakam yeva upatthahāmi, khattiyo ti viseso na-tthi, suddo ti atimaññanā na tthi, anunayapatighavippamuttā dhanasāmikam paricarāmi, esā me deva saccakiriyā yāyâham imam Mahāgangam patisotam sandāpesin-ti.

Iti pi mahārāja sacce thitā na kañci attham na vindanti. Dinnāni ca mahārāja Sivirājena yācakassa

^{3 -}jīvini all. 6 galalanti all 20 bhinnasīlāya M. 31 kiñci all.

cakkhūni, dibbacakkhūni ca uppannāni, tañ-ca sacca-kiriyāya. Yam pana Sutte vuttam: Mamsacakkhusmim naṭṭhe ahetusmim avatthumhi na-tthi dibbacakkhussa uppādo ti, tam bhāvanāmayam cakkhum sandhāya vuttan-ti evam-etam mahārāja dhārehîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, sunibbeṭhito pañho, suniddiṭṭho niggaho, sumadditā parappavādā, evam-etam, tathā sampaṭicchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā: Tinnam kho pana bhikkhave sannipātā gabbhassa avakkanti hoti: idha mātāpitaro ca sannipatitā honti, mātā ca utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca paccupatthito hoti; imesam kho bhikkhave tinnam sannipātā gabbhassa avakkanti hotîti. Asesavacanam - etam, nissesavacanam - etam, nippariyāyavacanam - etam, arahassavacanam - etam, sadevamanussānam majjhe nisīditvā bhanitam. Ayañ - ca dvinnam sannipātā gabbhassa avakkanti dissati: Dukūlena tāpasena Pārikāya tāpasiyā utunīkāle dakkhiņena hatthangutthena nābhi parāmatthā, tassa tena nābhiparāmasanena Mātangenâpi isinā brāhmaņa-Sāmo kumāro nibbatto. kaññāya utunīkāle dakkhinena hatthangutthena nābhi parāmatthā, tassa tena parāmasanena Mandabyo mānavako nibbatto ti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhanitam: Tinnam kho pana bhikkhave sannipātā gabbhassa avakkanti hotîti, tena hi: Sāmo ca kumāro Maņdabyo ca māņavako ubho pi te nābhiparāmasanena nibbattā ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Tathāgatena bhanitam: Sāmo ca kumāro Maņdabyo ca māṇavako nābhiparāmasanena nibbattā ti, tena hi: Tinnam kho pana bhikkhave sanni-

⁷ sampaţicchāmâti BC. ¹⁶ dukul- M throughout, AC three times ¹⁷ utunikale ABC, utukāle M. ¹⁹ -gena pi B ³⁰ utunikāle BC, utukāle M. ²⁶ yadi bhante sāmo M.

pātā gabbhassa avakkanti hotîti yam vacanam tam pi micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho sugambhīro sunipuņo visayo buddhimantānam, so tavânuppatto, chinda vimatipatham, dhārehi ñāṇavarapajjotan ti.

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Tinnam kho · pana bhikkhave sannipātā gabbhassa avakkanti hoti: idha mātāpitaro ca sannipatitā honti, mātā ca utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca paccupatthito hoti, evam tinnam sannipātā gabbhassa avakkanti hotíti. Bhanitañ - ca: Sāmo ca kumāro Mandabyo ca mānavako nābhiparāmasanena nibbattā ti. — Tena hi bhante Nāgasena yena kāraņena pañho suvinicchito hoti tena kāranena mam saññāpehîti. Sutapubbam pana tayā mahārāja: Sankicco ca kumāro Isisingo ca tāpaso thero ca Kumārakassapo iminā nāma te nibbattā ti. - Āma bhante, sūyati, abbhuggatā tesam jāti: dve migadhenuyo tāva utunīkāle dvinnam tāpasānam passāvatthānam āgantvā sasambhavam passāvam pivimsu, tena passāvasambhavena Sankicco ca kumāro Isisingo ca tāpaso nibbattā. Therassa Udāyissa bhikkhunupassayam upagatassa rattacittena bhikkhuniyā angajātam upanijjhāyantassa sambhavam kāsāve mucci; atha kho āyasmā Udāyi tam bhikkhunim etad-avoca: Gaccha bhagini udakam āhara, antaravāsakam dhovissāmîti. Re.'yya, aham - eva dhovissāmîti. Tato sā bhikkhunī utunīsamaye tam sambhavam ekadesam mukhena aggahesi, ekadesam angajāte pakkhipi, tena thero Kumārakassapo nibbatto ti evam etam jano āhâti. — Api nu kho tvam mahārāja saddahasi tam vacanan - ti. -Āma bhante, balavam tattha mayam kāraņam upalabhāma yena mayam kāranena saddahāma: iminā kāranena nibbattā ti. — Kim-pan' ettha mahārāja kāraņan-ti. —

¹⁶ utunikāle all. ¹⁹ nibbatto all. ²⁰ bhikkhunipassayam AaCb. ²⁴ -ssāmîti āha AB. ²⁵ utunisamaye ACM, utusamaye B. ²⁹ upalabbhāma AbBC,

Suparikammakate bhante kalale bījam nipatitvā khippam samviruhatîti. — Āma mahārājāti. — Evam eva kho bhante sā bhikkhunī utunī samānā santhite kalale ruhire pacchinnavege thapitāya dhātuyā tam sambhavam gahetvā tasmim kalale pakkhipi, tena tassā gabbho santhāsi; evam tattha kāraṇam paccema tesam nibbattiyā ti. - Evametam mahārāja, tathā sampaticchāmi: yonippavesena gabbho sambhavatîti. Sampaticchasi pana tvam mahārāja gabbhāvakkamanan - ti. Kumārakassapassa bhante ti. — Sādhu mahārāja, paccāgato si mama visaekavidhena pi gabbhassâvakkantim kathayanto mamânubalam bhavissasi; atha yā pana tā dve migadhenuyo passāvam pivitvā gabbham patilabhimsu tāsam tvam saddahasi gabbhassâvakkamanan - ti. - Āma bhante, yam kiñci bhuttam pītam khāyitam lehitam sabban-tam kalalam osarati, thanagatam vuddhim-apajjati. Yathā bhante Nāgasena yā kāci saritā nāma sabbā tā mahāsamuddam osaranti, thanagata vuddhim - apajjanti, evam eva kho bhante Nāgasena yam kinci bhuttam pītam khāyitam lehitam sabban tam kalalam osarati, thanagatam vuddhim - āpajjati. Tenâham kāranena saddahāmi: mukhagatena pi gabbhassâvakkanti hotîti. - Sādhu mahārāja, bāļhataram upagato si mama visayam, mukhapānena pi dvayasannipāto bhavati, Sankiccassa kumārassa Isisingassa tāpasassa therassa ca Kumārakassapassa gabbhāvakkamanam sampaticchasîti. - Āma bhante, sannipāto osaratîti.

Sāmo pi mahārāja kumāro Maņdabyo pi māṇavako tīsu ṣannipātesu antogadhā ekarasā yeva purimena; tattha kāraṇam vakkhāmi. Dukūlo ca mahārāja tāpaso Pārikā ca tāpasī ubho pi te araññavāsā ahesum pavivekādhimuttā uttamatthagavesakā, tapatejena yāva brahmalokam

¹¹ gabbhāvakkamananti C.

santāpesum. Tesam tadā Sakko devānam indo sāyapātam upatthānam agacchati. So tesam garugatamettatāya upadhārento addasa anāgatamaddhāne dvinnam-pi tesam cakkhūnam antaradhānam, disvā te evam āha: Ekam - me bhonto vacanam karotha, sādhu, ekam puttam janeyyatha, so tumhakam upatthako bhavissati alambano câti. Alam Kosiya, mā evam bhanîti te tassa tam vana sampaticchimsu. Anukampako atthakāmo Sakko devānam indo dutiyam pi tatiyam pi te evam āha: Ekam-me bhonto vacanam karotha, sādhu, ekam puttam janeyyātha, so tumhākam upatthāko bhavissati ālambano câti. Tatiyam pi te āhamsu: Alam Kosiya, mā tvam amhe anatthe niyojehi, kadā 'yam kāyo na bhijjissati, bhijjatu ayam kayo bhedanadhammo, bhijjantiyā pi dharaṇiyā, patante pi selasikhare, phalante pi ākāse, patante pi candimasuriye n'eva mayam lokadhammehi missayissāma, mā tvam amhākam sammukhabhāvam upagaccha, upagatassa te eso vissāso: anatthacaro tvam maññe ti. Tato Sakko devānam indo tesam manam alabhamāno garugato panjaliko puna yāci: Yadi me vacanam na ussahatha kātum, yadā tāpasī utunī hoti pupphavatī tadā tvam bhante dakkhinena hatthangutthena nābhim parāmaseyyāsi, tena sā gabbham lacchati, sannipāto yev' esa gabbhāvakkantiyā ti. Sakkom' aham Kosiya tam vacanam kātum, na tāvatakena amhākam tapo bhijjati, hotùti sampaţicchimsu. Tāya ca pana velāya devabhavane atthi devaputto ussannakusalamulo khinayuko, ayukkhayam patto yadicchakam samattho okkamitum, cakkavattikule pi. Atha Sakko devanam indo tam devaputtam upasankamitvā evam āha: Ehi kho mārisa, suppabhāto te divaso, atthasiddhi upagatā, yam-aham te upatthānam āgamim, ramaņīye te okāse vāso bhavissati,

⁴ nesam A (and perhaps BC). ²⁰ garukato AbM. ²² agamim AB, upā-gamim M.

patirūpe kule pațisandhi bhavissati, sundarehi mātāpitūhi vaddhetabbo bhavissasi, ehi me vacanam karohîti yaci. Dutiyam - pi tatiyam - pi yaci sirasi panjalikato. Tato so devaputto evam - āha: Katamam tam mārisa kulam yam tvam abhikkhanam kittayasi punappunan-ti. Dukulo ca tāpaso Pārikā ca tāpasī ti. So tassa vacanam sutvā tuțțho sampațicchi: Sādhu mārisa, yo tava chando so hotu; ākankhamāno aham mārisa patthite kule uppajjeyyam, kimhi kule uppajjāmi, andaje vā jalābuje vā samsedaje vā opapātike vā ti. Jalābujāya mārisa yoniyā uppajjāhîti. Atha Sakko devānam indo uppattidivasam viganetvā Dukūlassa tāpasassa ārocesi: Asukasmim nāma divase tāpasī utunī bhavissati pupphavatī, tadā tvam bhante dakkhinena hatthangutthena nābhim parāmaseyyāsîti. Tasmim mahārāja divase tāpasī ca utunī pupphavatī ahosi, devaputto ca tatthupago paccupatthito ahosi, tapaso ca dakkhinena hatthangutthena tapasiya nabhim paramasi. Iti te tayo sannipātā ahesum. Nābhiparāmasanena tāpasiyā rāgo udapādi; so pan' assā rāgo nābhiparāmasanam pațicca, mā tvam sannipătam ajjhācāram eva maññi. Uhasanam - pi sannipāto, ullapanam - pi sannipāto, upanijjhāyanam - pi sannipāto, pubbabhāgabhāvato uppādāya āmasanena sannipāto jāyati, sannipātā okkamanam hotîti anajjhācāre pi mahārāja parāmasanena gabbhāvakkanti hoti. Yathā mahārāja aggi jalamāno aparāmasanena pi upagatassa sītam byapahanti, evam - eva kho mahārāja anajjhācāre pi parāmasanena gabbhassâvakkanti hoti.

Catunnam vasena mahārāja sattānam gabbhāvakkanti hoti: kammavasena yonivasena kulavasena āyācanavasena; api ca sabbe p' ete sattā kammasambhavā kammasamut-

⁸ hotûti ABC. ¹¹ atha kho AbC. ¹² -divasam viditvă B. ²¹ ăllapa-nampi B. ^{24,26} masane AaBM. ²⁷ -masane all.

Katham mahārāja kammavasena sattānam gabthānā. bhāvakkanti hoti: ussannakusalamūlā mahārāja sattā yadicchakam uppajjanti, khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmanamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā devesu vā andajāya vā yoniyā jalābujāya vā yoniyā samsedajāya vā yoniyā opapātikāya vā yoniyā. Yathā mahārāja puriso addho mahaddhano mahābhogo pahūta-jātarūpa-rajato pahūta-vittūpakaraņo pahūta-dhana-dhañño pahūta-ñātipakkho dāsim vā dāsam vā khettam vā vatthum vā gāmam vā nigamam vā janapadam vā yam kinci manasā abhipatthitam yadicchakam dviguna-tigunam pi dhanam datvā kināti, evam eva kho mahārāja ussannakusalamūlā sattā yadicchakam uppajjanti, khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaņamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā devesu vā andajāya vā yoniyā jalābujāya vā yoniyā samsedajāya vā yoniyā opapātikāya vā yoniyā. Evam kammavasena sattānam gabbhāvakkanti hoti.

Katham yonivasena sattānam gabbhāvakkanti hoti: kukkutānam mahārāja vātena gabbhāvakkanti hoti, balākānam meghasaddena gabbhāvakkanti hoti, sabbe pi devā agabbhaseyyakā sattā yeva, tesam nānāvaņņena gabbhāvakkanti hoti. Yathā mahārāja manussā nānāvaņņena mahiyā caranti, keci purato paţicchādenti, keci pacchato paṭicchādenti, keci naggā honti, keci bhaṇḍū honti setapaṭadharā, keci molibaddhā honti, keci bhaṇḍū kāsāvavasanā honti, keci kāsāvavasanā molibaddhā honti, keci jaṭino vākacīradharā honti, keci cammavasanā honti, keci rasmiyo nivāsenti, sabbe p' ete manussā nānāvaṇṇena mahiyā caranti; evam eva kho mahārāja sattā yeva te sabbe, tesam nānāvaṇṇena gabbhāvakkanti hoti. Evam yonivasena sattānam gabbhāvakkanti hoti.

Katham kulavasena sattānam gabbhāvakkanti hoti: kulam nāma mahārāja cattāri kulāni: aṇḍajam jalābujam

^{3 -}mahāsāra- A throughout. 8 dāsidāsam vā B. 24.25 bhandu all

samsedajam opapātikam; yadi tattha gandhabbo yato kutoci āgantvā andaje kule uppajjati so tattha andajo hoti — pe — jalābuje kule, samsedaje kule, opapātike kule uppajjati so tattha opapātiko hoti, tesu tesu kulesu tādisā yeva sattā sambhavanti. Yathā mahārāja Himavati Nerupabbatam ye keci migapakkhino upenti sabbe te sakavannam vijahitvā suvannavannā honti, evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci gandhabbo yato kutoci āgantvā andajam yonim upagantvā sabhāvavannam vijahitvā andajo hoti — pe — jalābujam, samsedajam, opapātikam yonim upagantvā sabhāvavannam vijahitvā opapātiko hoti. Evam kulavasena sattānam gabbhāvakkanti hoti.

āyācanavasena sattānam gabbhāvakkanti Katham hoti: idha mahārāja kulam hoti aputtakam bahusāpateypasannam sīlavantam kalyānadhammam yam saddham tapanissitam, devaputto ca ussannakusalamulo cavanadhammo hoti, atha Sakko devānam-indo tassa kulassa anukampāya tam. devaputtam āyācati: panidhehi mārisa amukassa kulassa mahesiyā kucchin-ti, so tassa āyācanahetu tam kulam panidheti. Yathā mahārāja manussā puññakāmā samaṇam manobhāvanīyam āyācitvā geham upanenti: ayam upagantvā sabbassa kulassa sukhāvaho bhavissatîti, evam - eva kho mahārāja Sakko devānam indo tam devaputtam āyācitvā tam kulam upaneti. Evam āyācanavasena sattānam gabbhāvakkanti hoti.

Sāmo mahārāja kumāro Sakkena devānam indena āyācito Pārikāya tāpasiyā kucchim okkanto. Sāmo mahārāja kumāro katapuñño, mātāpitaro sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā, āyācako samattho, tiṇṇam cetopaṇidhiyā Sāmo kumāro nibbatto Idha mahārāja nayakusalo puriso sukatthe anūpakhette bījam ropeyya, api nu tassa bījassa antarāyam vivajjentassa vuddhiyā koci antarāyo bhavey-

¹⁷ hoti om. AB. 19 asukassa M. 29 -dhammo ABbC. 31 anupa- all.

yâti. - Na hi bhante, nirupaghātam bhante bījam khippam samvirūheyyati. — Evam eva kho mahārāja Samo kumāro mutto uppannantarāyehi tinnam cetopanidhiyā nibbatto. Api nu kho mahārāja sutapubbam tayā isīnam manopadosena iddho phito mahājanapado sajano samucchinno ti. - Āma bhante, sūyati mahiyā: Dandakāraññam Mejjhāraññam Kālingāraññam Mātangāraññam sabban tam arannam arannabhūtam, sabbe p' ete janapadā isīnam manopadosena khayam gatā ti. — Yadi mahārāja tesam manopadosena susamiddhā janapadā ucchijjanti, api nu kho tesam manopasādena kinci nibbatteyyâti. — Āma bhante ti. - Tena hi mahārāja Sāmo kumāro tinnam balavantānam cetopasādena nibbatto: isinimmito devanimmito puññanimmito ti evam etam mahārāja dhārehi. Tayo 'me mahārāja devaputtā Sakkena devānam indena āyācitam kulam uppannā, katame tayo: Sāmo kumāro, Mahāpanādo, Kusarājā, tayo p' ete bodhisattā ti. - Sunidditthā bhante Nāgasena gabbhāvakkanti, sukathitam kāranam, andhakāro āloko kato, jaṭā vijaṭitā, nicchuddhā parappavādā, evam - etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā: Panc' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo thassatîti. Puna ca parinibbānasamaye Subhaddena paribbājakena pañham putthena Bhagavatā bhanitam: Ime ca Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyum, asuñño loko arahantehi assâti; asesavacanam etam, nissesavacanam etam, nippariyāyavacanam etam. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgatena bhanitam: Pañc' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo thassatîti, tena hi: asuñño loko arahantehi

³ uppattanta- A. ¹⁶ āyācitā ACM. ¹⁹ andhakāre AC. ¹⁹ nicchuddā A, nicchedā M.

assâti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Tathāgatena bhanitam: asuñño loko arahantehi assâti, tena hi: Pañc' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo thassatīti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho, gahanato pi gahanataro, balavato pi balavataro, ganthito pi ganthitaro, so tavânuppatto, tattha te ñānabalavipphāram dassehi, makaro viya sāgarabbhantaragato ti.

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Pañc' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo thassatîti. Parinibbānasamaye ca Subhaddassa paribbājakassa bhanitam: Ime ca Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyum, asuñño loko arahantehi assâti. Tañ-ca pana mahārāja Bhagavato vacanam nānatthañ c' eva hoti nānābyañjanañ ca. Ayam sāsanaparicchedo, ayam patipattiparidīpanā ti dūram vivajjitā te ubho annamannam. Yathā mahārāja nabham pathavito dūram vivajjitam, nirayam saggato dūram vivajjitam, kusalam akusalato dūram vivajjitam, sukham dukkhato dūram vivajjitam, evam eva kho mahārāja te ubho añnamannam dūram vivajjitā. mahārāja, mā te pucchā moghā assa, rasato te samsandetvā kathayissāmi. Pañc' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo thassatîti yam Bhagavā āha, tam khayam paridīpayanto sesakam paricchindi: vassasahassam Ānanda saddhammo tittheyya sace bhikkhuniyo na pabbajeyyum, panc' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo thassatîti. Api nu kho mahārāja Bhagavā evam vadanto saddhammassa antaradhānam vā vadeti abhisamayam vā patikkosatîti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Nattham mahārāja parikittayanto sesakam paridīpayanto paricchindi. mahārāja puriso natthāyiko sabbasesakam gahetvā janassa paridīpeyya: ettakam me bhandam nattham, idam

¹³ nanatth- B.

sesakan ti, evam eva kho mahārāja Bhagavā naṭṭham paridīpayanto sesakam devamanussānam kathesi: Pañc' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassatîti. Yam pana mahārāja Bhagavatā bhanitam: Pañc' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassatîti, sāsanaparicchedo eso; yam pana parinibbānasamaye Subhaddassa paribbājakassa samaņe parikittayanto āha: Ime ca Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyum, asuñno loko arahantehi assâti, paṭipattiparidīpanā esā. Tvam pana tam paricchedañ ca paridīpanañ ca ekarasam karosi. Yadi pana te chando ekarasam katvā kathayissāmi, sādhukam suņohi manasikarohi avimanamānaso.

Idha mahārāja talāko bhaveyya navasalilasampunno samukham - uttariyamāno paricchinno parivatumakato, apariyādinne yeva tasmim talāke udakūpari megho aparaparam anuppabandhanto abhivasseyya, nu kho mahārāja tasmim taļāke udakam parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyyâti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Kena kāraņena mahārājāti. — Meghassa bhante anuppabandhanatāyâti. — Evam - eva kho mahārāja Jinasāsanavarasaddhamma-taļāko ācārasīlagunavattapatipatti-vimalanavasalilasampunno uttariyamano bhavaggam - abhibhavitva țhito. Yadi tattha Buddhaputtā ācārasīlagunavattapațipatti-meghavassam aparaparam anuppabandhapeyyum abhivassāpeyyum, evam-idam Jinasāsanavara-saddhammataļāko ciram dīgham addhānam tiţtheyya, arahantehi ca loko asuñño bhaveyya. Imam-attham Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitam: Ime ca Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyum, asuñño loko arahantehi assâti.

Idha pana mahārāja mahatimahāaggikkhandhe jalamāne aparāparam sukkha-tiņa-kaṭṭha-gomayāni upasamhareyyum, api nu kho so mahārāja aggikkhandho nibbā-

⁷ samano ABC. ¹⁴ sammukham- ABC. ²⁰ -bandhattāyâti AC, -bandhatāyâti BM.

yeyyâti. — Na hi bhante, bhiyyo bhiyyo so aggikkhandho jaleyya, bhiyyo bhiyyo pabhāseyyâti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja dasasahassimhi lokadhātuyā Jinasāsanavaram ācārasīlaguṇavattapatipattiyā jalati pabhāsati. Yadi pana mahārāja taduttarim Buddhaputtā pañcahi padhāniyangehi samannāgatā satatam-appamattā padaheyyum, tīsu sik-khāsu chandajātā sikkheyyum, cārittañ-ca vārittañ-ca sīlam samattam paripūreyyum, evam-idam Jinasāsanavaram bhiyyo bhiyyo ciram dīgham: addhānam tiṭṭheyya, asuñño loko arahantehi assâti imam-attham Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitam: Ime ca Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyum, asuñño loko arahantehi assâti.

Idha pana mahārāja siniddha-sama-sumajjita-sappabhāsa-vimalādāsam sanhasukhuma-gerukacunnena aparāparam majjeyyum, api nu kho mahārāja tasmim ādāse mala-kaddama-rajojallam jāyeyyâti. — Na hi bhante, aññadatthu vimalataram yeva bhaveyyâti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja Jinasāsanavaram pakatinimmalam byapagata-kilesamalarajojallam; yadi tam Buddhaputtā ācārasīla-guṇa-vattapaṭipatti-sallekhadhutaguṇena Jinasāsanavaram sallikheyyum, evam-idam Jinasāsanavaram ciram dīgham-addhānam tiṭṭheyya asuñño ca loko arahantehi assâti imam-attham Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitam: Ime ca Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyum, asuñño loko arahantehi assâti. Paṭipattimūlakam mahārāja Satthusāsanam paṭipattisārakam, paṭipattiyā anantarahitāya tiṭ-thatîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, saddhammantaradhānan ti yam vadesi, katamam tam saddhammantaradhānan ti. — Tīņ' imāni mahārāja sāsanantaradhānāni, katamāni tīṇi: adhigamantaradhānam, paṭipattantaradhānam, lingantaradhā-

² obhāseyyâti B. ⁸ samattham CM, sattam Aa, satatam Ab; sīlasamattam B. ¹⁹ -gatamalakilesarajo- all. ²⁰ -dhūta- C. ³¹ patipattiantara- CM.

nam. Adhigame mahārāja antarahite suppaṭipannassâpi dhammābhisamayo na hoti, paṭipattiyā antarahitāya sik-khāpadapaññatti antaradhāyati, lingam yeva tiṭṭhati, linge antarahite paveṇupacchedo hoti. Imāni kho mahārāja tīṇi antaradhānānîti. — Suviññāpito bhante Nāgasena pañho gambhīro uttānīkato, gaṇṭhi bhinno, naṭṭhā parappavādā bhaggā nippabhā katā, tvam gaṇivaravasabhamāsajjâti.

Bhante Nāgasena, Tathāgato sabbam akusalam jhāpetvā sabbañnutam patto, udāhu sāvasese akusale sabbañnutam patto ti. - Sabbam mahārāja akusalam jhāpetvā Bhagavā sabbañnutam patto, na tthi Bhagavato sesakam akusalan - ti. - Kim - pana bhante dukkhā vedanā Tathāgatassa kāye uppannapubbā ti. — Āma mahārāja. Rājagahe Bhagavato pādo sakalikāva khato, lohitapakkhandikabadho uppanno, kaye abhisanne Jīvakena vireko kārito, vātābādhe uppanne upatthākena therena unhodakam pariyitthan ti. — Yadi bhante Nagasena Tathaakusalam jhāpetvā sabbañnutam patto, gato sabbam tena hi: Bhagavato pādo sakalikāya khato lohitapakkhandikā ca ābādho uppanno ti yam vacanam tam mic-Yadi Tathāgatassa pādo sakalikāya khato lohitapakkhandikā ca ābādho uppanno, tena hi: Tathāgato sabbam akusalam jhāpetvā sabbaññutam patto ti tam pi vacanam micchā, na-tthi bhante vinā kammena vedayitam, sabban-tam vedayitam kammamulakam, kammen' eva vediyati. Ayam - pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Na hi mahārāja sabban tam vedayitam kammamūlakam. Aṭṭhahi mahārāja kāraṇehi vedayitāni uppajjanti, yehi kāraṇehi puthusattā vedanā vediyanti, katamehi aṭṭhahi: vātasamuṭṭhānāni pi kho mahārāja idh' ekaccāni

vedayitāni uppajjanti, pittasamutthānāni pi kho mahārāja - pe - semhasamutthānāni pi kho mahārāja - pe sannipātikāni pi kho mahārāja — pe — utupariņāmajāni pi kho mahārāja — pe — visamaparihārajāni pi kho mahārāja — pe — opakkamikāni pi kho mahārāja — pe - kammavipākajāni pi kho mahārāja idh' ekaccāni vedayitani uppajjanti. Imehi kho maharaja atthahi karanehi puthusattā vedanā vediyanti. Tattha ye te satte kammam vibhādati te ime sattā kāraņam patibāhanti, tesam tam vacanam micchā ti. — Bhante Nāgasena, yañ-ca vātikam yañ - ca pittikam yañ - ca sembikam yañ - ca sannipātikam yan - ca utupariņāmajam yan - ca visamaparihārajam yañ - ca opakkamikam, sabbe te kammasamutthana yeva, kammen' eva te sabbe sambhavantîti. Yadi mahārāja te pi sabbe kammasamutthānā va ābādhā bhaveyyum, na tesam kotthāsato lakkhanāni bhaveyyum. Vāto kho mahārāja kuppamāno dasavidhena kuppati: sītena unhena jighacchāya pipāsāya atibhuttena thānena padhānena ādhāvanena upakkamena kammavipākena; tatra ye te nava vidhā, na te atīte na anāgate, vattamānake bhave uppajjanti, tasınā na vattabbā: kammasambhavā sabbā vedanā ti. Pittam mahārāja kuppamānam tividhena kuppati: sītena unhena visamabhojanena. Semham mahārāja kuppamānam tividhena kuppati: sītena unhena annapānena. Yo ca mahārāja vāto yañ-ca pittam yañ-ca semham tehi tehi kopehi kuppitvā missīhutvā sakam sakam vedanam ākaddhati. Utuparināmajā mahārāja vedanā utuparināmena uppajjati, visamaparihārajā vedanā visamaparihārena uppajjati, opakkamikā mahārāja vedanā atthi kiriyā atthi kammavipākā, kammavipākajā vedanā pubbe katena kammena uppajjati. Iti kho mahārāja appam kammavipākajam, bahutaram avasesam. Tattha bālā:

⁹ vibādhati M, vikhādati A. 15 te sabbe pi A. 18 jiga- AaBC.

sabbam kammavipākajam yevâti atidhāvanti, tam kammam na sakkā vinā Buddhañānena vavatthānam kātum.

Yam pana mahārāja Bhagavato pādo sakalikāya khato, tam vedayitam n' eva vātasamutthānam na pittasamutthānam na semhasamutthānam na sannipātikam na utuparināmajam na visamaparihārajam na kammavipākajam, opakkamikam yeva. Devadatto hi mahārāja bahūni jātisatasahassāni Tathāgate āghātam bandhi. āghātena mahatim garum silam gahetvā: matthake pātessāmîti muñci. Ath' aññe dve selā āgantvā tam silam Tathāgatam asampattam yeva sampaticchimsu, tāyam pahārena papatikā bhijiitvā Bhagavato pāde patitvā ruhiram Kammavipākato vā mahārāja Bhagavato esā uppādesi. vedanā nibbattā kiriyato vā, tat' uddham na-tth' aññā vedanā. Yathā mahārāja khettadutthatāya vā bījam na sambhavati bījadutthatāya vā, evam eva kho mahārāja kammavipākato vā Bhagavato esā vedanā nibbattā kirivato vā, tat' uddham na tth' aññā vedanā. Yathā vā pana mahārāja kotthadutthatāya vā bhojanam visamam parinamati āhāradutthatāya vā, evam eva kho mahārāja kammavipākato vā Bhagavato esā vedanā nibbattā kiriyato vā, tat' uddham na tth' aññā vedanā.

Api ca mahārāja na tthi Bhagavato kammavipākajā vedanā, na tthi visamaparihārajā vedanā, avasesehi samutthānehi Bhagavato vedanā uppajjati. Tāya ca pana vedanāya na sakkā Bhagavantam jīvitā voropetum. Nipatanti mahārāja imasmim catumahābhūtike kāye itthānithā subhāsubhā vedanā. Idha mahārāja ākāse khitto leddu mahāpathaviyā nipatati, api nu kho so mahārāja leddu pubbe katena mahāpathaviyā nipatatîti. — Na hi bhante, na tthi so bhante hetu mahāpathaviyā yena hetunā mahāpathavī kusalākusalam vipākam patisamvedeyya,

¹¹ tāsam all. 14 taduddham M throughout. 29 lendu B throughout.

paccuppannena bhante akammakena hetunā so leddu mahāpathaviyam nipatatîti. — Yathā mahārāja mahāpathavī evam Tathāgato daṭṭhabbo, yathā leḍḍu pubbe akatena mahāpathaviyam nipatati evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgatassa pubbe akatena sā sakalikā pāde nipatitā. Idha pana mahārāja manussā mahāpathavim bhindanti ca khananti ca; api nu kho te mahārāja manussā pubbe katena mahāpathavim bhindanti ca khananti câti. - Na hi bhante ti. — Evam - eva kho mahārāja yā sā sakalikā Bhagavato pāde nipatitā na sā sakalikā pubbe katena Bhagavato pāde nipatitā. Yo pi mahārāja Bhagavato lohitapakkhandikābādho uppanno so pi ābādho na pubbe katena uppanno, sannipātiken' eva uppanno. mahārāja Bhagavato kāyikā ābādhā uppannā na te kammābhinibbattā, channam etesam samutthānānam añnata-Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā rato nibbattā. devātidevena Samyuttanikāyavaralancake Moliyasīvake veyyākarane: Pittasamutthānāni pi kho Sīvaka idh' ekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti; sāmam - pi kho etam Sīvaka veditabbam yathā pittasamutthānāni pi idh' ekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti, lokassa pi kho etam Sīvaka saccasammatam yathā pittasamutthānāni pi idh' ekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti. Tatra Sīvaka ye te samanabrāhmanā evamvādino evamditthino: yam kincayam purisapuggalo patisamvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā sabban tam pubbe katahetûti, sāmañ - ñātam tañ - ca atidhāvanti, yañ - ca loke saccasammatam tañ-ca atidhāvanti, tasmā tesam samanabrāhmanānam micchā ti vadāmi. Semhasamutthānāni pi kho Sīvaka idh' ekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti, vātasamutthānāni pi kho Sīvaka — sannipātikāni pi kho Sīvaka - utupariņāmajāni pi kho Sīvaka - visamaparihārajāni

¹⁷ samyuttake nik- AbBCM; -lañcamoliya- B. 21 uppajjantîti ABC throughout.

pi kho Sīvaka — opakkamikāni pi kho Sīvaka — kammavipākajāni pi kho Sīvaka idh' ekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti; sāmam - pi kho etam Sīvaka veditabbam yathā kammavipākajāni pi idh' ekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti, lokassa pi kho etam Sīvaka saccasammatam yathā kammavipākajāni pi idh' ekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti. Sīvaka ye te samaņabrāhmaņā evamvādino evamditthino: yam kiñcâyam purisapuggalo patisamvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā sabban-tam pubbe katahetûti, yañ - ca sāmañ - ñātam tañ - ca atidhāvanti, yañ ca loke saccasammatam tañ ca atidhavanti, tasma tesam samanabrāhmanānam micchā ti vadāmîti. mahārāja na sabbā vedanā kammavipākajā. Sabbam mahārāja akusalam jhāpetvā Bhagavā sabbañnutam patto ti evam etam dhārehîti. - Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam - etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhanatha: yam kiñci karanīyam Tathāgatassa sabban tam bodhiyā yeva mūle parinitthitam, na thi Tathāgatassa uttarim karanīyam katassa vā paticayo ti. Idañ ca temāsam patisallāṇam dissati. Yadi bhante Nāgasena yam kiñci karanīyam Tathāgatassa sabban tam bodhiyā yeva mūle parinitthitam, na thi Tathāgatassa uttarim karanīyam katassa vā paticayo; tena hi: temāsam patisallīno ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi temāsam patisallīno, tena hi: yam kiñci karanīyam Tathāgatassa sabban tam bodhiyā yeva mūle parinitthitan ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Na thi katakaranīyassa patisallāṇam, sakaranīyass' eva pati-

¹⁵ dhārayāhîti B. ²⁰ paţicayo M throughout; paricayo A three times, B once, C throughout. ²⁰ paţisallānam A seven times, B once, CM throughout except once or twice; patisallānam A twice. ²⁴ paṭisallāno B twice.

sallāṇam. Yathā nāma byādhitass' eva bhesajjena karanīyam hoti, abyādhitassa kim bhesajjena, chātass' eva bhojanena karanīyam hoti, achātassa kim bhojanena; evam eva kho bhante Nāgasena na thi katakaranīyassa patisallāṇam, sakaranīyass' eva patisallāṇam. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Yam kinci maharaja karaniyam Tathagatassa sabbantam bodhiyā yeva mūle parinitthitam, na tthi Tathāgatassa uttarim karaņīyam katassa vā paticayo. ca temāsam patisallīno. Patisallānam kho mahārāja bahugunam, sabbe pi tathāgatā patisallīvitvā sabbaññutam pattā, tam te sukatagunam - anussarantā patisallānam se-Yathā mahārāja puriso rañno santikā laddhavaro patiladdhasabhogo tam sukatagunam anussaranto aparāparam rañño upațțhānam eti, evam eva kho mahārāja sabbe pi tathāgatā paţisallīyitvā sabbaññutam pattā, tam te sukatagunam - anussarantā paţisallānam sevanti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja puriso āturo dukkhito bālhagilāno bhisakkam - upasevitvā sotthim - anuppatto tam sukatagunam anussaranto aparāparam bhisakkam - upasevati, evam - eva kho mahārāja sabbe pi tathāgatā patisallīyitvā sabbañnutam pattā, tam te sukatagunam anussarantā patisallānam sevanti.

Aṭṭhavīsati kho pan' ime mahārāja paṭisallāṇaguṇā ye guṇe samanupassantā tathāgatā paṭisallāṇam sevanti, katame aṭṭhavīsati: idha mahārāja paṭisallāṇam paṭisallī-yamānam rakkhati, āyum vaḍḍheti, balam deti, vajjam pidahati, ayasam apaneti, yasam upaneti, aratim vinodeti, ratim upadahati, bhayam apaneti, vesārajjam karoti, kosajjam apaneti, viriyam abhijaneti, rāgam apaneti, dosam apaneti, moham apaneti, mānam nihanti, vitakkam bhañjati, cittam ekaggam karoti, mānasam snehayati,

^{14 -}ddhābhogo Aa. 16 patis- B. 25 samanussarantā B, anussarantā M.

hāsam janeti, garukam karoti, lābham uppādayati, namassiyam karoti, pītim pāpeti, pāmojjam karoti, sankhārānam sabhāvam dassayati, bhavapatisandhim ugghāteti, sabbasāmaññam deti. Ime kho mahārāja atthavīsati pațisallanagună ye gune samanupassantă tathagată patisallānam sevanti. Api ca kho mahārāja tathāgatā santam sukham samāpattiratim-anubhavitukāmā paţisallāņam sevanti pariyositasankappā. Catuhi kho mahārāja kāraņehi tathāgatā paţisallāņam sevanti, katamehi catuhi: vihāraphāsutāya pi mahārāja tathāgatā patisallāņam sevanti, anavajjagunabahulatāya pi tathāgatā patisallānam sevanti, asesaariyavīthito pi tathāgatā paţisallānam sevanti, sabbabuddhanam thuta-thomita-vannita-pasatthato pi tathāgatā patisallānam sevanti. Imehi kho mahārāja catuhi kāraņehi tathāgatā patisallānam sevanti. Iti kho mahārāja patisallāņam sevanti, na sakaranīyatāya, na katassa [vā] paticayāya, atha kho guņavisesadassāvitāya tathāgatā patisallānam sevantîti. - Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam - etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā: Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānikatā vatthukatā anutthitā paricitā susamāraddhā; ākankhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā titheyya kappāvasesam vā ti. Puna ca bhanitam: Ito tinnam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhanitam: Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā — pe — kappāvasesam vā ti, tena hi temāsaparicchedo micchā. Yadi Tathāgatena bhanitam: Ito tinnam māsānam accayena

⁵ samanussarantā M. 6 kho om. AC.

Tathāgato parinibbāyissatîti, tena hi: Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā — pe — kappāvasesam vā ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Na thi tathāgatānam atṭhāne gajjitam, amoghavacanā buddhā bhagavanto tathavacanā advejjhavacanā. Ayam pi ubhatokoṭiko pañho gambhīro sunipuno dunnijjhāpayo, so tavânuppatto, bhind' etam diṭṭhijālam, ekamse ṭhapaya, bhinda parappavādan ti.

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā — pe — kappāvasesam vā ti. Temāsaparicchedo ca bhanito. So ca pana kappo āyukappo vuccati. Na mahārāja Bhagavā attano balam kittayamāno evam āha, iddhibalam pana mahārāja Bhagavā parikittayamāno evam āha: Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā - pe - kappāva-Yathā mahārāja rañno assājāniyyo bhasesam vā ti. veyya sīghagati anilajavo, tassa rājā javabalam parikittayanto sanegama-janapada-bhata-balattha-brahmana-gahapatika-amaccajanamajihe evam vadevya: Ākankhamāno ayam hayavaro sagarajalapariyantam anuvicaritvā khaņena idh' āgaccheyyâti, na ca tam javagatim tassam parisāyam dasseyya, vijjati ca so javo tassa, samattho ca so khanena sagarajalapariyantam mahim anuvicaritum; — evam-eva kho mahārāja Bhagavā attano iddhibalam parikittayamano evam-aha, tam-pi tevijjānam chalabhinnānam arahantānam vimalakhīnāsavānam devamanussānan ca majihe nisīditvā bhanitam: Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānikatā vatthukatā anutthitā paricitā susamāraddhā; ākankhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tittheyya kappāvasesam vā ti; vijjati ca tam mahārāja iddhibalam Bhagavato, samattho ca Bhagavā iddhibalena kappam vā thātum kappāvasesam vā, na ca Bhagavā

⁷ tthapaya AaBC. ¹¹ ti vuccati M. ¹⁵ -jāniyo ACM.

tam iddhibalam tassam parisāyam dasseti. Anatthiko mahārāja Bhagavā sabbabhavehi, garahitā ca Tathāgatassa sabbabhavā. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Seyyathā pi bhikkhave appamattako pi gūtho duggandho hoti, evam - eva kho aham bhikkhave appamattakam - pi bhavam na vaṇṇemi, antamaso accharāsanghātamattam - pîti. Api nu kho mahārāja Bhagavā sabbabhavagatiyoniyo gūthasamam disvā iddhibalam nissāya bhavesu chandarāgam kareyyāti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Tena hi mahārāja Bhagavā iddhibalam parikittayamāno evarūpam Buddhasīhanādam - abhinadîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam - etam, tathā sampaṭicchāmîti.

Pathamo vaggo.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā: Abhiññāyâham bhikkhave dhammam desemi, no anabhiññāyâti. Puna ca Vinayapaṇṇattiyā evam bhaṇitam: Ākankhamāno Ānando sangho mam' accayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhanatûti. Kin nu kho bhante Nāgasena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni duppaññattāni udāhu avatthusmim ajānitvā paññattāni, yam Bhagavā attano accayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhanāpeti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhaṇitam: Abhiññāyâham bhikkhave dhammam desemi, no anabhiññāyâti, tena hi: Ākankhamāno Ānanda sangho mam' accayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhanatûti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Tathāgatena

¹⁶ puna ca param ABa. 18 samūhantûti Aa throughout, B the first time.

Vinayapannattiyā evam bhanitam: Ākankhamāno Ānanda sangho mam' accayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhanatûti, tena hi: Abhiññāyâham bhikkhave dhammam desemi, no anabhiññāyâti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho sanho sukhumo sunipuno gambhīro sugambhīro dunnijjhāpayo, so tavânuppatto, tattha te ñānabalavipphāram dassehîti.

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Abhiññāyâham - bhikkhave dhammam desemi, no anabhiññāyâti. Vinayapannattiyā pi evam bhanitam: Ākankhamāno Ānanda sangho mam' accayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhanatûti. Tam pana mahārāja Tathāgato bhikkhū vīmamsamāno āha: ukkalissanti nu kho mayā vissajjāpiyamānā mam' accayena sāvakā khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni udāhu ādivissantîti. Yathā mahārāja cakkavattirājā putte evam vadeyya: ayam kho tātā mahājanapado sabbadisāsu sāgarapariyanto, dukkaro tātā tāvatakena balena dhāretum, etha tumhe tātā mam' accayena paccante paccante dese pajahathâti; api nu kho te mahārāja kumārā pitu accayena hatthagate janapade sabbe te paccante paccante dese munceyyun-ti. - Na hi bhante, rājāno bhante luddhatarā, kumārā rajjalobhena taduttarim diguna-tigunam janapadam parikaddheyyum, kim-pana te hatthagatam janapadam muñceyyun ti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato bhikkhū vīmamsamāno evam āha: Ākankhamāno Ānanda sangho mam' accayena khuddanukhuddakani sikkhapadani samūhanatûti. Dukkhaparimuttiyā mahārāja Buddhaputtā dhammalobhena aññam pi uttarim diyaddham sikkhāpadasatam gopeyyum, kim-pana pakatipaññattam sikkhāpadam munceyyun - ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, yam Bhagavā āha: khuddānu-

bhikkhu all. 13 ukkamissanti AaC. 21 hatthagatam janapadam ABC.

khuddakāni sikkhāpadānîti, etthâyam jano sammūļho vimatijāto adhikato samsayapakkhanno: katamāni tāni khuddakāni sikkhāpadāni, katamāni anukhuddakāni sikhāpadānîti. Dukkatam mahārāja khuddakam sikkhāpadam, dubbhāsitam anukhuddakam sikkhāpadam, imāni dve khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni. Pubbakehi pi mahārāja mahāttherehi ettha vimati uppāditā, tehi pi ekajjham na kato Dhammasanthitipariyāye Bhagavatā eso pañho upadittho ti. — Ciranikkhittam bhante Nāgasena Jinarahassam ajj' etarahi loke vivatam pākatam katan ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā: Na tth' Ānanda Tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariyamutthîti. Puna ca therena Mālunkyāputtena pañham puttho na byākāsi. Eso kho bhante Nāgasena pañho dvayanto ekantanissito bhavissati ajānanena vā guyhakaranena vā. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhanitam: Na th' Ānanda Tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariyamutthîti, tena hi therassa Mālunkyāputtassa ajānantena na byākatam. Yadi jānantena na byākatam, tena hi atthi Tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariyamutthi. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Na - tth' Ānanda Tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariyamuṭṭhîti. Abyā-kato ca therena Mālunkyāputtena pucchito pañho, tañ - ca pana na ajānanena na guyhakaraṇena. Cattār' imāni mahārāja pañhabyākaraṇāni, katamāni cattāri: ekamsa-byākaraṇīyo pañho, vibhajja byākaraṇīyo pañho, paṭi-pucchābyākaraṇīyo pañho, ṭhapanīyo pañho. Katamo ca mahārāja ekamsabyākaraṇīyo pañho: rūpam aniccan - ti

² -pakkhanto all. ²⁵ ajānantena all. ²⁸ thap. pañho ti all.

ekamsabyākaranīyo panho, vedanā aniccā ti, sannā aniccā ti, sankhārā aniccā ti, viñnānam aniccan ti ekamsabyākaranīyo panho; ayam ekamsabyākaranīyo panho. Katamo vibhajja byākaranīyo panho: aniccam pana rūpan ti vibhajja byākaranīyo panho, aniccā pana vedanā ti, aniccā pana saññā ti, aniccā pana sankhārā ti, aniccam pana viññānan ti vibhajja byākaranīyo panho; ayam vibhajja byākaranīyo pañho. Katamo patipucchābyākaranīyo panho: kin nu kho cakkhunā sabbam vijānātîti, ayam patipucchābyākaranīyo pañho. Katamo thapanīyo pañho: sassato loko ti thapanīyo pañho, asassato loko ti, antavā loko ti, anantavā loko ti, antavā ca anantavā ca loko ti, n' ev' antavā nânantavā loko ti, tam jīvam tam sarīran ti, annam jīvam annam sarīran ti, hoti tathagato param - marana ti, na hoti tathagato param maranā ti, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param - maranā ti, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathagato param-marana ti thapanīyo pañho; ayam thapanīyo pañho. Bhagavā mahārāja therassa Mālunkyāputtassa tam thapanīyam pañham na byākāsi. So pana panho kinkāranā thapanīyo: na tassa dīpanāya hetu vā kāranam vā atthi, tasmā so pañho thapanīyo, na tthi buddhānam bhagavantānam giram - udīraņan - ti. akāraņam - ahetukam bhante Nāgasena, evam - etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam - p'etam Bhagavatā:

Sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa, sabbe bhāyanti maccuno ti.

Puna ca bhaṇitam: Arahā sabbabhayam atikkanto ti. Kin nu kho bhante Nāgasena arahā daṇḍabhayā

¹⁶ hoti ca na ca hoti ca C, hoti ca na hoti ca ABM.

tasati, niraye vā nerayikā sattā jalitā kathitā tattā santattā tamhā jalitaggijālakā mahānirayā cavamānā maccuno bhāyanti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhanitam: Sabbe tasanti dandassa, sabbe bhāyanti maccuno ti, tena hi: Arahā sabbabhayam atikkanto ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Bhagavatā bhanitam: Arahā sabbabhayam atikkanto ti, tena hi: Sabbe tasanti dandassa, sabbe bhāyanti maccuno ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

N' etam mahārāja vacanam Bhagavatā arahante upādāva bhanitam: Sabbe tasanti dandassa, sabbe bhāyanti maccuno ti, thapito arahā tasmim vatthusmim, samūhato bhayahetu arahato; ye te mahārāja sattā sakilesā yesañ - ca adhimattā attānudiţţhi ye ca sukhadukkhesu unnatāvanatā, te upādāya Bhagavatā bhanitam: Sabbe tasanti dandassa, sabbe bhayanti maccuno ti. Arahato mahārāja sabbagati upacchinnā, yoni viddhamsitā, patisandhi upahatā, bhaggā phāsū, samūhatā sabbabhavālayā, samucchinnā sabbasankhārā, hatam kusalākusalam, vihatā avijjā, abījam viññānam katam, daddhā sabbakilesā, ativattā lokadhammā, tasmā arahā na santasati sabbabhayehi. Idha mahārāja rañño cattāro mahāmattā bhaveyyum, anurattā laddhayasā vissāsikā, thapitā mahati issariye thane, atha rajā kismici karaņīye samuppanne yāvatā sakavijite sabbajanassa ānāpeyya: sabbe va me balim karontu, sadhetha tumhe cattaro mahāmattā tam karanīyan ti; api nu kho mahārāja tesam catunnam mahāmattānam balibhayā santāso uppajjeyyâti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Kena kāraņena mahārājâti. Thapitā te bhante raññā uttame thāne, na tthi tesam bali, samatikkantabalino te, avasese upādāya

³ bhāyantîti ABC. ¹⁴ sakkilesā AC. ¹⁹ phāsu B, pathāsu AC, pathā M. ³¹ samatikkantābalino all except Aa.

āṇāpitam: sabbe va me balim karontûti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja n' etam vacanam Bhagavatā arahante upādāya bhaṇitam, thapito arahā tasmim vatthusmim, samūhato bhayahetu arahato; ye te mahārāja sattā sakilesā yesañ ca adhimattā attānudiṭṭhi ye ca sukhadukkhesu unnatāvanatā, te upādāya Bhagavatā bhaṇitam: Sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa, sabbe bhāyanti maccuno ti. Tasmā arahā na tasati sabbabhayehîti.

N' etam bhante Nagasena vacanam savasesam, niravasesavacanam - etam: sabbe ti, tattha me uttarim kāranam brūhi tam vacanam patitthāpetun ti. — Idha mahārāja gāme gāmasāmiko āṇāpakam āṇāpeyya: ehi bho ānāpaka, yāvatā gāme gāmikā te sabbe sīgham mama santike sannipātehîti; so: sādhu sāmîti sampaticchitvā gāmamajjhe thatvā tikkhattum saddam - anussāveyya: yāvatā gāme gāmikā te sabbe sīghasīgham sāmino santike sannipatantûti; tato te gāmikā āṇāpakassa vacanena turitaturitā sannipatitvā gāmasāmikassa ārocenti: patitā sāmi sabbe gāmikā, yan te karanīyam tam karohîti. Iti so mahārāja gāmasāmiko kutipurise sannipātento sabbe gāmike ānāpeti, te ca ānattā na sabbe sannipatanti, kuțipurisă yeva sannipatanti, ettakā yeva me gāmikā ti gāmasāmiko ca tathā sampaticchati; aññe bahutarā anāgatā, itthi-purisā dāsi-dāsā bhatakā kammakarā gāmikā gilānā go-mahisā aj-elakā supānā, ye anāgatā sabbe te aganitā, kuţipurise yeva upādāya ānāpitattā: sabbe sannipatantûti. Evam-eva kho mahārāja n' etam vacanam Bhagavatā arahante upādāya bhanitam, thapito arahā tasmim vatthusmim, samuhato bhayahetu arahato; ye te mahārāja sattā sakilesā yesañ - ca adhimattā attānuditthi ye ca sukhadukkhesu unnatāvanatā, te upādāya Bhagavatā bhanitam: Sabbe tasanti dandassa, sabbe bhāyanti

10*

sakkilesā AC.
 sīgham sīgham C (singham singham M throughout).
 suvānā M.
 sakkilesā Ab.

maccuno ti. Tasmā arahā na tasati sabbabhayehi. Atthi mahārāja sāvasesam vacanam sāvaseso attho, atthi niravasesam vacanam niravasesa attho, tena tena attho sampaticchitabbo. Pañcavidhena mahārāja attho sampaticchitabbo, āhaccapadena kho mahārāja, rasena, ācariyavamsatāya, adhippāyā, kāranuttariyatāya. Ettha hi: āhaccapadan ti suttam adhippetam, raso ti suttānulomam, ācariyavamso ti ācariyavado, adhippāyo ti attano mati, kāranuttariyatā ti imehi catuhi samentam kāraṇam. Imehi kho mahārāja pañcahi kāranehi attho sampaticchitabbo. Evam eso pañho suvinicchito hotīti.

Hotu bhante Nāgasena, tathā tam sampaticchāmi, thapito hotu arahā tasmim vatthusmim, tasantu avasesā sattā. Niraye pana nerayikā sattā, dukkhā tippā katukā vedanā vediyamānā, jalitapajjalita-sabbangapaccangā ruņna-kāruñña-kandita-paridevita-lālappita-mukhā asayhatibba-dukkhābhibhūtā attāņā asaranā asaranībhūtā anappasokāturā antima-pacchima-gatikā ekantasokaparāyanā, unha-tikhina-canda-khara-tapana-tejavantā bhīmabhayajanaka-nināda-mahāsaddā samsibbita-chabbidha-jālāmālākulā samantā satayojanānupharanaccivegā kadariyā tapanā mahānirayā cavamānā maccuno bhāyantîti. — Āma mahārājâti. — Nanu bhante Nāgasena nirayo ekantadukkhavedaniyo, kissa pana te nerayikā sattā ekantadukkhavedaniyā nirayā cavamānā maccuno bhāyanti, kissa niraye ramantîti. - Na te mahārāja nerayikā sattā niraye ramanti, muccitukāmā va te nirayā; maranass' eso mahārāja ānubhāvo yena tesam santāso uppajjatîti. — Etam kho bhante Nāgasena na saddahissāmi yam muccitukāmānam

²³ kadariya B, -yam CM. ^{26.27} -vedanīy- C. ²⁹ ca te AM. ³¹ na om. ABC.

⁶⁻⁸ āhaccapād- AB. 7 -vamsatā all. 19 -ādhibhūtā B. 22 -ninnāda- M. 22 samsīvita- BC, samvisita- M. 22 -mālāsamākulā A. 23 -ņācci- ABC.

cutiyā santāso uppajjati; hāsaniyam bhante Nāgasena tam thānam yam te patthitam labhanti. Kāraņena mam sañnāpehîti.

Maranan - ti kho mahārāja etam aditthasaccānam tāsaniyam thanam, etthâyam jano tasati ca ubbijjati ca. Yo ca mahārāja kanhasappassa bhāyati so maranassa bhāyanto kanhasappassa bhāyati, yo ca hatthissa bhāyati pe - sīhassa byagghassa dīpissa acchassa taracchassa mahisassa gavayassa aggissa udakassa khānukassa kantakassa bhāyati, yo ca sattiyā bhāyati so maranassa bhāyanto sattiyā bhāyati. Maraņass' eso mahārāja sarasabhāvatejo, tassa sarasabhāvatejena sakilesā sattā maranassa tasanti bhāyanti, muccitukāmā pi mahārāja nerayikā sattā maraņassa tasanti bhāyanti. Idha mahārāja purisassa kāye medoganthi uppajjeyya, so tena rogena dukkhito upaddavā parimuccitukāmo bhisakkam sallakattam āmantāpeyya, tassa so bhisakko sallakatto sampaticchitvā tassa rogassa uddharanāya upakaranam upatthāpeyya: satthakam tikhinam kareyya, dahanasalaka aggimhi pakkhipeyya, khāralavanam nisadāya pimsāpeyya; api nu kho mahārāja tassa āturassa tikhinasatthakacchedanena. yamakasalākādahanena khāralonappavesanena tāso uppajjeyyâti. - Āma bhante ti. - Iti mahārāja tassa āturassa rogā muccitukāmassāpi vedanābhayā santāso uppajjati, evam - eva kho mahārāja nirayā muccitukāmānam - pi nerayikānam sattānam maranabhayā santāso uppajjati. Idha mahārāja puriso issarāparādhiko baddho sankhalikagabbhe pakkhitto parimuccitukāmo bandhanena. tam enam so issaro mocetukāmo pakkosāpeyya; api nu kho mahārāja tassa issarāparādhikassa purisassa: kata-

uppajjatîti ABC.
 hāsanīyam A.
 tāsanīyam AC; -niyaṭṭhānam BM
 ca om. ABC.
 gavassa AB.
 khānussa B; khānukaṇṭakassa AaC.
 maraṇassa so AbC; so maraṇassa kho M.
 sāgaralavaṇam B.
 uppajjatîti ABM.
 tamena ABC.

doso ahan ti jānantassa issaradassanena santāso uppajjeyyâti. - Āma bhante ti. - Iti mahārāja tassa issarāparādhikassa purisassa muccitukāmassâpi issarabhayā santāso uppajjati, evam-eva kho mahārāja nirayā muccitukāmānam - pi nerayikānam sattānam maranabhayā santāso uppajjatîti. — Aparam pi bhante uttarim kāraņam brūhi yenâham kāranena okappeyyan-ti. — Idha mahārāja puriso datthavisena āsīvisena dattho bhaveyya, so tena visavikārena pateyya uppateyya, vatteyya pavatteyya, ath' aññataro puriso balavantena mantapadena tam datthavisam āsīvisam ānetvā tam datthavisam paccācamāpeyya; api nu kho mahārāja tassa visagatassa purisassa tasmim datthavise sappe sotthihetu upagacchante santāso uppajjeyyâti. — Āma bhante ti. — Iti mahārāja tathārūpe ahimhi sotthihetu pi upagacchante tassa santāso uppajjati, evam eva kho mahārāja nirayā parimuccitukāmānam pi nerayikānam sattānam maranabhayā santāso uppaijati. Aniţţham mahārāja sabbasattānam maranam, tasmā nerayikā sattā nirayā parimuccitukāmā pi maccuno bhāyantîti. - Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam - etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā:

Na antalikkhe, na samuddamajjhe, na pabbatānam vivaram pavissa, na vijjatī so jagatippādeso yattha tthito muñceyya Maccupāsā ti.

Puna Bhagavatā parittā ca udditthā, seyyathîdam: Ratanasuttam Khandhaparittam Moraparittam Dhajagga-

⁵ parimuccitu- AC. ⁹ upapateyya B. ¹² paccāvamāpeyya A (pacchācak-(khāpeyya M). ¹⁸ upavajante B. ²⁶ muñceyya pāpakammā maccupāsā B comp. Dh. v. 127).

parittam Āṭānātiyaparittam Angulimālaparittam. Yadi bhante Nāgasena ākāsagato pi samuddamajjhagato pi pāsāda-kuṭi-lena-guhā-pabbhāra-darī-bila-vivara-pabbatantaragato pi na muccati Maccupāsā, tena hi paritta-kammam micchā. Yadi parittakaranena Maccupāsā parimutti bhavati, tena hi: Na antalikkhe — pe — Maccupāsā ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhato-kotiko pañho ganṭhito pi ganṭhitaro tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā:

Na antalikkhe, na samuddamajjhe, na pabbatānam vivaram pavissa, na vijjatī so jagatippadeso yattha - ţṭhito muñceyya Maccupāsā ti.

Parittā ca Bhagavatā udditthā. Tañ - ca pana sāvasesāyukassa vayasampannassa apetakammāvaraņassa, natthi mahārāja khīnāyukassa thitiyā kiriyā vā upakkamo vā. Yathā mahārāja matassa rukkhassa sukkhassa koļāpassa nisnehassa uparuddhajīvitassa gatāyusankhārassa kumbhasahassena pi udake ākirante allattam vā pallavitaharitabhavo va na bhaveyya, evam-eva kho maharaja bhesajjaparittakammena na - tthi khīnāyukassa kiriyā vā upakkamo vā. Yāni tāni mahārāja mahiyā osadhāni bhesajjāni tāni pi khīņāyukassa akiccakarāni bhavanti, savasesayukam maharaja vayasampannam apetakammāvaraņam parittam rakkhati gopeti, tass' atthāya Bhagavatā parittā udditthā. Yathā mahārāja kassako paripakke dhaññe mate sassanāle udakappavesam vārevya, yam pana sassam tarunam meghasannibham vayasampannam tam udakavaddhiyā vaddhati, evam-eva kho mahārāja khīnāyukassa bhesajjaparittakiriyā thapitā

¹ Atānāṭiyasuttam AaM. ²⁶ tadatthāya A.

pațikkhittă, ye pana te manussă săvasesăyukā vayasampannā tesam atthāya parittabhesajjāni bhanitāni, te parittabhesajjehi vaddhantîti.

Yadi bhante Nāgasena khīnāyuko marati sāvasesāyuko jīvati, tena hi parittabhesajjāni niratthakāni hontîti. - Ditthapubbo pana tayā mahārāja koci rogo bhesajjehi patinivattito ti. - Āma bhante, anekasatāni ditthānîti. - Tena hi mahārāja: parittabhesajjakiriyā niratthikā ti vam vacanam tam micchā bhavatîti. — Dissanti bhante Nāgasena veijānam upakkame bhesajjapānānulepā, tena tesam upakkamena rogo patinivattatîti. - Parittāni pi mahārāja pavattayamānānam saddo sūyati, jivhā sukkhati, hadayam byavattati, kantho akurati; tena tesam pavattena sabbabyādhayo vūpasamanti, sabbā ītiyo apagac-Ditthapubbo pana tayā mahārāja koci ahinā dattho mantapadena visam pātiyamāno visam cikkhassanto uddham adho ācamayamāno ti. -- Āma bhante, ajj' etarahi pi tam loke vattatîti. — Tena hi mahārāja: parittabhesajjakiriyā niratthikā ti yam vacanam tam micchā bhavati. Kataparittam hi mahārāja purisam dasitukāmo ahi na dasati, vivatam mukham pidahati, corānam ukkhittalagulam pi na sambhavati, te muncitva pemam karonti, kupito pi hatthinago samagantvā uparamati, pajjalitamahāaggikkhandho pi gantvā nibbāyati, visam halāhalam pi khāyitam agadam sampajjati āhārattham vā pharati, vadhakā hantukāmā upagantvā dāsabhūtā sampajjanti, akkanto pi pāso na Sutapubbam pana tayā mahārāja morassa kataparittassa satta vassasatāni luddako nâsakkhi pāsam · upanetum, akataparittassa tam yeva divasam pāsam upa-

¹⁰ upakkama ABaC. ¹⁸ āturati AaM. ¹⁴ vūpasamenti all. ¹⁵ apagacchantīti ABC. ¹⁶ pātiyamāno M, pāviy- B. ¹⁷ chikkhassanto C, jik-AaB, cchik- Ma, jjhik- Mb. ²⁸ samcarati AaM.

nesîti. — Āma bhante, süyati, abbhuggato so saddo sadevake loke ti. — Tena hi mahārāja: parittabhesajjakiriyā niratthikā ti yam vacanam tam micchā bhavati. Sutapubbam pana tayā mahārāja: dānavo bhariyam parirakkhanto samugge pakkhipitvā gilitvā kucchinā pariharati, ath' eko vijjādharo tassa dānavassa mukhena pavisitvā tāya saddhim abhiramati, yadā so dānavo aññāsi atha samuggam vamitvā vivari, saha samugge vivate vijjādharo yenakāmam pakkamîti. — Āma bhante, sūyati, abbhuggato so pi saddo sadevake loke ti. - Nanu so mahārāja vijjādharo parittabalena gahaņā mutto ti. — Āma bhante ti. — Tena hi mahārāja atthi parittabalam. Sutapubbam tayā mahārāja: apare vijjādhare Bārānasirañño antepure mahesiyā saddhim sampaduttho gahanam patto samāno khanena adassanam gato mantabalenâti. --Āma bhante, sūyatîti. — Nanu so mahārāja vijjādharo parittabalena gahaņā mutto ti. — Āma bhante ti. — Tena hi mahārāja atthi parittabalan - ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kim sabbe yeva parittam rakkhatîti. — Ekacce mahārāja rakkhati, ekacce na rakkhatîti. — Tena hi bhante Nāgasena parittam na sabbatthikan ti. — Api nu kho mahārāja bhojanam sabbesam jīvitam rakkhatîti. — Ekacce bhante rakkhati, ekacce na rakkhatîti. — Kinkāranā ti. — Yato bhante ekacce tam yeva bhojanam atibhuñjitvā visūcikāya marantîti. — Tena hi mahārāja bhojanam na sabbesam jīvitam rakkhatîti. — Dvīhi bhante Nāgasena kāranehi bhojanam jīvitam harati: atibhuttena vā usmādubbalatāya vā; āyudadam bhante Nāgasena bhojanam durupacārena jīvitam haratîti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja parittam ekacce rakkhati, ekacce na rakkhati. Tīhi mahārāja kāranehi parittam na

- t Hby Google

bhavatîti ABC.
 pakkāmîti M.
 parittabalanti all.
 pana tayā C.
 antopure BCb.
 kim om. AB.
 abhibhuñjitvā B.

rakkhati: kammāvaraņena, kilesāvaraņena, asaddahanatāya. Sattānurakkhanam mahārāja parittam attanā katena ārakkham jahati. Yathā mahārāja mātā puttam kucchigatam poseti hitena upacārena janeti, janayitvā asuci-mala-singhanikam apanetvā uttamavarasugandham upalimpati, pare akkosante vā paharante vā ākampitahadayā ākaddhitvā sāmino upaneti, yadi pana tassā putto aparaddho hoti velātivatto atha nam sā danda-muggarajānu-mutthīhi hanati potheti; api nu kho mahārāja tassa mātā labhati ākaddhana-parikaddhanam gāham sāmino upanayanam kātun-ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Kena kāranena mahārājāti. — Attano bhante aparādhenāti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja sattānam ārakkham parittam attano aparādhena vanjham karotîti. - Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, suvinicchito panho, gahanam agahanam katam, andhakāro āloko kato, vinivețhitam dițțhijālam, tvam ganivarapavaram - āsajjâti.

Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe thanatha: lābhī Tathāgato cīvara-pindapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajja-parik-khārānan-ti. Puna ca: Tathāgato Pañcasālam brāhmanagāmam pindāya pavisitvā kiñcid-eva alabhitvā yathādhotena pattena nikkhanto ti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgato lābhī cīvara-pindapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhārānam, tena hi: Pañcasālam brāhmanagāmam pindāya pavisitvā kiñcid-eva alabhitvā yathādhotena pattena nikkhanto ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Pañcasālam brāhmanagāmam pindāya pavisitvā kiñcid-eva alabhitvā yathādhotena pattena nikkhanto, tena hi: lābhī Tathāgato cīvara-pindapāta-senāsana-gi-

akampita- AbB.
 hanti Aa.
 potheti B.
 vajjham ali except
 Aa.
 andhakāre Ab.
 puna ca param A.

lānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhārānan ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokoṭiko pañho sumahanto dunnibbedho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Lābhī mahārāja Tathāgato cīvara-pindapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajja - parikkhārānam. lañ-ca brāhmanagāmam pindāya pavisitvā kiñcid-eva alabhitvā yathādhotena pattena nikkhanto. Tañ - ca pana Mārassa pāpimato kāranā ti. — Tena hi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavato gananapatham vītivattakappe abhisankhatam kusalam kin-ti nitthitam, adhunutthitena Marena pāpimatā tam kusalam balavegavibāram kin-ti pihitam. Tena hi bhante Nāgasena tasmim vatthusmim dvīsu thānesu upavādo āgacchati: kusalato pi akusalam balavataram hoti, Buddhabalato pi Mārabalam balavataram Tena hi rukkhassa mūlato pi aggam bhārataram hotîti. hoti, guņasamparikiņņato pi pāpiyam balavataram hotîti. - Na mahārāja tāvatakena kusalato pi akusalam balavataram nāma hoti Buddhabalato ca Mārabalam balavataram nāma hoti. Api c' ettha kāranam icchitabbam. Yathā mahārāja puriso rañño cakkavattissa madhum vā madhupindikam vā aññam vā upāyanam abhihareyya, tamenam rañño dvārapālo evam vadeyya: akālo bho ayam rañño dassanāya, tena hi bho tava upāyanam gahetvā sīghasīgham paţinivatta pure tava rājā daņḍam dhāressatîti, tato so puriso dandabhayā tasito ubbiggo tam upāyanam ādāya sīghasīgham patinivatteyya; api nu kho so mahārāja cakkavattī tāvatakena upāyanavikalamattakena dvārapālato dubbalataro nāma hoti, aññam vā pana kiñci upāyanam na labheyyâti. — Na hi bhante, issāpakato so bhante dvārapālo upāyanam nivāresi, aññena dvārena satasahassagunam pi rañño

^{10 -}nitthitena AaBCb, adhunā nitthi- M. 11 kusala AB. 22 hi bho A.

²⁴ sīgham sīgham C. ²⁷ cakkavatti all.

upetîti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja issāpakato Māro pāpimā Pañcasālake brāhmaņagahapatike anvāvisi, aññāni pana anekāni devatāsatasahassāni amatam dibbam ojam gahetvā upagatāni: Bhagavato kāye ojam odahissāmāti Bhagavantam namassamānā pañjalikā thitānîti.

Hotu bhante Nāgasena, sulabhā Bhagavato cattāro paccayā loke uttamapurisassa, yācito va Bhagavā devamanussehi cattaro paccaye paribhunjati; api ca kho pana Mārassa yo adhippāyo so tāvatakena siddho Bhagavato bhojanassa antarāyam-akāsi. Ettha me bhante kankhā na chijjati, vimatijāto 'ham tattha samsayapakkhanno, na me tattha mānasam pakkhandati yam Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa sadevake loke aggapuggalavarassa kusalavarapuññasambhavassa anupamassa appatisamassa chavakam lāmakam tam pāpam anariyam Māro lābhantarāyam akāsiti. -Cattāro kho mahārāja antarāyā: aditthantarāyo uddissakatantarāyo upakkhatantarāyo paribhogantarāyo ti. Tattha aditthantarāvo nāma: anodissa adassanena abhisankhațam koci antarayam karoti: kim parassa dinnenâti, ayam aditthantarāvo nāma. Katamo uddissakatantarāvo: idh' ekaccam puggalam upadisitvā uddissa bhojanam paţiyattam hoti, tam koci antarāyam karoti, ayam uddissakațantarayo nama. Katamo upakkhațantarayo: idha yam kiñci upakkhatam hoti appatiggahītam tattha koci antarāyam karoti, ayam upakkhatantarāyo nāma. paribhogantarāyo: idha yam kinci paribhogam tattha koci antarāyam karoti, ayam paribhogantarāyo nāma. Ime kho mahārāja cattāro antarāvā. Yam pana Māro pāpimā Pañcasālake brāhmanagahapatike anvāvisi, tam n' eva Bhagavato paribhogam na upakkhatam na uddissakatam,

¹³ -pakkhanto ACM. ¹⁶ parittakam AC. ¹⁷ cattāro 'me mah. BC (catt. to mah. M). ¹⁹ anabhisamkhatam BCM. ²⁵ apatiggahitam BCM.

anāgatam asampattam adassanena antarāyam katam; tam pana n' ekassa Bhagavato yeva, atha kho ye tena sama-yena nikkhantā abbhāgatā sabbe pi te tam divasam bho-janam na labhimsu. Nâhan tam mahārāja passāmi sa-devake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo tassa Bhagavato uddissakatam upakkhatam paribhogam antarāyam kareyya; sace koci issāya uddissakatam upakkhatam paribhogam antarāyam kareyya phaleyya tassa muddhā satadhā vā sahassadhā vā.

Cattāro 'me mahārāja Tathāgatassa kenaci anāvaranīyā gunā, katame cattāro: lābho mahārāja Bhagavato uddissakato upakkhato na sakkā kenaci antarāyam kātum, sarīrānugatā mahārāja Bhagavato byāmappabhā na sakkā kenaci antarāyam kātum, sabbaññutam mahārāja Bhagavato ñānaratanam na sakkā kenaci antarāyam kātum, jīvitam mahārāja Bhagavato na sakkā kenaci antarāyam kātum. Ime kho mahārāja cattāro Tathāgatassa kenaci anāvaranīyā guņā. Sabbe p' ete mahārāja guņā ekarasā arogā akuppā aparūpakkamā, aphusāni kiriyāni. Adassanena mahārāja Māro pāpimā nilīvitvā Pancasālake brāhmanagahapatike anvāvisi. Yathā mahārāja rañño paccante dese visame adassanena nilīyitvā corā pantham dūsenti, yadi pana rājā te core passeyya api nu kho te corā sotthim labheyyun ti. - Na hi bhante, pharasunā phālāpeyya satadhā vā sahassadhā vā ti. — Evam - eva kho mahārāja adassanena Māro pāpimā nilīvitvā Pañcasālake brāhmanagahapatike anvāvisi. Yathā vā mahārāja itthī sapatikā adassanena nilīvitvā parapurisam sevati, evam - eva kho mahārāja adassanena Māro pāpimā nilīyitvā Pañcasālake brāhmaņagahapatike anāvisi; yadi

sattadhā AC. ²⁰ ārogā A. ²⁶ phāļāpeyya BC. ²⁶ sattadhā A throughout.

mahārāja itthī sāmikassa sammukhā parapurisam sevati, api nu kho sā itthī sotthim labheyyâti. - Na hi bhante, haneyyâpi tam bhante sāmiko, vadheyyâpi, bandheyyâpi, dāsittam vā upaneyyâti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja adassanena Māro pāpimā nilīyitvā Pancasālake brāhmaņagahapatike anvāvisi. Yadi mahārāja Māro pāpimā Bhagavato uddissakatam upakkhatam paribhogam antarayam kareyya phaleyya tassa muddhā satadhā vā sahassadhā vā ti. — Evam etam bhante Nāgasena, corikāya katam Mārena pāpimatā, nilīyitvā Māro pāpimā Pañcasālake brāhmanagahapatike anvāvisi. Sace so bhante Māro pāpimā Bhagavato uddissakatam upakkhatam paribhogam antarāyam kareyya, muddhā vā 'ssa phaleyya satadhā vā sahassadhā vā, kāyo vā 'ssa bhusamutthi viya vikireyya. Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaţicchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhanatha: Yo ajānanto pānātipatam karoti so balavataram apuññam pasavatîti. Puna ca Bhagavatā Vinayapannattiyā bhanitam: Anāpatti ajānantassâti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena ajānitvā pānātipātam karonto balavataram apuññam pasavati, tena hi: Anāpatti ajānantassâti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi anāpatti ajānantassa, tena hi: ajānitvā pānātipātam karonto balavataram apuññam pasavatîti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho duruttaro duratikkamo tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Yo ajānanto pāṇātipātam karoti so balavataram apuññam pasavatîti. Puna ca Vinayapaṇṇattiyā pi Bhagavatā bhaṇitam: Anāpatti ajānantassâti. Tattha atthantaram atthi, katamam

³ -eyya pi B throughout, Ab twice. ^{8.18} phāleyya AbCM. ¹⁴ kireyya AaBM. ¹⁸ so ca AC. ³⁰ tattha antaram A, tatth' antaram B.

atthantaram: atthi mahārāja āpatti saññāvimokkhā, atthi āpatti no saññāvimokkhā; yā 'yam mahārāja āpatti saññāvimokkhā tam āpattim ārabbha Bhagavatā bhanitam: Anāpatti ajānantassâti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaṭicchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā: Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda na evam hoti: aham bhikkhusangham pariharissāmîti vā, mamuddesiko bhikkhusangho ti vā ti. Puna ca Metteyyassa bhagavato sabhāvaguņam paridīpayamānena evam bhanitam: So anekasahassam bhikkhusangham pariharissati seyyathā pi aham etarahi anekasatam bhikkhusangham pariharāmîti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhanitam: Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda na evam hoti: aham bhikkhusangham pariharāmîti vā, mamuddesiko bhikkhusangho ti vā ti, tena hi: anekasatam bhikkhusangham pariharāmîti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Tathāgatena bhanitam: seyyathā pi aham etarahi anekasatam bhikkhusangham pariharāmîti, tena hi: Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda na evam hoti: aham bhikkhusangham pariharāmîti vā, mamuddesiko bhikkhusangho ti vā ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokoțiko panho tavânuppatto, so taya nibbahitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda na evam hoti: aham bhikkhusangham pariharāmîti vā, mamuddesiko bhikkhusangho ti vā ti. Metteyyassâpi bhagavato sabhāvaguṇam paridīpayamānena Bhagavatā bhaṇitam: So anekasahassam bhikkhusangham pariharissati seyyathā pi aham etarahi anekasatam bhikkhusangham pariharāmîti. Etasmiñ ca mahārāja pañhe eko attho sāvaseso, eko attho niravaseso. Na mahārāja Tathāgato parisāya anugāmiko, parisā pana Tathāgatassa

^{25.29} pariharissāmîti B.

anugāmikā. Sammuti mahārāja esā: ahan ti, mamâti, na paramattho eso. Vigatam mahārāja Tathāgatassa pemam, vigato sineho, mayhan ti pi Tathagatassa gahanam na tthi, upādāya pana avassayo hoti. Yathā mahārāja pathavī bhummatthānam sattānam patitthā hoti upassayam hoti, pathavitthā c'ete sattā, na ca mahāpathaviyā: mayh' ete ti apekkhā hoti; evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato sabbasattānam patitthā hoti upassayam, Tathāgatatthā c' ete sattā, na ca Tathāgatassa: mayh' ete ti apekkhā hoti. Yathā vā pana mahatimahāmegho abhivassanto tinarukkha-pasu-manussanam vuddhim deti santatim anupāleti, vuṭṭhūpajīvino c' ete sattā sabbe, na ca mahāmeghassa: mayh' ete ti apekkhā hoti; evam-eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato sabbasattānam kusaladhamme janeti anupāleti, Satthūpajīvino c' ete sattā sabbe, na ca Tathāgatassa: mayh' ete ti apekkhā hoti; tam kissa hetu: attānuditthiyā pahīnattā ti. - Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, sunibbethito panho bahuvidhehi karanehi, gambhiro uttanikato, ganthi bhinno, gahanam agahanam katam, andhakāro āloko kato, bhaggā parappavādā, Jinaputtānam cakkhum uppāditan-ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhanatha: Tathāgato abhejjapariso ti. Puna ca bhanatha: Devadattena ekappahāram pañca bhikkhusatāni bhinnānîti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgato abhejjapariso, tena hi: Devadattena ekappahāram pañca bhikkhusatāni bhinnānîti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Devadattena ekappahāram pañca

⁶ pathavitthānam M, pathaviyā ABC. ⁶ na ca mahārāja pathaviyā AbCM. ⁸ tathāgatassatthā AbBC (tathāgatam cete M). ⁹ ca om. all. ¹⁶ vuṭṭhūpajīvino ABC. ²⁰ andhakāre AbC.

bhikkhusatāni bhinnāni, tena hi: Tathāgato abhejjapariso ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavānuppatto gambhīro dunnivethiyo, ganthito pi ganthitaro, etthâyam jano āvato nivuto ovuto pihito pariyonaddho, ettha tava ñāṇabalam dassehi paravādesûti.

Abhejjapariso mahārāja Tathāgato, Devadattena ca ekappahāram pañca bhikkhusatāni bhinnāni. pana bhedakassa balena, bhedake vijjamāne na - tthi mahārāja abhejjam nāma. Bhedake sati mātā pi puttena bhijjati, putto pi mātarā bhijjati, pitā pi puttena bhijjati, putto pi pitarā bhijjati, bhātā pi bhaginiyā bhijjati, bhaginī pi bhātarā bhijjati, sahāyo pi sahāyena bhijjati, nāvā pi nānādārusanghatitā ūmivegasampahārena bhijjati, rukkho pi madhukappasampannaphalo anilabalavegābhihato bhijjati, suvannam pi jātivantam lohena bhijjati. ca mahārāja n' eso adhippāyo viññūnam, n' esā buddhānam adhimutti, n' eso panditanam chando: Tathagato bhejjapariso ti. Api c' ettha kāranam atthi yena kāranena Tathāgato vuccati abhejjapariso ti. Katamam ettha kāranam: Tathāgatassa mahārāja katena ādānena vā appiyavacanena vā anatthacariyāya vā asamānattatāya vā yato kutoci cariyam carantassa pi parisā bhinnā ti na sutapubbam, tena kāranena Tathāgato vuccati abhejjapariso ti. p' etam mahārāja ñātabbam: atthi kinci navange Buddhavacane suttāgatam: iminā nāma kāranena Bodhisattassa katena Tathāgatassa parisā bhinnā ti. - Na-tthi bhante, no c' etam loke dissati no pi sūyati, sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam - etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Dutiyo vaggo.

vethito AC.
 ovuto om. BM.
 ghāṭitā AaCb, -ghaṭṭitā B, (-ghaṁṭitā M).
 vegappahārena A.
 adānena AaM, apadānena B.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā: Dhammo hi Vāsettha 'settho jane tasmim' ditthe c' eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ - câti. Puna ca upāsako gihī sotāpanno pihitāpāyo ditthippatto viññātasāsano bhikkhum vā sāmaneram vā puthujjanam abhivādeti paccutbhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhanitam: Yadi Dhammo hi Vāsettha 'settho jane tasmim' ditthe c' eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ - câti, tena hi: upāsako gihī sotāpanno pihitāpāyo ditthippatto viññātasāsano bhikkhum vā sāmaņeram vā puthujjanam abhivādeti paccutthetîti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi upāsako gihī sotāpanno pihitāpāyo ditthippatto viññātasāsano bhikkhum vā sāmaneram vā puthujjanam abhivādeti paccuttheti, tena hi: Dhammo hi Vāsettha 'settho jane tasmim' ditthe c' eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ câti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam - pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha 'seṭṭho jane tasmim' diṭṭhe c' eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ câti. Upāsako ca gihī sotāpanno pihitāpāyo diṭṭhippatto viññātasāsano bhikkhum vā sāmaņeram vā puthujjanam abhivādeti paccuṭṭheti. Tattha pana kāraṇam atthi, katamam tam kāraṇam: vīsati kho pan' ime mahārāja samaṇassa samaṇakaraṇā dhammā dve ca lingāni yehi samaṇo abhivādana-paccuṭṭhāna-sammānana-pūjanāraho hoti, katame vīsati samaṇassa samaṇakaraṇā dhammā dve ca lingāni: seṭṭho yamo, aggo niyamo, cāro vihāro samyamo samvaro khanti soraccam ekattacariyā ekattābhirati paṭisallāṇam hiriottappam viriyam appamādo sikhāsamādānam uddeso paripucchā sīlādiabhirati nirālayatā sikkhāpadapāripūritā, kāsāvadhāraṇam bhaṇdu-

 ^{6.22} paccutthetîti all.
 28 tam om. C.
 24 -karana- A throughout; -kāranā CM throughout
 29 -sallānam ACM.
 30 sikkhāpadānam AbCM.
 31 -paripūritā AaB, -paripūratā Ab.

bhāvo; ime kho mahārāja vīsati samaņassa samaņakaraņā dhammā dve ca lingāni. Ete gune bhikkhu samādāya dhammanam anunatta paripunnatta tesam sampannattā samannägatattä asekhabhūmim arahantabhūmim okkamati, settham bhummantaram okkamati, arahattāsannagato ti arahati upāsako sotāpanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivādetum paccutthātum. Khīnāsavehi so sāmaņnam upagato, na-tthi me so samayo ti arahati upāsako sotāpanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivādetum paccutthātum. Aggaparisam so upagato, nâhan - tam thanam upagato ti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivādetum paccutthātum. Labhati so Pātimokkhuddesam sotum, nâhan - tam labhāmi sotun - ti arahati upāsako sotāpanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivādetum paccutthātum. So anne pabbajeti upasampādeti, Jinasāsanam vaddheti, aham etam na labhāmi kātun ti arahati upāsako sotāpanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhi-Appamānesu so sikkhāpadesu vādetum paccutthātum. samattakārī, nâham tesu vattāmîti arahati upāsako sotāpanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. Upagato so samaņalingam, Buddhādhippāye thito, tenâham lingena dūram-apagato ti arahati upāsako sotāpanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. rūļhakacchalomo so ananjita-amandito,' anulittasīlagandho, aham pana mandana-vibhūsanābhirato ti arahati upāsako sotāpanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivādetum paccuţ-Api ca mahārāja: ye te vīsati samaņakaraņā dhammā dve ca lingāni sabbe p' ete dhammā bhikkhussa samvijjanti, so yeva te dhamme dhareti anne pi tattha sikkhāpeti, so me āgamo sikkhāpanañ - ca na - tthîti arahati upāsako sotāpanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivādetum

⁵ arahattabhūmim CM. ⁶ -sannāgato CM. ¹⁹ samanta- Aa (Ab?) C, samattā- B; -kāri all.

paccutthātum. Api ca yathā mahārāja rājakumāro purohitassa santike vijjam adhīyati khattadhammam sikkhati, so aparena samayena abhisitto ācariyam abhivādeti paccuțtheti: sikkhāpako me ayan-ti; evam-eva kho mahārāja: sikkhāpako vamsadharo ti arahati upāsako sotāpanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. Api ca mahārāja iminā p' etam pariyāyena jānāhi bhikkhubhūmiyā mahantatam asamavipulabhāvam: yadi mahārāja upāsako sotāpanno arahattam sacchikaroti, dve va tassa gatiyo bhavanti, anaññā: tasmim yeva divase parinibbāyeyya vā bhikkhubhāvam vā upagaccheyya; acalā hi sā mahārāja pabbajjā mahatī accuggatā, yad idam bhikkhubhumîti. — Nanagato bhante Nagasena panho sunibbethito balavatā atibuddhinā tayā, na-y-imam pañham samattho añño evam vinivethetum aññatra tavādisena buddhimatā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhanatha: Tathāgato sabbasattānam ahitam apanetvā hitam upadahatīti. Puna ca bhanatha: Aggikkhandhūpame dhammapariyāye bhaññamāne saṭṭhimattānam bhikkhūnam unhalohitam mukhato uggatan ti. Aggikkhandhūpamam bhante dhammapariyāyam desentena Tathāgatena saṭṭhimattānam bhikkhūnam hitam apanetvā ahitam upadahitam. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgato sabbasattānam ahitam apanetvā hitam upadahati, tena hi: Aggikkhandhūpame dhammapariyāye bhaññamāne saṭṭhimattānam bhikkhūnam unhalohitam mukhato uggatan ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Aggikkhandhūpame dhammapariyāye bhaññamāne saṭṭhimattānam bhikkhūnam unhalohitam mukhato uggatam,

¹ api ca om. AaM. ²⁸ upadahatitam BC, -dahati M. ²⁹ uggatam hoti A.

tena hi: Tathāgato sabbasattānam ahitam apanetvā hitam upadahatîti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokoṭiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Tathāgato mahārāja sabbasattānam ahitam apanetvā Aggikkhandhūpame ca dhammaparihitam - upadahati. yāye bhaññamāne satthimattānam bhikkhūnam unhalohitam mukhato uggatam. Tañ - ca pana na Tathāgatassa katena, tesam veva attano katenâti. - Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgato Aggikkhandhūpamam dhammapariyāyam na bhāseyya, api nu tesam unhalohitam mukhato uggaccheyyâti. - Na hi mahārāja, micchā patipannānam tesam Bhagavato dhammapariyayam sutva parilaho kaye uppajji, tena tesam parilahena unhalohitam mukhato uggatan ti. - Tena hi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgatass' eva katena tesam unhalohitam mukhato uggatam, Tathāgato yeva tattha adhikāro tesam nāsanāya. Yathā nāma bhante Nāgasena ahi vammīkam paviseyya, ath' aññataro pamsukāmo puriso vammīkam bhinditvā pamsum hareyya, tassa pamsuharanena vammīkassa susiram pidaheyya, atha tatth' eva so assāsam alabhamāno mareyya; nanu so bhante ahi tassa purisassa katena maranam patto ti. - Āma mahārājâti. - Evam eva kho bhante Nāgasena Tathāgato yeva tattha adhikāro tesam nāsanāyâti. -Tathāgato mahārāja dhammam desayamāno anunavapatigham na karoti, anunaya-patighavippamutto dhammam deseti, evam dhamme desiyamane ye tattha samma pațipannă te bujjhanti, ye pana micchă pațipannă te patanti. Yathā mahārāja purisassa ambam va jambum vā madhukam vā cālayamānassa yāni tattha phalāni sārāni daļhabandhanāni tāni tatth' eva accutāni titthanti, yāni pana tattha phalani pūtivantamūlani dubbalabandhanani

⁷ na om. ABC. ¹² mahārāja tesam AB. ¹⁷ vammik- CM throughout. ²⁰ tatth' eva ahi assāsam M.

tāni patanti; evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato dhammam desayamano anunaya-patigham na karoti, anunayapatighavippamutto dhammam deseti, evam dhamme desiyamāne ye tattha sammā paṭipannā te bujjhanti; ye pana micchā paţipannā te patanti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja kassako dhaññam ropetukāmo khettam kasati, tassa kasantassa anekasatasahassāni tināni maranti; evameva kho mahārāja Tathāgato paripakkamānase satte bodhento anunaya-patighavippamutto dhammam deseti, evam dhamme desiyamāne ye tattha sammā patipannā te bujjhanti, ye pana micchā patipannā te tināni viya maranti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja manussā rasahetu vante ucchum pīlayanti, tesam ucchum pīlayamānānam ye tattha yantamukhagatā kimayo te pīliyanti; evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato paripakkamānase satte dhammayantam - abhipīļayati, ye tattha micchā pațipannā te kimī viya marantîti. — Nanu bhante Nāgasena te bhikkhū tāya dhammadesanāya patitā ti. — Api nu kho mahārāja tacchako rukkham rakkhanto ujukam parisuddham karotîti. — Na hi bhante, vajjanīyam bhante apanetvā evam-idam tacchako rukkham ujukam parisuddham karotîti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato parisam rakkhanto na sakkoti bodhaneyye satte bodhetum, micchā patipanne pana satte apanetvā evam-ete bodhaneyye Attakatena pana te mahārāja micchā satte bodheti. patipannā patanti. Yathā mahārāja kadalī veļu assatarī attajena haññati, evam - eva kho mahārāja ye te micchā patipannā te attakatena haññanti patanti. Yathā mahārāja corā attakatena cakkhuppāṭanam sūlāropanam sīsacchedanam pāpunanti, evam eva kho mahārāja ye te micchā patipannā te attakatena haññanti Jinasāsanā pa-

¹² yantena A. ¹⁴ pilayanti ABC. ¹⁷ kimayo A. ²⁴ evameva te M, evameva kho te BbC. ²⁷ haññanti A. ²⁸ patanti om. M.

tanti. Yesam mahārāja satthimattānam bhikkhūnam uņhalohitam mukhato uggatam tesam tam n' eva Bhagavato katena na paresam katena, atha kho attano yeva katena. Yathā mahārāja puriso sabbajanassa amatam dadeyya, te tam amatam asitvā arogā dīghāyukā sabbītito parimucceyyum, ath' aññataro puriso durupacarena tam asitva maranam pāpuneyya; api nu kho so mahārāja amatadāyako puriso tatonidānam kinci apunnam āpajjeyyati. -Na hi bhante ti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato dasasahassimhi lokadhātuyā devamanussānam dhammadanam deti, ye te satta bhabba te dhammamatena bujjhanti, ye pana te sattā abhabbā te dhammāmatena haññanti patanti. Bhojanam mahārāja sabbasattānam jīvitam rakkhati, tam ekacce bhunjitvā visūcikāya maranti, api nu kho so mahārāja bhojanadāyako puriso tatonidānam kinci apunnam āpajjeyyati. — Na hi bhante ti. - Evam - eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato dasasahassimhi lokadhātuyā devamanussānam amatam dhammadānam deti, ye te sattā bhabbā te dhammāmatena bujjhanti, ye pana te sattā abhabbā te dhammāmatena haññanti patantîti. - Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tatha sampaticchamîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Tathāgatena:

Kāyena samvaro sādhu, sādhu vācāya samvaro, manasā samvaro sādhu, sādhu sabbattha samvaro ti.

Puna ca Tathāgato catunnam parisānam majjhe nisīditvā purato devamanussānam Selassa brāhmanassa kosohitam vatthaguyham dassesi. Yadi bhante Nāgasena

⁵ ārogā C. ⁶ durūpa- all. ¹⁸ patanti om. M.

Bhagavatā bhanitam: Kāyena samvaro sādhûti, tena hi: Selassa brāhmanassa kosohitam vatthaguyham dassesîti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Selassa brāhmanassa kosohitam vatthaguyham dassesi, tena hi: Kāyena samvaro sādhûti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Kāyena Selassa ca brāhmanassa kosohitam samvaro sādhûti. vatthaguyham dassitam. Yassa kho mahārāja Tathāgate kankhā uppannā tassa bodhanatthāya Bhagavā iddhiyā tappatibhāgam kāyam dasseti, so yeva tam pātihāriyam passatîti. — Ko pan' etam bhante Nāgasena saddahissati yam parisagato eko yeva tam guyham passati, avasesā tatth' eva santā na passanti. tvam tattha kāranam upadisa, kāraņena mam saññāpehîti. - Ditthapubbo pana tayā mahārāja koci byādhito puriso parikiņņo ñātimittehîti. — Āma bhante ti. — Api nu kho mahārāja parisā passat' etam vedanam yāya so puriso vedanāya vediyatîti. - Na hi bhante, attanā yeva so bhante puriso vediyatîti.—Evam-eva kho mahārāja yass' eva Tathāgate kankhā uppannā tass' eva Tathāgato bodhanāya iddhiyā tappatibhāgam kāyam dasseti, so yeva tam pātihāriyam passati. Yathā vā pana mahārāja kancid-eva purisam bhūto āviseyya, api nu kho sā mahārāja parisā passati tam bhūtagāhan ti. — Na hi bhante, so yeva āturo tassa bhūtassa āgamanam passatîti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja yass' eva Tathāgate kankhā uppannā so yeva tam pātihāriyam passatîti. — Dukkaram bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā katam yam ekassa pi adassanīyam dassentenâti. — Na mahārāja Bhagavā guyham

¹¹ dassesi AaM. ¹⁴ passantîti all. ¹⁸ kho sā mah. AC. ²⁰ bhante om. AaB. ²⁴ kiñcideva ACM, kocideva B. ²⁴ sā om. B. ²⁹ ekassâpi B.

dassesi, iddhiyā pana chāyam dassesîti. — Chāyāya pi bhante dițțhāya dițțham yeva hoti guyham yam disvā nittham gato ti. - Dukkarañ câpi mahārāja Tathāgato karoti bodhaneyye satte bodhetum. Yadi mahārāja Tathāgato kiriyam kiriyam hāpeyya, bodhaneyyā sattā na bujjheyyum; yasmā ca kho mahārāja yogaññū Tathāgato bodhaneyye bodhetum, tasmā Tathāgato yena yena yogena bodhaneyyā bujjhanti tena tena yogena bodhaneyye bo-Yathā mahārāja bhisakko sallakatto yena yena bhesajjena āturo arogo hoti tena tena bhesajjena āturam upasankamati: vamanīyam vameti, virecanīyam vireceti, anulepanīyam anulimpeti, anuvāsanīyam anuvāseti; evameva kho mahārāja Tathāgato yena yena yogena bodhaneyyä satta bujjhanti tena tena yogena bodheti. Yatha vā pana mahārāja itthī mūlhagabbhā bhisakkassa adassanīyam guyham dasseti, evam - eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato bodhaneyye bodhetum adassaniyam guyham iddhiya chayam dassesi. Na-tthi mahārāja adassanīyo nāma okāso puggalam upādāva. Yadi mahārāja koci Bhagavato hadayam disvā bujjheyya, tassa pi Bhagavā yogena hadayam dasseyya. Yogaññū mahārāja Tathāgato desanākusalo. Nanu mahārāja Tathāgato therassa Nandassa adhimuttim jānitvā tam devabhavanam netvā devakaññāyo dassesi: iminā 'yam kulaputto bujjhissatîti, tena ca so kulaputto bujjhi. Iti kho mahārāja Tathāgato anekapariyāyena subhanimittam hīlento garahanto jigucchanto tassa bodhanahetu kakutapādiniyo accharāyo dassesi. Evam pi Tathāgato yogaññū desanākusalo. Puna ca param mahārāja Tathāgato therassa Cullapanthakassa bhātarā nikkaddhitassa dukkhitassa dummanassa upagantvā sukhumam colakhandam adāsi: iminā 'yam kulaputto bujjhissatîti,

³ nitthāgato B, nitthagato M. ⁵ kiriyam once AaM. ¹⁰ ārogo C. ¹² anulimpati A, anulepati B. ²⁰ tassâpi B. ²⁷ kapotapād- M.

so ca kulaputto tena kāraņena Jinasāsane vasībhāvam pāpuņi. Evam pi Tathāgato yogaññū desanākusalo. Puna ca param mahārāja Tathāgato brāhmaņassa Mogharājassa yāvatatiyam pañham puttho na byākāsi: evam imassa kulaputtassa māno upasamissati, mānūpasamā abhisamayo bhavissatîti, tena ca tassa kulaputtassa māno upasami, mānūpasamā so brāhmaņo chasu abhiñāssu vasībhāvam pāpuņi. Evam pi Tathāgato yogaññū desanākusalo ti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, sunibbethito pañho bahuvidhehi kāraņehi, gahanam agahanam katam, andhakāro āloko kato, gaṇṭhi bhinno, bhaggā parappavādā, Jinaputtānam cakkhum tayā uppāditam, nippaṭibhānā titthiyā, tvam gaṇivarapavaram āsajjâti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam therena Sāriputtena Dhammasenāpatinā: Parisuddhavacīsamācāro āvuso Tathāgato, na thi Tathāgatassa vacīduccaritam yam Tathāgato rakkheyya: mā me idam paro añnāsîti. Puna ca Tathāgato therassa Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa aparādhe pārājikam pañnāpento pharusāhi vācāhi moghapurisavādena samudācari, tena ca so thero moghapurisavādena garuttāsena tāsito vippatisārī nāsakkhi ariyamaggam pativijjhitum. Yadi bhante Nāgasena parisuddhavacīsamācāro Tathāgatho, na thi Tathāgatassa vacīduccaritam, tena hi: Tathāgatena therassa Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa aparādhe moghapurisavādena samudācinnan ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Bhagavatā therassa Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa aparādhe moghapursavādena samudācinnan Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa aparādhe samudācinnan Sudinnassa Aparādhe samudācinnan Sudinnassa Sudinnassa Aparādhe samudācinnan Sudinnassa Aparādhe samudācinnan Sudinnassa Aparādhe samudāci

¹¹ andhakāre AbC. ¹¹ bhinnā M. ¹² cakkhu B. ²² rudhitāsena M, garuddhittāsena Ab, garadhinattāsenā C; the passage wanting in B. ²⁵ tathāgato M, ne (sic) C, om. A; the passage wanting in B.

purisavādena samudāciņņam, tena hi: parisuddhavacī-, samācāro Tathāgato, na-tthi Tathāgatassa vacīduccaritan-ti tam-pi vacanam micchā. Ayam-pi ubhatokoṭiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena Dhammasenāpatinā: Parisuddhavacīsamācāro āvuso Tathāgato, na tthi Tathāgatassa vacīduccaritam yam Tathāgato rakkheyya: mā me idam paro aññāsîti. Āyasmato ca Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa aparādhe pārājikam paññapentena Bhagavata moghapurisavadena samudacinnam. Tañ - ca pana na dutthacittena, asārambhena yāthavalakkhanena. Kiñ-ca tattha yathavalakkhanam. Yassa mahārāja puggalassa imasmim attabhāve catusaccābhisamayo na hoti, tassa purisattanam mogham, aññam kayiramānam aññena sambhavati, tena vuccati moghapuriso ti. Iti pi mahārāja Bhagavatā āyasmato Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa sabhāvavacanena samudācinnam, no abhūtavādenāti. — Sabhāvam - pi bhante Nāgasena yo akkosanto bhanati, tassa mayam kahapanam dandam dharema, aparādho yeva so, vatthum nissāya visum vohāram ācaranto akkosatîti. — Atthi pana mahārāja sutapubbam tayā khalitassa abhivādanam vā paccutthānam vā sakkāram vā upāyanānuppadānam vā ti. — Na hi bhante, yato kutoci yattha katthaci khalito paribhāsanāraho hoti tajjanāraho, uttamangam - pi 'ssa chindanti, hananti pi bandhanti pi ghātenti pi jāpenti pîti. — Tena hi mahārāja Bhagavatā kiriyā yeva katā no akiriyā ti. Kiriyam-pi bhante Nāgasena kurumānena patirūpena kātabbam anucchavikena, savanena pi bhante Nagasena Tathāgatassa sadevako loko ottapati hiriyati, bhiyyo dassanena, tat' uttarim upasankamanena payirupāsanenâti. —

 ¹² yathāva- ABC the first time, C also the second.
 13 kiñci tattha AbCM.
 14 purisattam M.
 15 kiriyamānam A.

Api nu kho mahārāja tikicchako abhisanne kāye kupite dose sinehaniyani bhesajjani detîti. - Na hi bhante, tinhāni lekhaniyāni bhesajjāni arogakāmo detîti. — Evameva kho mahārāja Tathāgato sabbakilesabyādhivūpasamanāya anusatthim deti. Pharusā pi mahārāja Tathāgatassa vācā satte sinehayati, muduke karoti. mahārāja unham pi udakam yam kiñci sinehaniyam sinehayati, mudum karoti, evam eva kho mahārāja pharusā pi Tathāgatassa vācā atthavatī hoti karunāsahagatā. Yathā mahārāja pitu vacanam puttānam atthavantam hoti karuņāsahagatam, evam eva kho mahārāja pharusā pi Tathāgatassa vācā atthavatī hoti karunāsahagatā. Pharusā pi mahārāja Tathāgatassa vācā sattānam kilesappahānā hoti. Yathā mahārāja duggandham pi gomuttam pītam, virasam pi agadam khāyitam sattānam byādhim hanti, evam eva kho mahārāja pharusā pi Tathāgatassa vācā atthavatī hoti karuņāsahagatā. Yathā mahārāja mahanto pi tūlapunjo parassa kāye nipatitvā rujam na karoti, evam eva kho mahārāja pharusā pi Tathāgatassa vācā na kassaci dukkham uppādetîti. — Suvinicchito bhante Nāgasena pañho bahūhi kāranehi, sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam - p' etam Tathāgatena:

Acetanam brāhmaņa assuņantam jānam ajānantam imam palāsam āraddhaviriyo dhuvam appamatto sukhaseyyam pucchasi kissa hetûti.

sneha- C.
 āroga- AC.
 -vūpasamāya CbM.
 -ppahānam AB.
 hanati M.
 hoti om. ACM.
 asuņantam all.
 (jāno Jāt. 307 v. 1).
 ajānantam all.

Puna ca bhanitam:

Iti phandanarukkho pi tāvad e ajjhabhāsatha: mayham pi vacanam atthi, Bhāradvāja, suņohi me ti.

Yadi bhante Nāgasena rukkho acetano, tena hi: phandanena rukkhena Bhāradvājena saha sallapitan ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi phandanena rukkhena Bhāradvājena saddhim sallapitam, tena hi: rukkho acetano ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokoṭiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: rukkho acetano ti. Phandanena ca rukkhena Bhāradvājena saddhim sallapitam. Tañ-ca pana vacanam lokasamaññāya bhanitam, na-tthi mahārāja acetanassa rukkhassa sallāpo nāma, api ca mahārāja tasmim rukkhe adhivatthāya devatāy' etam adhivacanam rukkho ti, rukkho sallapatîti c' esā lokapannatti. Yathā mahārāja sakaṭam dhaññassa paripūritam dhannasakatan ti jano voharati, na ca tam dhaññamayam sakatam, rukkhamayam sakatam, tasmim sakate dhaññassa pana ākiritattā dhaññasakatan ti jano voharati; evam eva kho mahārāja na rukkho sallapati, rukkho acetano, yā pana tasmim rukkhe adhivatthā devatā tassāy' etam adhivacanam rukkho ti, rukkho sallapatîti c' esā lokapannatti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja dadhim manthayamano takkam manthemîti voharati, na tam takkam yam so mantheti, dadhim yeva so manthento takkam manthemîti voharati; evam eva kho mahārāja na rukkho sallapati, rukkho acetano, yā pana tasmim rukkhe adhivatthā devatā tassāy' etam adhivacanam rukkho ti, rukkho sallapatîti c'esā lokapannatti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja asantam sādhetukāmo asantam sādhemîti vo-

tāvadeva ACM.
 11 ca om. AC.
 18 sakaţam om. BC in the first place.
 24 manthamāno BC.
 25 dadhi BM.
 26 na om. BC.

harati, asiddham siddhan ti voharati, evam esä lokasamaññā; evam eva kho mahārāja na rukkho sallapati, rukkho acetano, yā pana tasmim rukkhe adhivatthā devatā tassāy' etam adhivacanam rukkho ti, rukkho sallapatîti c' esā lokapaṇṇatti. Yāya mahārāja lokasamaññāya jano voharati, Tathāgato pi tāy' eva lokasamaññāya sattānam dhammam desetîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam dhammasangītikārakehi therehi:

Cundassa bhattam bhuñjitvā kammārassâti me sutam ābādham samphusī Buddho pabālham māranantikan - ti.

Puna ca Bhagavatā bhaṇitam: Dve 'me Ānanda piṇ-dapātā samā samaphalā samavipākā, ativiya aññehi piṇ-dapātehi mahapphalatarā c' eva mahānisamsatarā câti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavato Cundassa bhattam bhuttāvissa kharo ābādho uppanno, pabāļhā vedanā pavattā māraṇantikā, tena hi: Dve 'me Ānanda piṇḍapātā samā samaphalā samavipākā, ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahapphalatarā c' eva mahānisamsatarā câti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi dve p' ete piṇḍapātā samā samaphalā samavipākā, ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahapphalatarā c' eva mahānisamsatarā ca, tena hi: Bhagavato Cundassa bhattam bhuttāvissa kharo ābādho uppanno, pabāļhā vedanā pavattā māraṇantikā ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Kin nu kho bhante Nāgasena so piṇḍapāto visagatatāya mahapphalo, roguppādakatāya ma-

 $^{^5}$ yā ABM, yathā C. 18 ca om. BM. 14 piṇḍapātā samasamaphalā B in the first four places.

happhalo, āyuvināsakatāya mahapphalo, Bhagavato jīvitaharaṇatāya mahapphalo. Tattha me kāraṇam brūhi, parappavādānam niggahāya. Etthâyam jano sammūļho: lobhavasena, atibahum khāyitena lohitapakkhandikā uppannā ti. Ayam pi ubhatokoṭiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja dhammasangītikārakehi therehi:

Cundassa bhattam bhuñjitvā kammārassâti me sutam ābādham samphusī Buddho pabāļham māranantikan - ti.

Bhagavatā ca bhanitam: Dve 'me Ānanda pindapātā samā samaphalā samavipākā, ativiya aññehi piņdapātehi mahapphalatarā c' eva mahānisamsatarā ca; katame dve: yañ - ca piṇḍapātam paribhuñjitvā Tathāgato anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhi, yan - ca piņdapātam paribhuñjitvā anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, ime dve piņdapātā samā samaphalā samavipākā, ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahapphalatarā c' eva mahānisamsatarā câti. So ca pana piņdapāto bahuguņo anekānisamso. Devatā mahārāja hatthā pasannamānasā: ayam Bhagavato pacchimo pindapāto ti dibbam ojam sūkaramaddave ākirimsu. Tañ-ca pana sammāpākam lahupākam manuñnam bahurasam jatharaggitejassa hitam, na mahārāja tatonidānam Bhagavato koci anuppanno rogo uppanno, api ca mahārāja Bhagavato pakatidubbale sarīre khīņe āyusankhāre uppanno rogo bhiyyo abhivaddhi. Yathā mahārāja pakatiyā jalamāno aggi aññasmim upādāne dinne bhiyyo pajjalati, evam-eva kho mahārāja Bhagavato pakatidubbale sarīre khīne āyusankhāre uppanno rogo bhiyyo abhiyaddhi. Yatha va pana maharaja

¹⁶ bhuñjitvā A. 23 bahupākam M.

soto pakatiyā sandamāno abhivatte mahāmeghe bhiyyo mahogho udakavābako hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja Bhagavato pakatidubbale sarīre khīņe āyusankhāre uppanno rogo bhiyyo abhivaddhi. Yathā vā pana mahārāja pakatiyā 'bhisanno dhātukucchi aññasmim ajjhohāre bhiyyo āyameyya, evam eva kho mahārāja Bhagavato pakatidubbale sarīre khīņe āyusankhāre uppanno rogo bhiyyo abhivaddhi. Na tthi mahārāja tasmim pindapāte doso, na ca tassa sakkā doso āropetun ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kena kāraņena te dve piņdapātā samā samaphalā samavipākā, ativiya aññehi piņdapātehi mahapphalatarā c' eva mahānisamsatarā câti. — Dhammānumajjana-samāpattivasena mahārāja te dve piņdapātā sama samaphalā samavipākā, ativiya aññehi pindapātehi mahapphalatarā c' eva mahānisamsatarā câti. — Bhante Nāgasena, katamesam dhammānam anumajjana-samāpattivasena te dve piņdapātā samā samaphalā samavipākā, ativiya aññehi piņdapātehi mahapphalatarā c' eva mahānisamsatarā câti. — Navannam mahārāja anupubbavihārasamāpattīnam anuloma-patiloma-samāpajjanavasena te dve piņdapātā samā samaphalā samavipākā, ativiya aññehi piņdapātehi mahapphalatarā c' eva mahānisamsatarā câti.

Bhante Nāgasena, dvīsu yeva divasesu adhimattam Tathāgato navânupubbavihārasamāpattiyo anuloma-paţilomam samāpajjîti. — Āma mahārājâti. — Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena, abbhutam bhante Nāgasena, yam imasmim Buddhakkhette asadisa-parama-dānam tam pi imehi dvīhi piṇḍapātehi agaṇitam. Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena, abbhutam bhante Nāgasena, yāva mahantā navânupubbavihārasamāpattiyo, yatra hi nāma navânu-

pakati all. ¹ abhivuṭṭhe M. ² udavāhako B. ⁶ āyāmeyya B. ²⁰ -paṭilomam AB. ²⁸ -paramam BC.

pubbavihārasamāpattivasena dānam mahapphalataram hoti mahānisamsatarañ - ca. Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam - etam. tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p'etam Tathāgatena: Abyāvaṭā tumhe Ānanda hotha Tathāgatassa sarīrapūjāyâti. Puna ca bhaṇitam:

Pūjetha nam pūjaniyassa dhātum, evamkarā saggam ito gamissathâti.

Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgatena bhaṇitam: Abyāvaṭā tumhe Ānanda hotha Tathāgatassa sarīrapūjāyâti, tena hi:

> . Pūjetha nam pūjaniyassa dhātum, evamkarā saggam ito gamissathâti

yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Tathāgatena bhanitam:

Pūjetha nam pūjaniyassa dhātum, evamkarā saggam ito gamissathâţi,

tena hi: Abyāvaṭā tumhe Ānanda hotha Tathāgatassa sarīrapūjāyâti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokoṭiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Abyāvaṭā tumhe Ānanda hotha Tathāgatassa sarīrapūjāyâti. Puna ca bhanitam:

Pūjetha nam pūjaniyassa dhatum, evamkarā saggam ito gamissathâti.

Tañ-ca pana na sabbesam, Jinaputtānam yeva ārabbha bhanitam: Abyāvatā tumhe Ānanda hotha Tathāgatassa sarīrapūjāyâti. Akammam h' etam mahārāja

t by Google

Jinaputtanam yad-idam pūja; sammasanam sankharanam, voniso manasikāro, satipatthānānupassanā, ārammanasāraggāho, kilesayuddham, sadatthamanuyunjanā, Jinaputtānam karanīyam; avasesānam devamanussānam pūjā karanīyā. Yathā mahārāja mahiyā rājaputtānam hatthi-assa-ratha-dhanu-tharu-lekha-muddā-sikkhā khattamanta-suti-muti-yuddha-yujjhāpana-kiriyā avasesānam puthuvessasuddānam kasi vanijjā gorakkhā karanīyā, evam eva kho mahārāja akammam h' etam Jinaputtanam yad idam puja, sammasanam sankharanam, yoniso manasikāro, satipatthānānupassanā, ārammaņasāraggāho, kilesayuddham, sadatthamanuyunjanā, etam Jinaputtānam karanīyam, avasesānam devamanussānam pūjā karanīyā. Yathā vā pana mahārāja brāhmanamānavakānam Irubbedam Yajubbedam Sāmavedam Athabbanavedam lakkhanam itihasam puranam nighandu ketubham akkharappabhedam padam veyyākaranam bhāsamaggam uppādam supinam nimittam chalangam candaggāham suriyag-Sukka-Rāhu-caritam uluggahayuddham dundubhissaram okkanti ukkāpātam bhūmikampam disādāham bhummantalikkham jotisam lokāyatikam sācakkam migacakkam antaracakkam missakuppādam sakuņarutaravitam sikkhā karanīyā, avasesānam puthuvessasuddānam kasi vanijjā gorakkhā karanīyā, evam eva kho mahārāja akammam h' etam Jinaputtānam yad idam pūjā, sammasanam sankhārānam, yoniso manasikāro, satipatthānānupassanā, ārammaņasāraggāho, kilesayuddham, datthamanuyunjana, etam Jinaputtanam karaniyam, avasesānam devamanussānam pūjā karanīyā. Tasmā mahārāja Tathāgato: mā ime akamme yunjantu, kamme

^{6 -}mudda- ABM, ¹⁵ sāmavedam om. AB. ¹⁸ uppādanam B. ¹⁸ candaggaham suriyaggaham B. ¹⁹ uluggāha- M, ulumgaha- C; uluggayuddam B. ²⁰ ukkantam (for okkanti) B. ²² migapakkam M, om. B. ²³-ravitasikhā ABC.

ime yunjantûti āha: Abyāvatā tumhe Ānanda hotha Tathāgatassa sarīrapūjāyâti. Yad' etam mahārāja Tathāgato na bhaneyya, pattacīvaram pi attano pariyādāpetvā bhikkhū Buddhapūjam yeva kareyyun ti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhanatha: Bhagavato gacchantassa ayam acetanā mahāpathavī ninnam unnamati unnatam oṇamatîti. Puna ca bhanatha: Bhagavato pādo sakalikāya khato ti. Yā sā sakalikā Bhagavato pādē patitā kissa pana sā sakalikā Bhagavato pādā na nivattā. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavato gacchantassa ayam acetanā mahāpathavī ninnam unnamati unnatam oṇamati, tena hi: Bhagavato pādo sakalikāya khato ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Bhagavato pādo sakalikāya khato, tena hi: Bhagavato gacchantassa ayam acetanā mahāpathavī ninnam unnamati unnatam oṇamatîti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Saccam mahārāja atth' etam: Bhagavato gacchantassa ayam acetanā mahāpathavī ninnam unnamati unnatam oṇamati. Bhagavato ca pādo sakalikāya khato. Na ca pana sā sakalikā attano dhammatāya patitā, Devadattassa upakkamena patitā. Devadatto mahārāja bahūni jātisatasahassāni Bhagavati āghātam bandhi, so tena āghātena mahantam kūṭāgārappamāṇam pāsāṇam: Bhagavato upari pātessāmîti muñci. Atha dve selā paṭhavito uṭṭhahitvā tam pāsāṇam sampaṭicchimsu, atha nesam sampahārena pāsāṇato papatikā bhijjitvā yena vā tena

¹⁰ sakkhal- M throughout.

vā patantī Bhagavato pāde patitā ti. — Yathā ca bhante Nāgasena dve selā pāsānam sampaticchimsu, tath' eva papatikā pi sampaticchitabbā ti. - Sampaticchitam pi mahārāja idh' ekaccam paggharati passavati natthānam upagacchati. Yathā mahārāja udakam pāninā gahitam angulantarikāhi paggharati passavati natthānam upagacchati, khīram takkam madhum sappi telam maccharasam mamsarasam pāninā gahitam angulantarikāhi paggharati passavati natthanam upagacchati, evam eva kho mahārāja sampaticchanattham upagatānam dvinnam selānam sampahārena pāsānato papatikā bhijjitvā yena vā tena vā patantī Bhagavato pāde patitā. Yathā vā pana mahārāja sanha-sukhuma-anu-raja-samam pulinam mutthinā gahitam angulantarikāhi paggharati passavati natthanam upagacchati, evam eva kho maharaja sampaticchanattham samagacchantanam dvinnam selanam sampahārena pāsānato papatikā bhijjitvā yena vā tena vā Yathā vā pana mahāpatantī Bhagavato pāde patitā. rāja kabalo mukhena gahito idh' ekaccassa mukhato muccitvā paggharati passavati natthānam-upagacchati, evameva kho mahārāja sampaticchanattham samāgacchantānam dvinnam selānam sampahārena pāsāņato papatikā bhijjitvā yena vā tena vā patantī Bhagavato pāde patitā ti. - Hotu bhante Nagasena, selehi pasano sampaticchito hotu, atha papatikāya pi apaciti kātabbā yath' eva mahāpathaviyā ti. — Dvādas' ime mahārāja apacitim na karonti, katame dvādasa: ratto rāgavasena apacitim na kamulho mohavasena, uddhato roti, duttho dosavasena, mānavasena, nigguno avisesatāya, atithaddho anisedhanatāya, hīno hīnasabhāvatāya, vacanakaro anissaratāya. pāpo kadariyatāya, dukkhāpito patidukkhāpanatāya, lud-

¹ ca om. C. ⁵ yathā ca BM. ⁷ madhu C. ^{12.23} patanti all. ¹³ pulinam ACM. ¹⁹ kabalo ACM. ²⁰ muñcitvā all. ²⁶ -paṭhavī all. ²⁹ atisedh-A, atinisedh- C.

dho lobhabhibhutataya, ayuhito atthasadhanena apacitim Ime kho mahārāja dvādasa apacitim na ka-Sā ca pana papatikā pāsānasampahārena bhijjitvā animittakatadisā yena vā tena vā patamānā Bhagavato pāde patitā. Yathā mahārāja sanha-sukhuma-anu-rajo anilabalasamāhato animittakatadiso yena vā tena vā abhikirati, evam eva kho mahārāja sā papatikā pāsānasampahārena bhijjitvā animittakatadisā yena vā tena vā patamānā Bhagavato pāde patitā. Yadi pana mahārāja sā papatikā pāsānato visum na bhaveyva, tam pi te selā pāsānapapatikam uppatitvā ganheyvum. Esā pana mahārāja papatikā na bhummatthā na ākāsatthā, pāsāņasampahāravegena bhijjitvā animittakatadisā yena vā tena vā patamānā Bhagavato pāde patitā. Yathā vā pana mahārāja vātamandalikāya ukkhittam purānapannam animittakatadisam yena vā tena vā patati, evam - eva`kho mahārāja esā papatikā pāsāņasampahāravegena animittakatadisā yena vā tena vā patamānā Bhagavato pāde patitā. Api ca mahārāja akataññussa kadariyassa Devadattassa dukkhānubhavanāya sā papatikā Bhagavato pāde patitā ti. - Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p'etam Bhagavatā: Āsavānam khayā samaņo hotîti. Puna ca bhaṇitam:

> Catubbhi dhammehi samangibhūtam, tam ve naram samanam āhu loke ti.

Tatr' ime cattāro dhammā: khanti appāhāratā rativippahānam ākiñcaññam. Sabbāni pan' etāni aparikkhī-

¹ ayūhito B, āyuhito ACM. ¹ -sādhanatāya M. ⁵ yathā pana C, yathā vā pana A, yadi (?) pana B; the passage wanting in M. ²⁰ -bhāvanāya CM. ²⁷ appahāratā ABC, abyāhāratā M.

nāsavassa sakilesass' eva honti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena āsavānam khayā samano hoti, tena hi:

> Catubbhi dhammehi samangibhūtam tam ve naram samanam āhu loke ti

yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi 'catubbhi dhammehi samangibhūto' samaņo hoti, tena hi: Āsavānam khayā samaņo hotīti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Āsavānam khayā samano hotîti. Bhanitañ - ca:

Catubbhi dhammehi samangibhūtam tam ve naram samanam āhu loke ti.

Tad-idam mahārāja vacanam tesam tesam puggalānam guņavasena bhaṇitam:

Catubbhi dhammehi samangibhūtam tam ve naram samanam āhu loke ti.

Idam pana niravasesavacanam: Āsavānam khayā samano hotîti. Api ca mahārāja ye keci kilesūpasamāya patipannā te sabbe upādāy' upādāya samano khīnāsavo aggam akkhāyati. Yathā mahārāja yāni kānici jalajathalajapupphāni vassikam tesam aggam akkhāyati, avasesāni yāni kānici vividhāni pupphajātāni sabbāni tāni pupphāni yeva, upādāy' upādāya pana vassikam yeva puppham janassa patthitam pihayitam, evam eva kho mahārāja ye keci kilesūpasamāya patipannā te sabbe upādāy' upādāya samaņo khīnāsavo aggam akkhāyati. Yathā vā pana mahārāja sabbadhañānam sāli aggam akkhāyati, yā kāci avasesā vividhā dhaññajātiyo tā sabbā upādāy'

²¹ jalathalaja- AC.

upādāya bhojanāni sarīrayāpanāya, sāli yeva tesam aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho mahārāja ye keci kilesūpasamāya patipannā te sabbe upādāy' upādāya samano khīnāsavo aggam akkhāyatîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā: Mamam vā bhikkhave pare vannam bhāseyyum dhammassa vā — sanghassa vā vannam bhāseyyum, tatra tumhehi na ānando na somanassam na cetaso ubbillāvitattam karanīyan ti. Puna ca Tathāgato Selassa brāhmanassa yathābhucce vanne bhaññamāne ānandito sumano ubbillāvito bhiyyo uttarim sakagunam pakittesi:

Rājā 'ham - asmi Sela dhammarājā anuttaro, dhammena cakkam vattemi, cakkam appativattiyan - ti.

Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhanitam: Mamam vā bhikkhave pare vannam bhāseyyum dhammassa vā — sanghassa vā vannam bhāseyyum, tatra tumhehi na ānando na somanassam na cetaso ubbillāvitattam karanīyan ti, tena hi: Selassa brāhmanassa yathābhucce vanne bhaññamāne ānandito sumano ubbillāvito bhiyyo uttarim sakaguṇam pakittesîti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Selassa brāhmanassa yathābhucce vanne bhaññamāne āṇandito sumano ubbillāvito bhiyyo uttarim sakaguṇam pakittesi, tena hi: Mamam vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇam bhāseyyum dhammassa vā — sanghassa vā vaṇṇam bhāseyyum tatra tumhehi na ānando na somanassam na cetaso ubbillāvitattam karaṇīyan ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokoṭiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

¹² parikittesi C.

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Mamam vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇam bhāseyyum dhammassa vā — sanghassa vā vaṇṇam bhāseyyum, tatra tumhehi na ānando na soṇṇanassam na cetaso ubbillāvitattam karaṇīyan - ti. Selassa ca brāhmaṇassa yathābhucce vaṇṇe bhaññamāne bhiyyo uttarim sakaguṇam pakittitam:

Rājā 'ham - asmi Sela dhammarājā anuttaro, dhammena cakkam vattemi, cakkam appativattiyan - ti-

Pathamam mahārāja Bhagavatā dhammassa sabhāvasarasa-lakkhanam sabhavam avitatham bhutam taccham tathattham paridīpayamānena bhanitam: Mamam bhikkhave pare vannam bhaseyyum dhammassa vā sanghassa vā vannam bhāseyyum, tatra tumhehi na ānando na somanassam na cetaso ubbillāvitattam karanīyan ti. Yam pana Bhagavatā Selassa brāhmaņassa yathābhucce vanne bhaññamane bhiyyo uttarim sakagunam pakittitam: Rājā 'ham asmi Sela dhammarājā anuttaro ti, tam na lābhahetu na yasahetu na pakkhahetu na antevāsikamyatāya, atha kho anukampāya kāruññena hitavasena: evam imassa dhammābhisamayo bhavissati tinnañ - ca mānavakasatānan - ti, evam bhiyyo uttarim sakagunam bhanitam: Rājā 'ham asmi Sela dhammarājā anuttaro ti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā:

Ahimsayam param loke piyo hohisi māmako ti.

Puna ca bhanitam:

Nigganhe niggahāraham, pagganhe paggahārahan-ti.

^{6.16} parikittitam AbC. 11 tatham M.

Niggaho nāma bhante Nāgasena hatthacchedo pādacchedo vadho bandhanam kāraṇā māraṇam santativikopanam. Na etam vacanam Bhagavato yuttam, na ca Bhagavā arahati etam vacanam vattum. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhaṇitam:

Ahimsayam param loke piyo hohisi māmako ti, tena hi:

Nigganhe niggahāraham, pagganhe paggahārahan ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Tathāgatena bhanitam:

Nigganhe niggahāraham, pagganhe paggahārahan - ti, tena hi:

Ahimsayam param loke piyo hohisi māmako ti tam-pi vacanam micchā. Ayam-pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā:

 $\label{eq:Ahimsayam} \textbf{A} \textbf{himsayam param loke piyo hohisi māmako ti.}$ $\textbf{Bhanita} \ \bar{\ } \ \textbf{ca:}$

Nigganhe niggahāraham, pagganhe paggahārahan - ti.

Ahimsayam param loke piyo hohisi māmako ti, sabbesam mahārāja tathāgatānam anumatam etam, esā anusatthi, esā dhammadesanā, dhammo hi mahārāja ahimsālakkhaņo, sabhāvavacanam etam. Yam pana mahārāja Tathāgato āha;

Nigganhe niggahāraham, pagganhe paggahārahan ti, bhāsā esā. Uddhatam mahārāja cittam niggahetabbam, līnam cittam paggahetabbam; akusalam cittam niggahetabbam, kusalam cittam paggahetabbam; ayoniso manasikāro niggahetabbo, yoniso manasikāro paggahetabbo; micchā patipanno niggahetabbo, sammā patipanno paggahetabbo; anariyo niggahetabbo, ariyo paggahetabbo; coro niggahetabbo, acoro paggahetabbo ti.

Hotu bhante Nāgasena, idāni tvam paccāgato si mama visayam, yam-aham pucchāmi so me attho upagato; coro pana bhante Nāgasena nigganhantena katham niggahetabbo ti. — Coro mahārāja niggaņhantena evam niggahetabbo: paribhāsaniyo paribhāsitabbo, dandaniyo dandetabbo, pabbājaniyo pabbājetabbo, bandhaniyo bandhitabbo, ghātaniyo ghātetabbo ti. - Yam pana bhante Nāgasena corānam ghātanam tam tathāgatānam anumatan ti. - Na hi mahārājâti. - Kissa pana coro anusāsaniyo anumato tathāgatānan ti. — Yo so mahārāja ghātīyati na so tathāgatānam anumatiyā ghātīyati, sayamkatena so ghātīyati, api ca dhammānusatthim anusāsīyati, sakkā pana mahārāja purisam akārakam anaparādham vīthiyam carantam gahetvā matimatā ghātayitun ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Kena karanena maharājâti. - Akārakattā bhante ti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja na coro tathāgatānam anumatiyā haññati, sayamkatena so haññati, kim pan' ettha anusāsako kañci dosam āpajjatîti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Tena hi mahārāja tathāgatānam anusatthi samā anusatthi hotîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam - p' etam Bhagavatā:

Akkodhano vigatakhilo 'ham - asmîti.

Puna ca Tathāgato there Sāriputta-Moggallāne saparise paṇāmesi. Kin-nu kho bhante Nāgasena Tathā-

^{8 -}anīyo A throughout. ¹⁴ -iyati AC twice, M throughout. ²¹ kiñci CM. ²⁶ -khīlo M.

gato kupito parisam paṇāmesi udāhu tuṭṭho paṇāmesi: etam tāva jānāhi imam nāmâti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena kupito parisam paṇāmesi, tena hi Tathāgatassa kodho appativattito. Yadi tuṭṭho paṇāmesi, tena hi avatthusmim ajānantena paṇāmitā. Ayam pi ubhatokoṭiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā:

Akkodhano vigatakhilo 'ham asmîti.

Paņāmitā ca therā Sāriputta-Moggallānā saparisā, tañ-ca pana na kopena. Idha mahārāja kocid-eva puriso mahāpathaviyā mūle vā khāņuke vā pāsāņe vā kathale vā visame vā bhūmibhāge khalitvā patati, api nu kho mahārāja mahāpathavī kupitā tam pātetîti. — Na hi bhante, na tthi mahāpathaviyā kopo vā pasādo vā, anunaya-patighavippamuttā mahāpathavī, sayam eva so alaso khalitvā patito ti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja na - tthi tathagatanam kopo va pasado va, anunaya-patighavippamuttā tathāgatā arahanto sammāsambuddhā. atha kho sayamkaten' eva te attano aparadhena pana-Idha pana mahārāja mahāsamuddo na matena kunapena samvasati, yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kunapam tam khippam eva nicchubhati, thalam ussādeti; api nu kho mahārāja mahāsamuddo kupito tam kunapam nicchubhatîti. - Na hi bhante, na tthi mahāsamuddassa kopo vā pasādo vā, anunaya-patighavippamutto mahāsamuddo ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja na tthi tathāgatānam kopo vā pasādo vā, anunaya-patighavippamuttā tathāgatā arahanto sammāsambuddhā, atha kho sayamkaten' eva te attano aparādhena panāmitā. mahārāja pathaviyā khalito patīyati, evam Jinasāsanavare khalito panāmīyati; yathā mahāsamudde

⁵ paņāmitā ti all. 8 -khīlo AaCbM. 22 ussāreti M.

kuṇapam nicchubhīyati, evam Jinasāsanavare khalito paṇāmīyati. Yam pana te mahārāja Tathāgato paṇāmesi, tesam atthakāmo hitakāmo sukhakāmo visuddhikāmo: evam ime jāti-jarā-byādhi-maraṇena parimuccissantîti paṇāmesiti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaṭicchāmîti.

Tatiyo vaggo.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā: Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sāvakānam bhikkhūnam iddhimantānam, yad idam Mahāmoggallāno ti. Puna ca kira so laguļehi paripothito bhinnasīso sancunnitatthi mamsa-dhamani-majja-parikatto parinibbuto. Yadi bhante Nāgasena thero Mahāmoggallāno iddhiyā kotim gato, tena hi: laguļehi paripothito parinibbuto ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi laguļehi paripothito parinibbuto, tena hi: iddhiyā kotim gato ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Kin na samattho iddhiyā attano upaghātam apanayitum, sadevakassa pi lokassa patisaranam bhavitum araho ti. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Etad - aggam bhikkhave mama sāvakānam bhikkhūnam iddhimantānam, yad - idam Mahāmoggallāno ti. Āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno lagulahato parinibbuto, tañ - ca pana kammādhiggahitenâti. — Nanu bhante Nāgasena iddhimato

¹² parigatto M, parikanno C ¹² parinibbuto ti ABC. ¹³⁻¹⁶ koțigato CM. ¹⁶ araho hoti M.

iddhivisayo pi kamınavipāko pi dve acintiyā, acintiyena acintivam apanavitabbam. Yathā nāma bhante keci phalakāmā kapitthena kapittham pothenti, ambena ambam pothenti, evam eva kho bhante Nagasena acintiyena acintiyam pothayitvā apanetabban - ti. — Acintiyānam - pi mahārāja ekam adhimattam balavataram. Yathā mahārāja mahiyā rājāno honti samajaccā, samajaccānam pi tesam eko sabbe abhibhavitvā ānam pavatteti, evam eva kho mahārāja tesam acintiyānam kammavipākam yeva adhimattam balavataram, kammavipākam yeva sabbe abhibhaviya āṇam pavatteti, kammādhiggahitassa Idha pana mahārāja koci kiriyā okāsam na labhanti. puriso kismicid eva pakarane aparajjhati, na tassa mātā vā pitā vā bhagini-bhātaro vā sakhi-sahāyakā vā tāyanti, atha kho rājā yeva tattha abhibhaviya ānam pavatteti, tattha kāraņam: aparādhikatā; evam-eva mahārāja tesam acintiyānam kammavipākam yeva adhimattam balavataram, kammavipākam yeva sabbe abhibhaviya ānam pavatteti, kammādhiggahitassa avasesā kiriyā okāsam na labhanti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja mahiya davadahe samutthite ghatasahassam pi udakam na sakkoti nibbāpetum, atha kho aggi yeva tattha abhibhaviya anam pavatteti, kim tattha karanam: tejassa; evam eva kho mahārāja tesam acintiyānam kammavipākam yeva adhimattam balavataram, kammavipākam yeva sabbe abhibhaviya ānam pavatteti, kammādhiggahitassa avasesā kiriyā okāsam na labhanti. Tasmā mahārāja āvasmato Mahāmoggallānassa kammādhiggahitassa lagulehi pothiyamānassa iddhiyā samannāhāro nâhosîti. - Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

³ kapitthena kapittham M. ⁴ kho om. M. ⁹ kammavipāko yeva adhimatto balavataro kammavipāko M throughout ²¹ davadāhe M.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā: Tathagatappavedito bhikkhave dhammavinayo vivato virocati no paticchanno ti. Puna ca Pātimokkhuddeso kevalañ - ca Vinayapitakam pihitam paticchannam. bhante Nāgasena Jinasāsane yuttam vā pattam vā samayam vā labhetha, Vinayapannatti vivatā sobheyya, kena kāranena: kevalam tattha sikkhā samyamo niyamo sīlaguņa-ācāra-pannatti attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhanitam: Tathāgatappavedito bhikkhave dhammavinayo vivato virocati no pațicchanno ti, tena hi: Patimokkhuddeso kevalañ - ca Vinayapitakam pihitam paticchannan ti yam vacanam tam Yadi Pātimokkhuddeso kevalañ - ca Vinayapitakam pihitam paticchannam, tena hi: Tathagatappavedito bhikkhave dhammavinayo vivato virocati no paticchanno ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Tathāgatappavedito bhikkhave dhammavinayo vivato virocati no paticchanno ti. Puna ca Pātimokkhuddeso kevalañ-ca Vinayapitakam pihitam paticchannam. Tañ-ca pana na sabbesam, sīmam katvā pihitam. Tividhena mahārāja Bhagavatā Pātimokkhuddeso sīmam katvā pihito: pubbakānam tathāgatānam vamsavasena pihito, dhammassa garukattā pihito, bhikkhubhūmiyā garukattā pihito. tham pubbakanam tathagatanam vamsavasena Patimokkhuddeso sīmam katvā pihito: vamso eso mahārāja sabbesam pubbakānam tathāgatānam, yad-idam bhikkhumajjhe Pātimokkhuddeso, avasesānam pihito. mahārāja khattiyānam khattiyamāyā khattiyesu yeva carati, evam-etam khattiyānam lokassa paveni avasesānam pihitā;

³ puna ca parain AbCM. ⁴ paţicchannanti AbC. ³⁵ gurukattā M in both places. ³¹ pihito AM.

evam - eva kho mahārāja vamso eso sabbesam pubbakānam tathāgatānam, yad - idam bhikkhumajihe Pātimokkhuddeso. avasesānam pihito. Yathā vā pana mahārāja mahiyā ganā vattanti, seyyathîdam: mallā atonā pabbatā dhammagiriyā brahmagiriyā naṭakā naccakā langhakā pisācā maṇibhaddā punnabaddhā candima-suriyā siridevatā kalidevatā sivā vasudevā ghanikā asipāsā bhaddiputtā, tesam tesam rahassam tesu tesu ganesu yeva carati, avasesānam hitam; evam eva kho mahārāja vamso eso sabbesam pubbakanam tathagatanam, yad-idam bhikkhumajjhe Patimokkhuddeso, avasesānam pihito. Evam pubbakānam tathāgatānam vamsavasena Pātimokkhuddeso katvā pihito. Katham dhammassa garukattā Pātimokkhuddeso sīmam katvā pihito: dhammo mahārāja garuko bhāriyo, tattha sammattakārī aññam ārādheti, tam tattha paramparāsammattakāritāya pāpunāti, na tam tattha paramparâsammattakāritāya pāpuņāti; mā câvam dhammo varadhammo asammattakārīnam hatthagato oñāto avañato hilito khilito garahito bhavatu, ma câyam saradhammo varadhammo dujjanagato oñāto avañāto hīlito khīlito garahito bhavatûti evam dhammassa garukattā Pātimokkhuddeso sīmam katvā pihito. Yathā mahārāja sāra-vara-pavara-abhijāta-jātimanta-rattalohitacandanam nāma Savarapuram anugatam onātam avanātam hīļitam khīļitam garahitam bhavati, evam eva kho mahārāja: mā 'yam sāradhammo varadhammo paramparāasammattakārīnam hatthagato oñāto avañāto hīļito khīļito garahito bhavatu, mā câyam sāradhammo varadhammo dujjanagato oñāto avañāto hīlito khīlito garahito bhavatûti evam dhammassa garukattā Pātimokkhuddeso sīmam katvā

⁴ anonā C. ⁴ vattakā (for pabbatā) M. ⁵ -hiriyā C twice. ⁶ kālidevatā CM. ⁷ vāsudeva C, sudevāvasudevā M, vāvāsudevāsuvā A. ⁷ ghaņikā C, ghanighā B. ⁷ apipāsa M. ⁷ bhaddhiputtā AB. ¹⁴ guruko M. ²⁴ sabara- Ab. ²⁶ mā câyam AbM.

pihito. Katham bhikkhubhūmiyā garukattā Pātimokkhuddeso sīmam katvā pihito: bhikkhubhāvo kho mahārāja atuliyo appamāņo anagghaniyo, na sakkā kenaci agghāpetum tuletum parimetum, mā 'yam evarūpe bhikkhubhāve thito lokena samasamo bhavatûti bhikkhūnam yeva antare Pātimokkhuddeso carati. Yathā mahārāja loke varapavarabhaṇḍam, vattham vā attharaṇam vā gaja-turanga-rathasuvaṇṇa-rajata-maṇi-muttā-itthiratanādīni vā nijjitakammasūrā vā, sabbe te rājānam upagacchanti, evam eva kho mahārāja yāvatā loke sikkhā-sugatāgamapariyattiācārasamyama-sīlasamvaraguṇā sabbe te bhikkhusanghamupagatā bhavanti. Evam bhikkhubhūmiyā garukattā Pātimokkhuddeso sīmam katvā pihito ti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaṭicchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā: Sampajānamusāvāde pārājiko hotîti. Puna ca bhaņitam: Sampajānamusāvāde lahukam āpattim āpajjati ekassa santike desanāvatthukan-ti. Bhante Nāgasena, ko pan' ettha viseso, kim kāranam vañ c' ekena musāvādena ucchijjati, vañ - c' ekena musāvādena satekiccho hoti. Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitam: Sampajanamusāvāde pārājiko hotîti, tena hi: Sampajānamusāvāde lahukam āpattim āpajjati ekassa santike desanāvatthukan-ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Tathagatena bhanitam: Sampajānamusāvāde lahukam āpattim āpajjati ekassa santike desanāvatthukan - ti, tena hi: Sampajānatam pi vacanam musāvāde pārājiko hotîti Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavânuppatto, nibbāhitabbo ti.

² loke atuliyo A. ⁷ -turaga- AB. ¹⁹ yamekena C.

Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Sampajānamusāvāde pārājiko hotîti. Bhanitañ - ca: Sampajānamu-. sāvāde lahukam āpattim āpajjati ekassa santike desanāvatthukan ti. Tañ ca pana vatthuvasena garuka-lahu-Tam kim-maññasi mahārāja: idha koci kam hoti. puriso parassa pāṇinā pahāram dadeyya, tassa tumhe kim dandam dhārethâti. — Yadi so bhante āha: nakkhamāmîti, tassa mayam akkhamamāne kahāpanam harāpemâti. — Idha pana mahārāja so yeva puriso tava pāninā pahāram dadeyya, tassa pana ko dando ti. -Hattham - pi 'ssa bhante chedapeyyama, padam - pi chedāpeyyāma, yāva sīsam kalīracchejjam chedāpeyyāma, sabbam pi tam geham vilumpāpeyyāma, ubhatopasse yāva sattamam kulam samugghātāpeyyāmâti. — Ko pan' ettha mahārāja viseso, kim kāranam yam ekassa pānippahāre sukhumo kahāpaņo daņdo, yam tava pāņippahāre hatthacchejjam pādacchejjam yāva kalīracchejjam sabbagehādānam ubhatopasse yāva sattamakulā samugghāto ti. - Manussantarena bhante ti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja sampajānamusāvādo vatthuvasena garuka-lahuko hotîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā Dhammatādhammapariyāye: Pubbe va bodhisattānam mātāpitaro niyatā honti, bodhi niyatā hoti, aggasāvakā niyatā honti, putto niyato hoti, upatthāko niyato hotîti. Puna ca tumhe bhanatha: Tusite kāye thito Bodhisatto attha mahāvilokanāni viloketi: kālam viloketi, dīpam viloketi, desam viloketi, kulam viloketi, janettim viloketi, āyum viloketi, māsam viloketi, nekkhammam viloketîti.

¹³ nam A, na B; pi 'ssa geham M.

Bhante Nāgasena, aparipakke ñāņe bujjhanam na tthi, paripakke ñāņe na sakkā nimesantaram pi āgametum, anatikkamanīyam paripakkamānasam; kasmā Bodhisatto kālam viloketi: kamhi kāle uppajjāmîti. Aparipakke ñāņe bujjhanam na tthi, paripakke ñāņe na sakkā nimesantaram pi āgametum; kasmā Bodhisatto kulam viloketi: kamhi kule uppajjāmîti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena pubbe va Bodhisattassa mātāpitaro niyatā, tena hi: kulam viloketīti yam vacanam tam micchā; yadi kulam viloketī, tena hi: pubbe va Bodhisattassa mātāpitaro niyatā ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokoṭiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Niyatā mahārāja pubbe va Bodhisattassa mātāpitaro, kulañ - ca Bodhisatto viloketi. Kin - ti pana kulam viloketi: ye me mātāpitaro te khattiyā udāhu brāhmanā ti, evam kulam viloketi. Atthannam mahārāja pubbe va anāgatam oloketabbam hoti, katamesam atthannam: vānijassa mahārāja pubbe va vikkayabhandam oloketabbam hoti, hatthināgassa pubbe va soņdāya anāgato maggo oloketabbo hoti, sākatikassa pubbe va anāgatam tittham oloketabbam hoti, niyyāmakassa pubbe va anāgatam tīram oloketvā nāvā pesetabbā hoti, bhisakkassa pubbe va āyum oloketvā āturo upasankamitabbo hoti, uttarasetussa pubbe va thirāthirabhāvam jānitvā abhirūhitabbam hoti, bhikkhussa pubbe va anāgatam kālam paccavekkhitvā bhojanam bhunjitabbam hoti, bodhisattanam pubbe va kulam oloketabbam hoti: khattiyakulam vā brāhmanakulam vā ti. Imesam kho mahārāja atthannam pubbe va anāgatam oloketabbam hotîti. - Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evametam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā: Na bhikkhave attānam pātetabbam, yo pāteyya yathādhammo Puna ca tumhe bhanatha: Yattha katthaci kāretabbo ti. Bhagavā sāvakānam dhammam desayamāno anekapariyāyena jātiyā jarāya byādhino maranassa samucchedāya dhammam deseti, yo hi koci jāti-jarā-byādhi-maranam samatikkamati tam paramāya pasamsāya pasamsatîti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhanitam: Na bhikkhave attānam pātetabbam, yo pāteyya yathādhammo kāretabbo ti, tena hi: jātiyā jarāya byādhino maranassa samucchedāya dhammam desetîti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi jātiyā jarāya byādhino maraņassa samucchedāya dhammam deseti, tena hi: Na bhikkhave attānam pāteyya yathādhammo kāretabbo pātetabbam, yo tam - pi vacanam micchā. Ayam - pi ubhatokoţiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Na bhikkhave attānam pātetabbam, yo pāteyya yathādhammo 'Yattha katthaci Bhagavatā sāvakānam kāretabbo ti. dhammain desayamānena ca anekapariyāyena jātiyā jarāya maranassa samucchedāya dhammo desito. Tattha pana kāraņam atthi yena Bhagavā kāraņena patikkhipi samādapesi câti. - Kim - pan' ettha bhante Nāgasena kāraņam yena Bhagavā kāraņena patikkhipi samādapesi câti. - Sīlavā mahārāja sīlasampanno agadasamo sattānam kilesavisavināsane, osadhasamo sattānam kilesabyādhivūpasame, udakasamo sattānam kilesarajojallāpaharane, maniratanasamo sattānam sabbasampattidāne, nāvāsamo sattānam caturoghapāragamane, satthavāhasamo sattānam jātikantāratārane, vātasamo sattānam tividhaggisantāpanibbāpane, mahāmeghasamo sattānam saparipūrane, ācariyasamo sattānam kusalasikkhāpane, sudesikasamo sattānam khemapatham ācikkhane. rūpo mahārāja bahuguno anekaguno appamāņaguno guņarāsi guņapunjo sattānam vaddhikaro sīlavā vinassîti sattānam anukampāya mahārāja Bhagavā sikkhāpadam paññāpesi: Na bhikkhave attānam pātetabbam, yo pāteyya yathādhammo kāretabbo ti. ettha mahārāja kāraņam yena kāranena Bhagavā paţik-Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja therena Kumārakassapena vicitrakathikena Pāyāsirājaññassa paralokam dīpayamānena: Yathā yathā kho rājañña samanabrāhmanā sīlavanto kalyānadhammā ciram dīgham addhānam titthanti, tathā tathā bahujanahitāya patipajjanti bahulokānukampāya atthāya janasukhāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan - ti. Kena pana kāranena Bhagavā samādapesi: jāti pi mahārāja dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, byādhi pi dukkhā, maranam pi dukkham, soko pi dukkho, paridevo pi dukkho, dukkham pi dukkham, domanassam pi dukkham, upāyāso pi dukkho, appiyehi sampayogo pi dukkho, piyehi vippayogo pi dukkho, mātumaranam-pi dukkham, pitumaranam-pi dukkham, bhātumaranam pi dukkham, bhaginimaranam pi dukkham, puttamaranam pi dukkham, daramaranam pi dukkham, ñātimaraṇam pi dukkham, ñātibyasanam pi dukkham, rogabyasanam-pi dukkham, bhogabyasanam-pi dukkham, sīlabyasanam pi dukkham, ditthibyasanam pi dukkham, rājabhayam - pi dukkham, corabhayam - pi dukkham, veribhayam - pi dukkham, dubbhikkhabhayam - pi dukkham, aggibhayam - pi dukkham, udakabhayam - pi dukkham, ūmibhayam pi dukkham, avattabhayam pi dukkham, kumbhīlabhayam pi dukkham, susukābhayam pi dukkham, attānuvādabhayam pi dukkham, parānuvādabhayam pi dukkham, dandabhayam pi dukkham, duggatibhayam pi dukkham, parisasārajjabhayam pi dukkham, ājīvikabhayam pi dukkham, maranabhayam pi dukkham, vettehi

¹¹ lokānukampakāya ABC. 14 byādhī AB. 31 -sārajjampi B. 31 ajīvika-M, ajīvikā- C.

tāļanam pi dukkham, kasāhi tālanam pi dukkham. addhadandakehi talanam - pi dukkham, hatthacchedanam - pi dukkham, pādacchedanam pi dukkham, hatthapādacchedanam pi dukkham, kannacchedanam pi dukkham, nāsacchedanam pi dukkham, kannanāsacchedanam pi dukkham, bilangathalikam - pi dukkham, sankhamundikam - pi dukkham, Rahumukham pi dukkham, jotimalakam pi dukkham, hatthapajjotikam pi dukkham, erakavattikam pi dukkham, cīrakavāsikam pi dukkham, eneyyakam pi dukkham, balisamamsikam-pi dukkham, kahāpanakam-pi dukkham, khārāpatacchikam pi dukkham, palighaparivattikam - pi dukkham, palālapīthakam - pi dukkham. tattena [pi] telena osiñcanam pi dukkham, sunakhehi khādāpanam - pi dukkham, jīvasūlāropanam - pi dukkham, asinā sīsacchedanam pi dukkham, evarūpāni evarūpāni mahārāja bahuvidhāni anekavidhāni dukkhāni samsāragato anubhavati. Yathā mahārāja Himavante pabbate abhivattam udakam Gangāya nadiyā pāsāņa-sakkhara-kharamarumba- āvatta - gaggalaka - ūmikavankacadika - āvarananīvaraņa-mūlaka-sākhāsu pariyottharati, evam eva kho mahārāja evarūpāni evarūpāni bahuvidhāni anekavidhāni dukkhāni samsāragato anubhavati. Pavattam mahārāja dukkham, appavattam sukham, appavattassa gunam pavatte ca bhayam dīpayamāno mahārāja Bhagavā appavattassa sacchikiriyāya jāti-jarā-byādhi-maranasamatikkamāya samādapesi. Idam ettha mahārāja yena kāranena Bhagavā samādapesîti. - Sādhu bhante Nagasena, sunibbethito panho, sukathitam karanam, evam - etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

 ⁻cchedampi BCM throughout. ¹⁵ evarūpāni once CM. ¹⁸ abhivuṭṭham
 M. ¹⁹ -vadika- C, -madika- Aa. ²¹ evarūpāni once C.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam - p' etam Bhagavatā: Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anutthitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ekādas' ānisamsā pātikankhā, katame ekādasa: sukham supati, sukham patibujjhati, na papakam supinam passati, manussanam piyo hoti, amanussanam piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa aggi vā visam vā sattham vā kamati, tuvatam cittam samādhiyati, mukhavanno vippasīdati, asammūlho kālam karoti, uttarim appativijihanto brahmalokupago hotîti. Puna ca tumhe bhanatha: Samo kumāro mettāvihārī migasanghena parivuto pavane vicaranto Piliyakkhena raññā viddho visapītena sallena tatth' eva mucchito patito ti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhanitam: Mettāya bhikkhave - pe - brahmalokūpago hotîti, tena hi: Sāmo kumāro mettāvihārī migasanghena parivuto pavane vicaranto Piliyakkhena raññā viddho visapītena sallena tatth' eva mucchito patito ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Sāmo kumāro mettāvihārī migasanghena parivuto pavane vicaranto Piliyakkhena rañña viddho visapītena sallena tatth' eva mucchito patito, tena hi: Mettāya bhikkhave — pe — nâssa aggi vā visam vā sattham vā kamatîti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho sunipuno parisanho sukhumo gambhīro, api sunipuņānam manujānam gatte sedam moceyya, so tavânuppatto, vijatehi tam mahājatājatitam, anāgatānam Jinaputtānam cakkhum dehi nibbāhanāyâti.

Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Mettāya bhikkhave — pe — nāssa aggi vā visam vā sattham vā kamatîti. Sāmo ca kumāro mettāvihārī migasanghena parivuto pavane vicaranto Piliyakkhena raññā viddho visapītena sallena tatth' eva mucchito patito. Tattha

⁴ patikankhā AaB. ¹² piliyakkhena M throughout, pīlī- or pīli- C.

pana mahārāja kāraņam atthi. Katamam tattha kāraņam: n' ete mahārāja guņā puggalassa, mettābhāvanāy' ete gunā. Sāmo mahārāja kumāro ghatam ukkhipanto tasmim khane mettābhāvanāya pamatto ahosi. Yasmim mahārāja khane puggalo mettam samāpanno hoti, na tassa puggalassa tasmim khane aggi vā visam vā sattham vā kamati, tassa ye keci ahitakāmā upagantvā tam na passanti, na tasmim okāsam labhanti; n'ete mahārāja gunā puggalassa, mettābhāvanāy' ete gunā. Idha mahārāja puriso sangāmasūro abhejjakavacajālikam sannayhitvā sangāmam otareyya, tassa sarā khittā upagantvā patanti vikiranti, na tasmim okāsam labhanti; n' eso mahārāja guņo sangāmasūrassa, abhejjakavacajālikāy' eso yassa sarā khittā upagantvā patanti vikiranti. eva kho mahārāja n' ete gunā puggalassa, mettābhāvanāy' ete guņā; yasmim mahārāja khaņe puggalo mettam samāpanno hoti na tassa puggalassa tasmim khane aggi vā visam vā sattham vā kamati, tassa ye keci ahitakāmā upagantvā tam na passanti, tasmim okāsam na labhanti; n' ete mahārāja gunā puggalassa, mettābhāvanāy' ete guṇā. Idha pana mahārāja puriso dibbam antaradhānam mūlam hatthe kareyya, yāva tam mūlam tassa hatthagatam hoti tāva na añño koci pakatimanusso tam purisam passati, n'eso mahārāja guņo purisassa, mūlass' eso guņo antaradhānassa, yam so pakatimanussānam cakkhupathe na dissati. Evam eva kho mahārāja n' ete guņā puggalassa, mettābhāvanāy' ete guņā; yasmim mahārāja khane puggalo mettam samāpanno hoti na tassa puggalassa tasmim khane aggi vā visam vā sattham vā kamati, tassa ye keci ahitakāmā upagantvā tam na passanti, na tasmim okāsam labhanti; n' ete mahārāja guņā puggalassa, mettābhāvanāy' ete guņā. Yathā vā pana mahārāja

²⁴ mūlass' eva so AbC.

purisam sukatam mahatimahālenam anupavittham mahatimahāmegho abhivassanto na šakkoti temayitum, n' eso mahārāja guņo purisassa, mahālenassa so guņo, yam mahatimahāmegho abhivassamāno na tam temeti; evam eva kho mahārāja n' ete guņā puggalassa, mettābhāvanāy' ete guņā, yasmim mahārāja khaņe puggalo mettam samāpanno hoti na tassa puggalassa tasmim khaņe aggi vā visam vā sattham vā kamati, tassa ye keci ahitakāmā upagantvā tam na passanti, na tassa sakkonti ahitam kātum, n' ete mahārāja guņā puggalassa, mettābhāvanāy' ete guņā ti. — Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena, abbhutam bhante Nāgasena, sabbapāpanivāraņā mettābhāvanā ti. — Sabbakusalaguņāvahā mahārāja mettābhāvanā hitānam pi ahitānam pi, ye te sattā viññānabaddhā sabbesam mahānisamsā mettābhāvanā samvibhajitabbā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kusalakārissa pi akusalakārissa pi vipāko samasamo udāhu koci viseso atthîti. — Atthi mahārāja kusalassa ca akusalassa ca viseso, kusalam mahārāja sukhavipākam saggasamvattanikam, akusalam dukkhavipākam nirayasamvattanikan ti. — Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhanatha: Devadatto ekantakanho ekantakanhehi dhammehi samannāgato, Bodhisatto ekantasukko ekantasukkehi dhammehi samannāgato ti. Puna ca Devadatto bhave bhave yasena ca pakkhena ca Bodhisattena samasamo hoti, kadāci adhikataro vā. Yadā Devadatto nagare Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadattassa rañño purohitaputto ahosi, tadā Bodhisatto chavakacaṇḍālo ahosi vijjādharo, vijjam parijapitvā akāle ambaphalāni nibbattesi; ettha tāva Bodhisatto Devadattato jātiyā nihīno

¹² sabbanipāpa- ABC.

yasasā ca nihīno. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto rājā ahosi mahāmahīpati sabbakāmasamangī, tadā Bodhisatto tassûpabhogo ahosi hatthināgo sabbalakkhanasampanno, tassa cārugativilāsam asahamāno rājā vadham icchanto hatthācariyam evam - avoca: asikkhito te ācariya hatthināgo, tassa ākāsagamanam nāma kāranam karohîti; tattha pi tāva Bodhisatto Devadattato jātiyā nihīno, lāmako tiracchānagato. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto manusso ahosi pavane natthāyiko, tadā Bodhisatto Mahāpathavī nāma makkato ahosi; ettha pi tāva dissati viseso manussassa ca tiracchānagatassa ca, ettha pi tāva Bodhisatto Devadattato jātiyā nihīno. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto manusso ahosi, Sonuttaro nāma nesādo balavā balavataro nāgabalo, tadā Bodhisatto Chaddanto nāma nāgarājā ahosi, tadā so luddako tam hatthināgam ghātesi; tattha pi tāva Devadatto va adhikataro. Puna ca parain yadā Devadatto manusso ahosi vanacārano aniketavāsī. tadā Bodhisatto sakuno ahosi tittiro mantajihāyī, pi so vanacāraņo tam sakuņam ghātesi; tattha pi tāva Devadatto va jātiyā adhikataro. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto Kalābu nāma Kāsirājā ahosi, tadā Bodhisatto tāpaso ahosi khantivādī, tadā so rājā tassa tāpasassa kuddho hatthapāde vamsakaļīre viya chedāpesi; tattha pi tāva Devadatto yeva adhikataro jātiyā ca yasena ca. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto manusso ahosi vanacaro, tadā Bodhisatto Nandiyo nāma vānarindo ahosi, tadā pi so vanacaro tam vānarindam ghātesi saddhim mātarā kanitthabhātikena ca; tattha pi tāva Devadatto yeva adhikataro jātiyā. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto manusso ahosi acelako Kārambhiyo nāma, tadā Bodhisatto Pandarako nāma nāgarājā ahosi; tattha pi tāva Deva-

¹⁸ sonuttaro ACM. 17-19 vanavāraņo BC, vanacaro, -carako M. 18-ijhāyi all.

datto yeva adhikataro jātiyā. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto manusso ahosi pavane jatilako, tadā Bodhisatto Tacchako nāma mahāsūkaro ahosi; tattha pi tāva Devadatto yeva jātiyā adhikataro. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto Cetīsu Suraparicaro nāma rājā ahosi uparipurisamatte gagane vehāsangamo, tadā Bodhisatto Kapilo nāma brāhmano ahosi; tattha pi tāva Devadatto yeva adhikataro jātiyā ca yasena ca. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto manusso ahosi Sāmo nāma, tadā Bodhisatto Ruru nāma migarājā ahosi; tattha pi tāva Devadatto yeva jātiyā adhikataro. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto manusso ahosi luddako pavanacaro, tadā Bodhisatto hatthināgo ahosi, so luddako tassa hatthināgassa sattakkhattum dante chinditvā hari; tattha pi tāva Devadatto yeva yoniyā adhikataro. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto sigālo ahosi khattiyadhammo, so yāvatā Jambudīpe padesarājāno te sabbe anuyutte akāsi, tadā Bodhisatto Vidhuro nāma pandito ahosi; tattha pi tāva Devadatto yeva yasena adhikataro. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto hatthināgo hutvā latukikāya sakuņikāya puttake ghātesi, tadā Bodhisatto pi hatthināgo ahosi yūthapati; tattha tāva ubho pi te samasamā ahesum. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto yakkho ahosi Adhammo nāma, tadā Bodhisatto pi yakkho ahosi Dhammo nāma; tattha pi tāva ubho pi samasamā ahesum. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto nāviko ahosi pancannam kulasatānam issaro, tadā Bodhisatto pi nāviko ahosi pañcannam kulasatānam issaro; tattha pi tāva ubho pi samasamā va ahesum. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto satthavāho ahosi pañcannam sakatasatānam issaro, tadā Bodhisatto pi satthavāho ahosi pancannam sakatasatānam issaro; tattha pi tāva ubho pi samasamā ahesum. Puna ca

¹⁷ vidhūro ABM.

param yadā Devadatto Sākho nāma migarājā ahosi, tadā Bodhisatto pi Nigrodho nāma migarājā ahosi; tattha pi tāva ubho pi samasamā ahesum. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto Sākho nāma senāpati ahosi, tadā Bodhisatto Nigrodho nāma rājā ahosi; tattha pi tāva ubho pi sama-Puna ca param yadā Devadatto Khansamā ahesum. dahālo nāma brāhmano ahosi, tadā Bodhisatto Cando nāma rājakumāro ahosi; tadā ayam Khandahālo yeva Puna ca param yadā Devadatto Brahmadatto nāma rājā ahosi, tadā Bodhisatto tassa putto Mahāpadumo nāma kumāro ahosi, tadā so rājā sakaputtam corappapāte khipāpesi; yato kutoci pitā va puttānam adhikataro hoti visittho ti tattha pi tava Devadatto yeva adhikataro. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto Mahāpatāpo nāma rājā ahosi, tadā Bodhisatto tassa putto Dhammapālo nāma kumāro ahosi, tadā so rājā sakaputtassa hatthapade sīsañ-ca chedapesi; tattha pi tāva Devadatto yeva uttaro adhikataro. Ajj' etarahi ubho pi Sakyakule jāyimsu, Bodhisatto Buddho ahosi sabbaññū lokanāyako, Devadatto tassa atidevadevassa sāsane pabbajitvā iddhim nibbattetvā Buddhālayam akāsi. Kin-nu kho bhante Nāgasena yam mayā bhanitam tam sabbam tatham udāhu vitathan-ti. — Yan-tvam mahārāja bahuvidham kāraņam osāresi, sabban-tam tath' eva no añnathā ti. -Yadi bhante Nāgasena kanho pi sukko pi samasamagatikā honti, tena hi kusalam pi akusalam pi samasamavipākam hotîti. - Na hi mahārāja kusalam pi akusalam pi samasamavipākam hoti, na hi mahārāja, Devadatto sabbajanehi pativiruddho, Bodhisatto n' eva pativiruddho, yo tassa Bodhisatte pativirodho so tasmim tasmim yeva bhave paccati phalam deti. Devadatto pi mahārāja issa-

 ¹² kutoci pi pitā BC.
 12 ca AB.
 20 atidevassa A, devātidevassa M
 21 tathā C.
 28 hi om. BC.

riye thito janapadesu ārakkham deti, setum sabham puññasālam kāreti, samana-brāhmanānam kapaniddhika-vanibbakānam nāthânāthānam yathāpanihitam dānam deti; tassa so vipākena bhave bhave sampattiyo patilabhati. Kass' etam mahārāja sakkā vattum: vinā dānena damena samyamena uposathakammena sampattim anubhavissatîti. Yam pana tvam mahārāja evam vadesi: Devadatto ca Bodhisatto ca ekato anuparivattantîti, so na jātisatassa accayena samāgamo ahosi, na jātisahassassa accayena, na jätisatasahassassa accayena, kadāci karahaci bahunnam ahorattanam accayena samagamo ahosi. Yam pan' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā kānakacchapopamam upadassitam manussattapatilābhāya, tathupamam mahārāja imesam samāgamam dhārehi. Na mahārāja Bodhisattassa Devadatten' eva saddhim samagamo ahosi, thero pi mahārāja Sāriputto anekesu jātisatasahassesu Bodhisattassa pitā ahosi, mahāpitā ahosi, cullapitā ahosi, bhātā ahosi, putto ahosi, bhāgineyyo ahosi, mitto ahosi. Bodhisatto pi mahārāja anekesu jātīsatasahassesu therassa Sāriputtassa pitā ahosi, mahāpitā ahosi, cullapitā ahosi, bhātā ahosi, putto ahosi, bhāgineyyo ahosi, mitto ahosi. Sabbe pi mahārāja sattakāyapariyāpannā samsārasotamanugatā samsārasotena vuyhantā appiyehi pi piyehi pi samā-Yathā mahārāja udakam sotena vuyhamāgacchanti. nam suci-asuci-kalyāna-pāpakena samāgacchati, evameva kho mahārāja sabbe pi sattakayapariyāpannā samsārasotam anugatā samsārasotena vuyhantā appiyehi pi piyehi pi samāgacchanti. Devadatto mahārāja yakkho samāno attanā Adhammo pare adhamme niyojetvā sattapaññāsa vassakotiyo satthiñ ca vassasatasahassāni mahāniraye

² kapanaddhika- M. ⁶ saññamena B. ¹⁸ manussattam pat. BGM. ¹⁶ jätisahassesu AB. ¹⁹ jätisahassesu A. ^{22 26} sattä käy. Ab. ²⁵ asucim asucim C, asucisaci- B, asucim sucim A.

pacci. Bodhisatto pi mahārāja yakkho samāno attanā Dhammo pare dhamme niyojetvā sattapaññāsa vassakotiyo satthiñ ca vassasatasahassāni sagge modi sabbakāmasamangī. Api ca mahārāja Devadatto imasmim bhave Buddham anāsādaniyam āsādayitvā samaggañ ca sangham bhinditvā pathavim pāvisi; Tathāgato bujjhitvā sabbadhamme parinibbuto upadhisankhaye ti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā:

Sace labhetha khanam vā raho vā, nimantakam vā pi labhetha tādisam, sabbā pi itthiyo kareyyu pāpam, añnam aladdhā pīthasappinā saddhin ti.

Puna ca kathīyati: Mahosadhassa bhariyā Amarā nāma itthī gāmake thapitā pavutthapatikā raho nisinnā vivittā rājapatisamam sāmikam karitvā sahassena nimantiyamānā pāpam nâkāsîti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhanitam:

Sace labhetha khanam vā raho vā, nimantakam vā pi labhetha tādisam, sabbā pi itthiyo kareyyu pāpam, aññam aladdhā pīthasappinā saddhin-ti,

tena hi: Mahosadhassa bhariyā Amarā nāma itthī gāmake thapitā pavutthapatikā raho nisinnā vivittā rājapatisamam sāmikam karitvā sahassena nimantiyamānā pāpam nâkāsîti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Mahosadhassa bhariyā

¹² pi om. AB. 12 kareyyum all throughout. 21 pi om. M.

Amarā nāma itthī gāmake thapitā pavutthapatikā raho nisinnā vivittā rājapatisamam sāmikam karitvā sahassena nimantiyamānā pāpam nâkāsi, tena hi:

> Sace labhetha khanam vā raho vā, nimantakam vā pi labhetha tādisam, sabbā pi itthiyo kareyyu pāpam, aññam aladdhā pīthasappinā saddhin ti

tam - pi vacanam micchā. Ayam - pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā:

Sace labhetha khaṇam vā raho vā, nimantakam vā pi labhetha tādisam, sabbā pi itthiyo kareyyu pāpam, aññam aladdhā pīṭhasappinā saddhin-ti.

Kathīyati ca: Mahosadhassa bhariyā Amarā itthī gāmake thapitā pavutthapatikā raho nisinnā vivittā rājapatisamam sāmikam karitvā sahassena nimantiyamānā Kareyya sā mahārāja itthī sahassam pāpam nâkāsîti. labhamānā tādisena purisena saddhim pāpakammam, na sā kareyya, sace khanam vā raho vā nimantakam vā pi tādisam labheyya. Vicinantī sā mahārāja Amarā itthī na addasa khanam vā raho vā nimantakam vā pi tādisam. Idhaloke garahabhayā khanam na passi, paraloke nirayabhayā khanam na passi, katukavipākam pāpan ti khanam na passi, piyam na muncitukama khanam na passi, sāmikassa garukatāya khanam na passi, dhammam apacāyantī khaṇam na passi, anariyam garahantī khaṇam na passi, kiriyam na bhinditukāmā khanam na passi. Evarupehi bahukehi karanehi khanam na passi. pi sā loke vicinitvā na passantī pāpam nâkāsi. Sace sā

¹³ pi om. AaM. ²² nâddasa A. ^{27.27.30} -anti ali.

manussehi raho labheyya, atha amanussehi raho na labheyya; sace amanussehi raho labheyya, atha paracittavidūhi pabbajitehi raho na labheyya; sace paracittavidūhi pabbajitehi raho labheyya, atha paracittavidūnīhi devatāhi raho na labheyya; sace paracittavidūnīhi devatāhi raho labheyya, atha attanā va pāpehi raho na labheyya; sace attanā va pāpehi raho labheyya, atha adhammena raho Evarūpehi bahuvidhehi kāranehi raho na na labhevva. labhitvā pāpam nâkāsi. Nimantakam pi sā loke vicinitvā tādisam alabhantī pāpam nâkāsi. Mahosadho mahārāja pandito atthavīsatiyā angehi samannāgato, katamehi atthavīsatiyā angehi samannāgato: Mahosadho mahārāja sūro, hirimā, ottāpī, sapakkho, mittasampanno, khamo, sīlavā, saccavādī, soceyyasampanno, akkodhano, anatimānī, anusuyyako, viriyavā, āyūhako, sangāhako, samvibhāgī, sakhilo, nivātavutti, asatho, amāyāvī, atibuddhisampanno, kittimā, vijjāsampanno, hitesī upanissitānam, patthito sabbajanassa, dhanavā, yasavā. Mahosadho mahārāja paņdito imehi atthavīsatiyā angehi samannāgato. Sā añnam tādisam nimantakam alabhitvā pāpam nâkāsîti. - Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampațicchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā: Vigatabhayasantāsā arahanto ti. Puna ca nagare Rājagahe Dhanapālakam hatthim Bhagavati opatantam disvā pañca khīnāsavasatāni pariccajitvā Jinavaram pakkantāni disāvidisam, ekam thapetvā theram Ānandam. Kin nu kho bhante Nāgasena te arahanto bhayā pakkantā, paññā-yissati sakena kammenâti Dasabalam pātetukāmā pak-

⁸ bahukehi A.

kantā, udāhu Tathāgatassa atulam vipulam asamam pātihāriyam daṭṭhukāmā pakkantā. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhanitam: Vigatabhayasantāsā arahanto ti, tena hi: nagare Rājagahe Dhanapālakam hatthim Bhagavati opatantam disvā pañca khīnāsavasatāni pariccajitvā Jinavaram pakkantāni disāvidisam ekam thapetvā theram Ānandan ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi nagare Rājagahe Dhanapālakam hatthim Bhagavati opatantam disvā pañca khīnāsavasatāni pariccajitvā Jinavaram pakkantāni disāvidisam ekam thapetvā theram Ānandam, tena hi: Vigatabhayasantāsā arahanto ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Vigatabhayasantāsā arahanto ti. Nagare ca Rājagahe Dhanapālakam hatthim Bhagavati opatantam disvā panca khīnāsavasatāni pariccajitvā Jinavaram pakkantāni disāvidisam ekam thapetvā theram Ānandam. Tañ-ca pana bhayā, nâpi Bhagavantam pātetukāmatāya. Yena pana mahārāja hetunā arahanto bhāyeyyum vā taseyyum vā so hetu arahantānam samucchinno, tasmā vigatabhaya-Bhāyati nu mahārāja mahāpathavī santāsā arahanto. khanante pi bhindante pi dhārente pi samudda-pabbatagirisikhare ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Kena kāranena mahārājâti. — Na-tthi bhante mahāpathaviyā so hetu yena hetunā mahāpathavī bhāyeyya vā taseyya vā ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja na tthi arahantānam so hetu yena hetunā arahanto bhāyeyyum vā taseyyum vā. yati nu mahārāja girisikharam chindante vā bhindante vā patante vā agginā dahante vā ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Kena kāranena mahārājâti. - Na-tthi bhante giri-

¹ vipulam CM. ¹¹ ānandanti AbCM. ^{22,29} nanu AC. ²⁸ vā ti all.

sikharassa so hetu yena hetunā girisikharam bhāyeyya vā taseyya vā ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja na tthi arahantānam so hetu yena hetunā arahanto bhāyeyyum vā taseyyum vā. Yadi pi mahārāja lokadhātusatasahassesu ye keci sattakāyapariyāpannā sabbe pi te sattihatthā ekam arahantam upadhāvitvā tāseyyum, na bhaveyya arahato cittassa kiñci aññathattam, kinkāranam: atthāna-m-anavakāsatāya. Api ca mahārāja tesam khīnāsavānam evam cetoparivitakko ahosi: ajja naravarapavare jinavaravasabhe nagaravaram anupavitthe vīthiyā Dhanapālako hatthī āpatissati, asamsayam - atidevadevam upatthāko na pariccajissati, yadi mayam sabbe pi Bhagavantam na pariccajissāma, Ānandassa guņo pākato na bhavissati, na h' eva ca Tathāgatam samupagamissati hatthināgo, handa mayam apagacchāma, evam - idam mahato janakāyassa kilesabandhanamokkho bhavissati, Ānandassa ca guno pākato bhavissatîti. Evam te arahanto ānisamsam disvā disāvidisam pakkantā ti. — Suvibhatto bhante Nāgasena pañho, evam etam, na tthi arahantānam bhayam vā santāso vā, ānisamsam disvā te arahanto pakkantā disāvidisan-ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhanatha: Tathāgato sabbaññū ti. Puna ca bhanatha: Tathāgatena Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusanghe panāmite Cātumey-yakā ca Sakyā Brahmā ca Sahampati bījūpamañ-ca vac-chatarunūpamañ-ca upadassetvā Bhagavantam pasādesum khamāpesum nijjhattam akamsûti. Kin-nu kho bhante Nāgasena aññātā tā upamā Tathāgatassa yāhi Tathāgato

1by Google

¹¹ hatthi all. ¹¹ asamsayam mati- AbBC. ¹⁴ ca om. AC. ¹⁶ -kāyassa ca A. ¹⁶ -bandhanā mokirho A. ²⁶ upadamsetvā M.

upamāhi orato khamito upasanto nijjhattim gato. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgatassa tā upamā aññātā, tena hi Buddho asabbaññū; yadi ñātā, tena hi okassa pasayha vīmamsāpekho paṇāmesi, tena hi tassa akāruññatā sambhavati. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Sabbaññū mahārāja Tathāgato, tāhi ca upamāhi Bhagavā pasanno orato khamito upasanto nijjhattim gato. Dhammasāmī mahārāja Tathāgato, Tathāgatappavediteh' eva te opammehi Tathāgatam ārādhesum tosesum pasādesum, tesañ ca Tathagato pasanno sadhûti abbhanu-Yathā mahārāja itthī sāmikassa santaken' eva modi. dhanena sāmikam ārādheti toseti pasādeti, tañ - ca sāmiko sādhûti abbhanumodati, evam-eva kho mahārāja Cātumeyyakā ca Sakyā Brahmā ca Sahampati Tathāgatappavediteh' eva opammehi Tathāgatam ārādhesum tosesum pasādesum, tesañ - ca Tathāgato pasanno sādhûti abbhanu-Yathā vā pana mahārāja kappako rañno sanmodi. taken' eva suvannapanakena rañño uttamangam pasādhayamāno rājānam ārādheti toseti pasādeti, tassa ca rājā pasanno sādhûti abbhanumodati yathicehitam-anuppadeti; evam eva kho mahārāja Cātumeyyakā ca Sakyā Brahmā ca Sahampati Tathagatappavediteh' eva opammehi Tathāgatam ārādhesum tosesum pasādesum, tesañ - ca Tathāgato pasanno sādhûti abbhanumodi. Yathā vā pana saddhivihāriko mahārāja upajjhāyābhatam pindapātam gahetvā upajjhāyassa upanāmento upajjhāyam ārādheti toseti pasadeti, tañ-ca upajjhayo pasanno sadhûti abbhanumodati; evam-eva kho mahārāja Cātumeyyakā ca Sakyā Brahmā ca Sahampati Tathāgatappavediteh' eva opammehi Tathāgatam ārādhesum tosesum pasādesum,

⁵ sambhavatîti ABC.

tesañ - ca Tathāgato pasanno sādhûti abbhanumoditvā sabbadukkhaparimuttiyā dhammam desesîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam - etam, tathā sampaṭicchāmîti.

Tatiyo vaggo.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā:

Santhavāto bhayam jātam, niketā jāyatī rajo, aniketam asanthavam, etam ve munidassanan ti.

Puna ca bhanitam:

Vihāre kāraye ramme, vāsay' ettha bahussute ti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgatena bhanitam:

Santhavāto bhayam jātam, niketā jāyatī rajo, aniketam - asanthavam, etam ve munidassanan - ti, tena hi:

Vihāre kāraye ramme, vāsay' ettha bahussute ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Tathāgatena bhaṇitam:

Vihāre kāraye ramme, vāsay' ettha bahussute ti, tena hi: Santhavāto bhayam jātam — pe — dassanan - ti tam - pi vacanam micchā. Ayam - pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

14* -



sabbadukkhā par. C.
 jāyati CM throughout (jāyate Sn. xii, v. 1).
 bhayam jātam om. BC.

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā:

Santhavāto bhayam jātam, niketā jāyatī rajo, aniketam - asanthavam, etam ve munidassanan - ti.

Bhanitañ - ca:

Vihāre kāraye ramme, vāsay' ettha bahussute ti.

Yam mahārāja Bhagavatā bhanitam: Santhavāto — pe — dassanan ti, tam sabhāvavacanam asesavacanam nissesavacanam nippariyāyavacanam samanānucchavam samanasāruppam samanapatirūpam samanāraham samanagocaram samanapatipadā samanapatipatti. Yathā mahārāja ārannako migo aranne pavane caramāno nirālayo aniketo yathicchakam sayati, evam eva kho mahārāja bhikkhunā:

Santhavāto bhayam jātam, niketā jāyatī rajo, aniketam - asanthavam, etam ve munidassanan - ti

cintetabbam. Yam pana mahārāja Bhagavatā bhanitam:

Vihāre kāraye ramme, vāsay' ettha bahussute ti,

tam dve atthavase sampassamānena Bhagavatā bhaṇitam, katame dve: Vihāradānam nāma sabbabuddhehi vaṇṇitam anumatam thomitam pasattham, tam te vihāradānam datvā jāti-jarā-maraṇā parimuccissantîti; ayam tāva pathamo ānisamso vihāradāne. Puna ca param: vihāre vijjamāne bhikkhuniyo byattasanketā bhavissanti, sulabham dassanam dassanakāmānam, anikete duddassanā bhavissantîti; ayam dutiyo ānisamso vihāradāne. Ime dve atthavase sampassamānena Bhagavatā bhaṇitam:

^{8 -}cchavikam M. 11 araññako C.

Vihāre kāraye ramme, vāsay' ettha bahussute ti;
na tattha Buddhaputtena ālayo karanīyo nikete ti. —
Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā;

Uttițthe na ppamajjeyya, udare samyato siyā ti.

Puna ca Bhagavatā bhaṇitam: Aḥam kho pan' Udāyi app - ekadā iminā pattena samatittikam - pi bhuñjāmi bhiyyo pi bhuñjāmîti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhaṇitam:

Uttițțhe na-ppamajjeyya, udare samyato siyā ti,

tena hi: Aham kho pan' Udāyi app-ekadā iminā pattena samatittikam-pi bhuñjāmi bhiyyo pi bhuñjāmîti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Tathāgatena bhanitam: Aham kho pan' Udāyi app-ekadā iminā pattena samatittikam-pi bhuñjāmi bhiyyo pi bhuñjāmîti, tena hi:

Uttitthe na-ppamajjeyya, udare samyato siyā ti tam-pi vacanam micchā. Ayam-pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā:

Uttițthe na ppamajjeyya, udare samyato siyā ti.

Bhanitañ - ca: Aham kho pan' Udāyi app - ekadā iminā pattena samatittikam - pi bhuñjāmi bhiyyo pi bhuñjāmîti. Yam mahārāja Bhagavatā bhanitam:

Uttițțhe na ppamajjeyya, udare samyato siyā ti,

tam sabhavavacanam asesavacanam nissesavacanam nippariyayavacanam bhūtavacanam tacchavacanam yathavavacanam aviparītavacanam isivacanam munivacanam bhagavantavacanam arahantavacanam paccekabuddhavacanam jinavacanam sabbaññūvacanam, Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa vacanam. Udare asamyato mahārāja pānam - pi hanti, adinnam - pi ādiyati, paradāram - pi gacchati, musā pi bhaņati, majjam pi pivati, mātaram pi jīvitā voropeti, pitaram pi jīvitā voropeti, arahantam pi jīvitā voropeti, sangham pi bhindati, duţthena cittena Tathāgatassa lohitam pi uppādeti. Nanu maudare asamyato sangham hārāja Devadatto bhinditvā kappatthiyam kammam āyūhi. Evarūpāni mahārāja aññāni pi bahuvidhāni kāranāni disvā Bhagavatā bhanitam:

Uttitthe na ppamajjeyya, udare samyato siyā ti.

Udare samyato mahārāja catusaccābhisamayam abhisameti, cattāri sāmaññaphalāni sacchikaroti, catusu patisambhidāsu atthasu samāpattisu chasu ca abhiññāsu vasībhāvam pāpuņāti, kevalañ ca samanadhammam pūreti. Nanu mahārāja sukapotako udare samyato hutvā yāva Tāvatimsabhavanam kampetvā Sakkam devānam indam upaṭṭhānam upanesi. Evarūpāni mahārāja aññāni pi bahuvidhāni kāraṇāni disvā Bhagavatā bhaṇitam:

Uttitthe na ppamajjeyya, udare samyato siyā ti.

Yam pana mahārāja Bhagavatā bhanitam: Aham kho pan' Udāyi app ekadā iminā pattena samatittikam pi bhunjāmi bhiyyo pi bhunjāmîti, tam katakiccena niṭṭhitakiriyena siddhatthena vusitavosānena nirāvaranena sabbannunā sayambhunā Tathāgatena attānam upādāya bhanitam. Yathā mahārāja vantassa virittassa anuvāsitassa

³ yāthāvacanam B, yathāvacanam AC. ⁷ hanati M. ⁷ ādīyati AC. ¹⁸ atthasu ca samāpattisu AC.

āturassa sappāyakiriyā icchitabbā hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja sakilesassa aditthasaccassa udare samyamo karanīyo hoti. Yathā mahārāja maniratanassa sappabhāsassa jātimantassa abhijātiparisuddhassa majjana-nighamsana-parisodhanena karanīyam na hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgatassa buddhavisaye pāramim gatassa kiriyākaraņesu āvaraņam na hotîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā: Aham - asmi bhikkhave brāhmano yācayogo sadā payatapāņi antimadehadharo anuttaro bhisakko sallakatto ti. Puna ca bhanitam Bhagavatā: Etad-aggam bhikkhave mama savakanam bhikkhunam appabadhanam yad-idam Bhagavato ca sarīre bahukkhattum ābādho uppanno dissati. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgato anuttaro, tena hi: Etad-aggam bhikkhave mama savakānam bhikkhūnam appābādhānam yad idam Bakkulo ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi thero Bakkulo appābādhānam aggo, tena hi: Aham asmi bhikkhave brāhmaņo yācayogo sadā payatapāņi antimadehadharo anuttaro bhisakko sallakatto ti tam-pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Aham - asmi bhikkhave brāhmaņo yācayogo sadā payatapāņi antimadehadharo anuttaro bhisakko sallakatto ti. Bhanitañ - ca: Etad - aggam bhikkhave mama sāvakānam bhikkhūnam appābādhānam yad - idam Bakkulo ti. Tañ - ca pana bāhirānam āgamānam adhigamānam pariyattīnam attani

⁶ pāramīgatassa B. ¹¹ -dhāro AaBC, and so B throughout. ¹⁴ bakulo M throughout.

vijjamānatam sandhāya bhāsitam. Santi kho pana mahārāja Bhagavato sāvakā thānacankamikā, te thānena cankamena divārattim vītināmenti, Bhagavā pana mahārāja thānena cankamena nisajjāya sayanena divārattim vītināmeti; ye te mahārāja bhikkhū thānacankamikā te tena angena atirekā. Santi kho pana mahārāja Bhagavato savaka ekasanika, te jīvitahetu pi dutiyam bhojanam na bhunjanti, Bhagavā pana mahārāja dutiyam pi yāva tatiyam pi bhojanam bhuñjati; ye te mahārāja bhikkhū ekāsanikā te tena angena atirekā. Anekavidhāni mahārāja tāni kāraņāni tesam tesam tam tam sandhāya bhanitani. Bhagava pana maharaja anuttaro silena samādhinā paññāya vimuttiyā vimuttiñānadassanena, dasahi ca balehi catuhi vesārajjehi atthārasahi buddhadhammehi chahi asadharanehi ñanehi. Kevale ca buddhavisaye tam sandhāya bhanitam: Aham-asmi bhikkhave brāhmano yācayogo sadā payatapāņi antimadehadharo anuttaro bhisakko sallakatto ti. Idha mahārāja manussesu eko jātimā hoti, eko dhanavā, eko vijjavā, eko sippavā, eko sūro, eko vicakkhaņo, sabbe p' ete abhibhaviya rājā yeva tesam uttamo hoti; evam-eva kho mahārāja Bhagavā sabbasattānam aggo jettho settho. Yam pan' āyasmā Bakkulo appābādho ahosi, tam abhinīharavasena. So hi mahārāja Anomadassissa bhagavato udaravātābādhe uppanne Vipassissa ca bhagavato atthasatthiyā ca bhikkhusatasahassanam tinapupphakaroge uppanne sayam tapaso samāno nānābhesajjehi tam byādhim apanetvā appābādhatam patto, bhanito ca: Etad-aggam bhikkhave mama sāvakānam bhikkhūnam appābādhānam yad idam Bakkulo ti. Bhagavato mahārāja byādhimhi uppajjante pi anuppajjante pi, dhutangam ādiyante pi anādiyante pi,

⁵ te (in the second place) om. AB. ¹⁴ ca om. M. ²⁰ suro ABM. ²¹ Vipassissa bhag. ABCa. ⁸¹ dhūtangam C.

na-tthi Bhagavatā sadiso koci satto. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Samyuttanikāyavaralancake: Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā sannino vā asannino vā nevasanni-nāsannino vā Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho ti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā: Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā ti. Puna ca bhanitam: Addasā kho 'ham bhikkhave purāņam maggam purāņam pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyātan - ti. bhante Nāgasena Tathāgato anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā, tena hi: Addasā kho 'ham bhikkhave purāņam maggam purāņam anjasam pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyātan ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Tathagatena bhanitam: Addasa kho 'ham bhikkhave purāņam maggam purāņam anjasam pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyātan - ti, tena hi: Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā ti tam-pi vacanam micchā. Ayam-pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā ti. Bhanitañ - ca: Addasā kho 'ham bhikkhave purāṇam maggam purāṇam añjasam pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyātan - ti. Tam dvayam - pi sabhāvavacanam eva. Pubbakānam mahārāja tathāgatānam antaradhānena asati anusāsake maggo antaradhāyi, so tam Tathāgato maggam luggam paluggam rūļham pihitam paticchannam asañ-

caranam paññācakkhunā sammasamāno addasa pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyātam, tankāraņā āha: Addasā kho 'ham bhikkhave puranam maggam puranam anjasam pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyātan - ti. Pubbakānam mahārāja tathāgatānam antaradhānena asati anusāsake luggam paluggam rūlham pihitam paticchannam maggam yam dāni Tathāgato sancaranam akāsi, tankāranā āha: bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā ti. Idha mahārāja rañño cakkavattissa antaradhānena maniratanam girisikharantare nīlīyati, aparassa cakkavattissa sammāpatipattiyā upagacchati; api nu kho tam mahārāja maniratanam tassa pakatan ti. Na hi bhante, pākatikam yeva tam bhante maniratanam, tena pana nibbattan-ti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja pākatikam pubbakehi tathāgatehi anucinnam atthangikam sivam maggam aşati anusasake luggam paluggam rulham pihitam paticchannam asancaranam Bhagavā pannācakkhunā sammasamāno uppādesi sancaraņam akāsi, tankāraņā āha: Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā ti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja santam yeva puttam yoniyā janayitvā mātā janikā ti vuccati, evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato santam yeva maggam luggam paluggam rulham pihitam paticchannam asancaranam pannācakkhunā sammasamāno uppādesi sancaraņam akāsi, tankāraņā āha: Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā ti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja koci puriso yam kinci nattham passati, tena tam bhandam nibbattitan ti jano voharati, evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato santam yeva maggam luggam paluggam rūlham pihitam paticchannam asancaranam sammasamāno uppādesi

² tamkāraņam CM twice, -raṇamāha M three times. ⁶ dāui nam AbC.
¹³ pākātikanti M.

sancaranam akāsi, tankāranā āha: Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā ti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja koci puriso vanam sodhetvā bhūmim nīharati, tassa sā bhūmîti jano voharati, na c'esā bhūmi tena pavattitā, tam bhūmim kāranam katvā bhūmisāmiko nāma hoti; evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato santam yeva maggam luggam paluggam rūļham pihitam paticchannam asancaranam panīnāya sammasamāno uppādesi sancaranam akāsi, tankāranā āha: Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā ti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā: Pubbe va 'ham manussabhūto samāno sattānam avihethakajātiko ahosin-ti. Puna ca bhanitam: Lomasakassapo nāma isi samāno anekasate pāne ghātayitvā vājapeyyam mahāyañūam yajîti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhanitam: Pubbe va 'ham manussabhūto samāno sattānam avihethakajātiko ahosin-ti, tena hi: Lomasakassapena isinā anekasate pāne ghātayitvā vājapeyyam mahāyañūam yajitan-ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Lomasakassapena isinā anekasate pāne ghātayitvā vājapeyyam mahāyañūam yajitam, tena hi: Pubbe va 'ham manussabhūto samāno sattānam avihethakajātiko ahosin-ti tam-pi vacanam micchā. Ayam-pi ubhatokotiko panho tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p'eṭaṁ mahārāja Bhagavatā: Pubbe va 'haṁ manussabhūto samāno sattānaṁ aviheṭhakajātiko ahosin - ti. Lomasakassapena ca isinā anekasate pāņe

⁴ sā om. AB. ⁸ paññācakkhunā M. ¹⁴ vâham M throughout.

ghātayitvā vājapeyyam mahāyaññam yajitam; tañ ca pana rāgavasena visaññinā, no sacetanenâti. — Aṭṭh' ime bhante Nāgasena puggalā pāṇam hananti, katame aṭṭha: ratto rāgavasena pāṇam hanati, duṭṭho dosavasena pāṇam hanati, mūlho mohavasena pāṇam hanati, mānī mānavasena pāṇam hanati, luddho lobhavasena pāṇam hanati, akiñcano jīvikatthāya pāṇam hanati, bālo hassavasena pāṇam hanati, rājā vinayanavasena pāṇam hanati. Ime kho bhante Nāgasena aṭṭha puggalā pāṇam hananti. Pakatikam yeva bhante Nāgasena Bodhisattena katan ti. — Na mahārāja pakatikam Bodhisattena katam. Yadi mahārāja Bodhisatto pakatibhāvena oṇameyya mahāyañnam yajitum, na y imam gātham bhaṇeyya:

Sasamuddapariyāyam mahim sāgarakundalam na icche saha nindāya, evam Sayha vijānahîti.

Evainvādī mahārāja Bodhisatto saha dassanena Candavatiyā rājakaññāya visaññī ahosi khittacitto ratto, visaññībhūto ākulākulo turitaturito tena vikkhitta-bhantaluļita-cittena mahatimahā-pasughāta-galaruhira-sañcayam vājapeyyam mahāyaññam yaji. Yathā mahārāja ummattako khittacitto jalitam pi jātavedam akkamati, kupitam pi āsīvisam ganhāti, mattam pi hatthim upeti, samuddam pi atīradassī pakkhandati, candanikam pi oļigallam pi omaddati, kantakādhānam pi abhirūhati, papāte pi patati, asucim pi bhakkheti, naggo pi ratiyā carati, aññam pi bahuvidham akiriyam karoti; evam eva kho mahārāja Bodhisatto saha dassanena Candavatiyā rājakaññāya visaññī ahosi khittacitto, visaññībhūto ākulākulo turitaturito tena vikkhitta-bhanta-luļita-cittena mahatimahā-pasughāta-galaruhira-sañcayam vājapeyyam

⁴ hanti Aa throughout. ⁸ vinayanayavasena AbBC, vinayavasena M.
¹⁷ ratto om. M.

mahāyañnam yaji. Khittacittena mahārāja katam pāpam ditthadhamme pi na mahāsāvajjam hoti, samparāye vipākena pi no tathā. Idha mahārāja koci ummattako vajjham āpajjeyya, tassa tumhe kim dandam dhārethâti. -Ko bhante ummattakassa dando bhavissati, tam mayam pothāpetvā nīharāpema, eso va tassa dando ti. - Iti kho mahārāja ummattakassa aparādhe dando pi na bhavati, tasmā ummattakassa kate pi na doso bhavati, satekiccho. Evam eva kho mahārāja Lomasakassapo isi saha dassanena Candavatiyā rājakaññāya visaññī ahosi khittacitto ratto, visaññībhūto visaţapayāto ākulākulo turitaturito tena vikkhitta-bhanta-lulita-cittena mahatimahā - pasughāta-galaruhira-sancayam vājapeyyam mahāyannam yaji. Yadā ca pana pakaticitto ahosi patiladdhasati, tadā puna - d - eva pabbajitvā pañcâbhiññāyo nibbattetvā brahmalokūpago ahosîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evametam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p'etam Bhagavatā: Chaddanto nāgarājā:

> Vadhissam - etan - ti parāmasanto kāsāvam - addakkhi dhajam isīnam; dukkhena phuṭṭhass' udapādi saññā: arahaddhajo sabbhi avajjharūpo ti.

Puna ca bhanitam: Jotipālamānavo samāno Kassapam bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham mundakavādena samanakavādena asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosi paribhāsîti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bodhisatto tiracchānagato samāno kāsāvam abhipūjayi, tena hi: Jotipālena

⁸ katena doso M. 11 visamapayāto A, visatapayāno M.

mānavena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho mundakavādena samanakavādena asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkuttho paribhāsito ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Jotipālena mānavena Kassapo bhagavā sammāsambuddho mundakavādena samanakavādena asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkuttho paribhāsito, tena hi: Chaddantena pagarajena kasavam pujitan ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Yadi tiracchānagatena Bodhisattena kakvediyamānena khala-khara-katuka-vedanam nivattham kāsāvam pūjitam, kim manussabhūto samāno paripakkañano paripakkaya bodhiya Kassapam bhagavantam arahantam sammasambuddham dasabalam lokanayakam uditoditam jalitabyamobhasam pavaruttamam pavara-rucira-Kāsikakāsāvam abhipārutam disvā na pūjayi. Ayam - pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavânuppatto, nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Chaddanto nāgarājā:

Vadhissam - etan - ti parāmasanto kāsāvam - addakkhi dhajam isīnam; dukkhena phuṭṭhass' udapādi saññā: arahaddhajo sabbhi avajjharūpo ti.

Jotipālena ca māṇavena Kassapo bhagavā araham sam-māsambuddho muṇḍakavādena samaṇakavādena asab-bhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkuṭṭho paribhāsito. Tañ-ca pana jātivasena kulavasena. Jotipālo mahārāja māṇavo assaddhe appasanne kule paccājāto, tassa mātāpitaro bhagini-bhātaro dāsi-dāsa-ceṭaka-parivāraka-manussā Brahmadevatā Brahmagarukā, te: brāhmaṇā eva uttamā pavarā ti avasese pabbajite garahanti jigucchanti, tesam tam vacanam sutvā Jotipālo māṇavo Ghatīkārena kum-bhakārena satthāram dassanāya pakkosito evam-āha: Kim pana te muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenâti. Yathā

mahārāja amatam visam āsajja tittakam hoti, yathā ca sītūdakam aggim āsajja unham hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja Jotipālo māṇavo assaddhe appasanne kule paccājāto, so kulavasena tathāgatam akkosi paribhāsi. Yathā mahārāja jalita-pajjalito mahā aggikkhandho sappabhāso udakam āsajja upahata-ppabhā-tejo sītalo kāļako bhavati paripakka-nigguṇḍiphala-sadiso, evam eva kho mahārāja Jotipālo māṇavo puññavā saddho ñāṇa-vipula-sappabhāso assaddhe appasanne kule paccājāto, so kulavasena andho hutvā tathāgatam akkosi paribhāsi, upagantvā ca buddhaguṇam aññāya ceṭakabhūto viya ahosi, jinasāsane pabbajitvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā brahmalokūpago ahosîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā: Ghatīkārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanam sabbam temāsam ākāsacchadanam aṭṭhāsi na câbhivassîti. Puna ca bhanitam: Kassapassa tathāgatassa kuṭi ovassatîti. Kissa pana bhante Nāgasena tathāgatassa evam ussannakusalamūlassa kuṭi ovassati; tathāgatassa nāma so ānubhāvo icchitabbo. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Ghaṭīkārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanam anovassam ākāsacchadanam ahosi, tena hi: Tathāgatassa kuṭi ovassatîti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Tathāgatassa kuṭi ovassati, tena hi: Ghaṭīkārassa kumbhakārassa kuṭi ovassati, tena hi: Ghaṭīkārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanam anovassakam ahosi ākāsacchadanan ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokoṭiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Ghaṭīkārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanam sabbam temāsam ākāsaccha-

⁴ kulavasena andho hutvā tath. M. ⁷ -niggundī- AC. ²⁵ anovassam B.

danam atthāsi na câbhivassîti. Bhanitañ - ca: Kassapassa tathāgatassa kuţi ovassatîti. Ghaţīkāro mahārāja kumbhakāro sīlavā kalvānadhammo ussannakusalamūlo andhe jinne mätäpitaro poseti, tassa asammukhā anāpucchā yev' assa ghare tinam haritvā bhagavato kutim chādesum, so tena tinaharanena akampitam asancalitam susanthitam vipulam - asamam pītim patilabhi, bhiyyo somanassañ - ca atulam uppādesi: aho vata me bhagavā lokuttamo suvissattho ti, tena tassa ditthadhammiko vipāko nibbatto. Na hi mahārāja tathāgato tāvatakena vikārena calati. Yathā mahārāja Sineru girirājā anekasatasahassavātasampahārena pi na kampati na calati, mahodadhi varapavarasāgaro anekasatanahuta-mahāgangā-satasahassehi pi na pūrati na vikāram - āpajjati; evam - eva kho mahārāja tathāgato na tāvatakena vikārena calati. Yaṁ pana mahārāja tathāgatassa kuţi ovassati, tam mahato janakāyassa anu-Dve 'me mahārāja atthavase sampassamānā tathāgatā sayamnimmitam paccayam na paţisevanti: ayam aggadakkhineyyo satthā ti bhagavato paccayam datvā devamanussā sabbaduggatito parimuccissantîti; pāţihīram dassetvā vuttim pariyesantîti mā aññe upavadeyyun ti. Ime dve atthavase sampassamānā tathāgatā sayamnimmitam paccayam na patisevanti. Yadi mahārāja Sakko vā tam kuţim anovassam kareyya Brahmā vā sayam vā, sāvaijam bhaveyya tam yeva kāranam sadosam saniggaham: ime vibhūsam katvā lokam sammohenti adhikatam karontîti, tasmā tam kāranam vajjanīyam. mahārāja tathāgatā vatthum yācanti, tāya avatthuyācanāya aparibhāsiyā bhavantîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

 $^{^{20}}$ pāṭiheram B, -hāram A. 25 bhaveyya sāvajjam ABC, kareyya sāv. yeva sadosam M. 25 yeva tam AaB.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Tathāgatena: Aham asmi bhikkhave brāhmaņo yācayogo ti. Puna ca bhaṇitam: Rājā ham asmi Selâti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhaṇitam: Aham asmi bhikkhave brāhmaņo yācayogo ti, tena hi: Rājā ham asmi Selâti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Tathāgatena bhaṇitam: Rājā ham asmi Selâti, tena hi: Aham asmi bhikkhave brāhmaņo yācayogo ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Khattiyo vā hi bhaveyya brāhmaņo vā, na tthi ekāya jātiyā dve vaṇṇā nāma. Ayam pi ubhatokoṭiko pañho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Aham - asmi bhikkhave brāhmano yācayogo ti. Puna ca bhanitam: Rājā 'ham - asmi Selâti. Tattha kāraņam atthi yena kāraņena Tathāgato brāhmaņo ca rājā ca hotîti. — Kim pana tam bhante Nagasena karanam yena karanena Tathāgato brāhmano ca rājā ca hotîti. — Sabbe mahārāja pāpakā akusalā dhammā Tathāgatassa bāhitā apagatā byapagatā ucchinnā khīņā khayam pattā nibbutā upasantā, tasmā Tathāgato brāhmano, ti vuccati. mano nāma samsayam anekamsam vimatipatham vītivatto, Bhagavā pi mahārāja samsayam anekamsam vimatipatham vītivatto, tena kāraņena Tathāgato brāhmano Brāhmano nāma sabbabhavagatiyoninissato malarajagatavippamutto asahāyo, Bhagavā pi mahārāja sabbabhavagatiyoninissato malarajagatavippamutto hāyo, tena kāraņena Tathāgato brāhmaņo ti vuccati. agga-settha-vara-pavara-dibbavihāra-Brāhmano nāma bahulo, Bhagavā pi mahārāja agga-settha-vara-pavaradibbavihārabahulo, tenâpi kāraņena Tathāgato brāhmaņo Brāhmano nāma ajjhayana-ajjhāpana-dānati vuccati. patiggahana-dama-samyama-niyama-pubbamanusatthi-paveni-vamsa-dharano, Bhagavā pi mahārāja ajjhayanaajjhāpana-dānapatiggahana-dama-samyama-niyama-pubba-

jinācinnamānusatthi-paveni-vamsa-dharano, tenâpi kāranena Tathagato brahmano ti vuccati. Brāhmano pāma brahāsukhavihāra-jjhānajhāyī, Bhagavā pi brahasukhavihara-jjhanajhayī, tenapi karanena Tathagato brāhmano ti vuccati. Brāhmano nāma sabbabhavābhavagatisu abhijātivattitam - anucaritam jānāti, Bhagavā pi mahārāja sabbabhavābhavagatisu abhijātivattitam anucaritam jānāti, tenâpi kāranena Tathāgato brāhmano ti vuccati. Brāhmaņo ti mahārāja Bhagavato n' etam nāmam mātarā katam, na pitarā katam, na bhātarā katam, na bhaginiyā katam, na mittāmaccehi katam, na ñātisālohitehi katam, na samanabrāhmanehi katam, na devatāhi katam. mokkhantikam - etam buddhānam bhagavantānam nāmam, bodhiyā yeva mūle Mārasenam vidhamitvā atītânāgatapaccuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme bāhetvā saha patilābhā patiladdha-pātubhūta-sasabbaññutañānassa muppannamatte saccikā paññatti, yad idam brāhmaņo Tena kāraņena Tathāgato vuccati brāhmano ti. — Kena pana bhante Nāgasena kāranena Tathāgato vuccati rājā ti. — Rājā nāma mahārāja yo koci rajjam kāreti lokam anusāsati, Bhagavā pi mahārāja dasasahassimhi lokadhātuyā dhammena rajjam kāreti, sadevakam sabrahmakam sassamanabrahmanim lokam samārakam pajam anusāsati, tenâpi kāraņena Tathāgato vuccati rājā ti. Rājā nāma mahārāja sabbajanamanusse abhibhavitvā nandayanto ñātisangham socayanto amittasangham mahatimahāyasasiriharam thirasāradaņdam anunasatasalākālankatam ussāpeti pandara-vimala-setacchattam, Bhagavā pi mahārāja socayanto Mārasenam micchā patipannam nandayanto devamanusse sammā patipanne dasasahas-

 ^{6-7 -}jātinivatti- Ab (C once).
 6-7 ānucaritam B.
 16 -ņassa ca paţ- AB.
 17 sacchikā ABC.
 27 thirasāradaņḍam om. AaCM; khantithirasāradaṇḍam ñānavara AbB.
 27 anūna om. B.

simhi lokadhātuyā mahatimahāyasasiriharam khanti-thirasāradaņdam ñāṇavara-satasalākālankatam ussāpeti aggavaravimutti-pandaravimalasetacchattam, tenâpi kāranena Tathāgato vuccati rājā ti. Rājā nāma upagata-sampattajanānam bahunnam abhivandanīyo bhavati, Bhagavā pi mahārāja upagata-sampatta-devamanussānam bahunnam abhivandanīyo, tenâpi kāraņena Tathāgato vuccati rājā ti. Rājā nāma yassa kassaci ārādhakassa pasīditvā varitam varam datvā kāmena tappayati, Bhagavā pi mahārāja yassa kassaci käyena väcäya manasä ärädhakassa pasīditvā varitam varam anuttaram sabbadukkhaparimuttim datvā asesakāmavarena [ca] tappayati, tenâpi kāranena Tathāgato vuccati rājā ti. Rājā nāma ānam vītikkamantam vigarahati jāpeti dhamseti, Bhagavato pi mahārāja sāsanavare āṇam atikkamanto alajjī mankubhāvena oñāto hīlito garahito bhavitvā vajjati Jinasāsanavaramhā, tenâpi kāranena Tathāgato vuccati rājā ti. Rājā nāma pubbakānam dhammikānam rājūnam paveņimanusatthiyā dhammādhammam - anudīpayitvā dhammena rajjam kāravamāno pihayito piyo patthito bhavati janamanussanam, ciram rājakulavamsam thapayati dhammagunabalena, Bhagavā pi mahārāja pubbakānam sayambhūnam pavenimanusatthiya dhammadhammam - anudipayitva dhammena lokam anusāsamāno pihayito piyo patthito devamanussānam ciram sāsanam pavatteti dhammagunabalena; tenâpi kāranena Tathāgato vuccati rājā ti. Evam - anekavidham mahārāja kāraņam yena kāraņena Tathāgato brāhmaņo pi bhaveyya rājā pi bhaveyya, sunipuno bhikkhu kappam pi no nam sampādeyya, kim atibahum bhanitena, sankhittam sampaticchitabban ti. - Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

¹¹ varita- ACM. ¹⁵ alajji all except Aa or Ab. ²⁹ no om. AC; no na M; tam C; the passage wanting in B. ²⁹ atibahu M.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā:

Gāthābhigītam - me abhojanīyam, sampassatam brāhmana n' esa dhammo, gāthābhigītam - panudanti buddhā, dhamme sati brāhmana vuttir - esâti.

Puna ca Bhagavā parisāya dhammam desento kathento ānupubbikatham pathamam tāva dānakatham pacchā sīlakatham, tassa Bhagavato sabbalokissarassa devamanussā abhisankharitvā bhāsitam sutvā denti, tassa tam uyyojitam danam savaka paribhunjanti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā bhanitam: Gāthābhigītam - me abhojanīyan - ti, tena hi: Bhagavā dānakatham pathamam kathetîti yam vacanam tam micchā. danakatham pathamam katheti, tena hi: Gathabhigitam me abhojanīyan ti tam pi vacanam micchā. Kinkāranam: vo so bhante dakkhineyyo gihīnam piņdapātadānassa vipākam katheti tassa te dhammakatham sutvā pasannacittā aparāparam dānam denti, ye tam dānam paribhuñjanti sabbe te gāthābhigītam paribhuñjanti. Ayam - pi ubhatokotiko pañho nipuno gambhīro tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā:

Gāthābhigītam - me abhojanīyam, sampassatam brāhmaṇa n'esa dhammo, gāthābhigītam - panudanti buddhā, dhammē sati brāhmaṇa vuttir - esâti.

Katheti ca Bhagavā pathamam dānakatham. Tañ ca pana kiriyam sabbesam tathāgatānam: pathamam dānakathāya tattha cittam abhiramāpetvā pacchā sīle niyojenti. Yathā mahārāja manussā taruṇadārakānam pathamam

⁷ anupubbi- ACM. ¹² hi bhante bhag. BC.

tāva kīļābhandakāni denti, seyyathîdam: vamkakam ghatikam cingulakam pattāļhakam rathakam dhanukam, pacchā te sake sake kamme niyojenti; evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato paṭhamam tāva dānakathāya cittam abhiramāpetvā pacchā sīle niyojeti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja bhisakko nāma āturānam paṭhamam tāva catuhapañcāham telam pāyeti balakaranāya sinehanāya, pacchā vireceti, evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato paṭhamam dānakathāya cittam abhiramāpetvā pacchā sīle niyojeti. Dāyakānam mahārāja dānapatīnam cittam mudukam hoti maddavam siniddham, tena te dānasetusankamena dānanāvāya samsārasāgarapāram anugacchanti, tasmā tesam paṭhamam kammabhūmim anusāsati, na ca tena viññattim āpajjatîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, viññattin-ti yam vadesi, kati pana tā viñnattiyo ti. - Dve 'mā mahārāja vinnattiyo: kāyaviññatti vacīviññatti câti. Tattha atthi kāyaviññatti sāvajjā, atthi anavajjā; atthi vacīviñnatti sāvajjā, atthi Katamā kāyaviññatti sāvajjā: idh' ekacco bhikkhu kulāni upagantvā anokāse thito thānam bhajati, ayam kāyaviñnatti sāvajjā, tāya ca vinnāpitam ariyā na paribhuñjanti, so ca puggalo ariyanam samaye oñato hoti hīlito khīlito garahito paribhūto acittikato, bhinnājīvo t' eva sankham gacchati. Puna ca param mahārāja: idh' ekacco bhikkhu kulāni upagantvā anokāse thito galam panāmetvā morapekkhitam pekkhati: evam ime passantîti, tena ca te passanti, ayam pi kāyaviññatti sāvajjā, tāva ca viñnāpitam ariyā na paribhunjanti, so ca puggalo arivānam samaye oñāto hoti hīlito khīlito garahito paribhūto acittikato, bhinnājīvo t' eva sankham gacchati. Puna ca param mahārāja: idh' ekacco bhikkhu hanukāya

¹ vamkam AaB. ² cingūlakam Bb (or Ba). ⁵ niyojenti ABC. ¹⁶ 'mā om. AM. ²⁰ bhañjati CM. ²⁴ tveva all throughout.

vā bhamukāya vā angutthena vā viññāpeti, ayam pi kā-yaviññatti sāvajjā, tāya ca viññāpitam ariyā na paribhuñjanti, so ca puggalo ariyānam samaye oñāto hoti hīļito khīļito garahito paribhūto acittikato, bhinnājīvo t' eva sankham gacchati. Katamā kāyaviñnatti anavajjā: idha bhikkhu kulāni upagantvā sato samāhito sampajāno thāne pi atthāne pi yathānusatthim gantvā thāne titthati, dātukāmesu titthati, adātukāmesu pakkamati; ayam kāyaviñnatti anavajjā, tāya ca viñnāpitam ariyā paribhuñjanti, so ca puggalo ariyānam samaye vannito hoti thuto pasattho, sallekhitācāro parisuddhājīvo t' eva sankham gacchati. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena:

Na ve yācanti sappaññā, ariyā garahanti yācanam, uddissa ariyā titthanti, esā ariyāna' yācanā ti.

Katamā vacīviñnatti sāvajjā: idha mahārāja bhikkhu vācāya bahuvidham viññāpeti cīvara-piņdapāta-senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhāram, ayam sāvajjā, tāya ca viñnāpitam ariyā na paribhunjanti, so ca puggalo ariyānam samaye oñāto hoti hīļito khīļito garahito paribhūto acittikato, bhinnājīvo t' eva sankham gacchati. Puna ca param mahārāja: idh' ekacco bhikkhu paresam savento evam bhanati: imina me attho ti, tāya ca vācāya paresam sāvitāya tassa lābho uppajjati; ayam pi vacīvinnatti sāvajjā, tāya ca vinnāpitam ariyā na paribhuñjanti, so ca puggalo ariyānam samaye oñāto hoti hīļito khīļito garahito paribhūto acittikato, bhinnājīvo t' eva sankham gacchati. Puna ca param mahārāja: idh' ekacco bhikkhu vacīvipphārena parisāya sāveti: evañ - ca evañ - ca bhikkhūnam dātabban - ti, tañ - ca te vacanam sutvā parikittitam abhiharanti; ayam pi vacīviññatti sāvajjā, tāya ca viññāpitam ariyā na paribhuñjanti, so ca puggalo ariyanam samaye oñato hoti hilito

khīļito garahito paribhūto acittikato, bhinnājīvo t' eva sankham gacchati. Nanu mahārāja thero pi Sāriputto attham gate suriye rattibhage gilano samano therena Mahāmoggallānena bhesajjam pucchiyamāno vācam bhindi, tassa tena vacībhedena bhesajjam uppajji; atha thero Sāriputto: vacībhedena me imam bhesajjam uppannam, mā me ājīvo bhijjîti ājīvabhedabhayā tam bhesajjam pajahi, na upajīvi. Evam pi vacīvinnatti sāvajjā, tāya ca viñnapitam ariya na paribhunjanti, so ea puggalo ariyānam samaye oñāto hoti hīļito khīļito garahito paribhinnājīvo t' eva sankham gacchati. bhūto acittikato, Katamā vacīviñnatti anavajjā: idha mahārāja bhikkhu sati paccaye bhesajjam viññāpeti ñātipavāritesu kulesu, ayam vacīvinnatti anavajjā, tāya ca vinnāpitam ariyā paribhuñjanti, so ca puggalo ariyānam samaye vaņņito hoti thomito pasattho, parisuddhājīvo t' eva sankham gacchati, anumato tathagatehi arahantehi sammasambuddhehi. Yam pana mahārāja Tathāgato Kasibhāradvājassa brāhmaņassa bhojanam pajahi, tam āvethana-vinivethanakaddhana-niggaha-patikammena nibbattam, tasmā Tathāgato tam pindapātam patikkhipi, na upajīvîti. — Sabbakālam bhante Nāgasena Tathāgate bhuñjamāne devatā dibbam ojam patte ākiranti, udāhu sūkaramaddave ca madhupāyāse câti dvīsu yeva piņdapātesu ākirimsûti. — Sabbakālam mahārāja Tathāgate bhunjamāne devatā dibbam ojam gahetvā upatitthitvā uddhatuddhate ālope āki-Yathā mahārāja rañño sūdo rañño bhuñjantassa sūpam gahetvā upatitthitvā kabaļe kabaļe sūpam ākirati, evam eva kho mahārāja sabbakālam Tathāgate bhuñjamāne devatā dibbam ojam gahetvā upatitthitvā uddhatuddhate ālope dibbam ojam ākiranti. Veranjāyam pi

⁸ upajīvîti all. 20 -paṭikkammeṇa C, -paṭikkamena M.

mahārāja Tathāgatassa sukkhayavapulake bhuñjamānassa devatā dibbena ojena temayitvā temayitvā upasamharimsu, tena Tathāgatassa kāyo upacito ahosîti. — Lābhā vata bhante Nāgasena tāsam devatānam yā Tathāgatassa sarīrapaṭijaggane satatam samitam ussukkam āpannā. Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaṭicchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhanatha: Tathāgatena catuhi ca asankheyyehi kappānam kappasatasahassena ca etth' antare sabbaññutañāṇam paripācitam mahato janakāyassa samuddharanāyâti. Puna ca: Sabbaññutam pattassa appossukkatāya cittam nami, no dhammadesanāyâti. Yathā nāma bhante Nāgasena issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā bahuke divase sangāmatthāya upāsanam sikkhitvā sampatte mahāyuddhe osakkeyya, evam - eva kho bhante Nāgasena Tathāgatena catuhi ca asankheyyehi kappānam kappasatasahassena ca etth' antare sabbaññutañāṇaṁ paripācetvā mahato janakāyassa samuddharanāya sabbaññutam pattena dhammadesanāya osakkitam. Yathā vā pana bhante Nāgasena mallo vā mallantevāsī vā bahuke divase nibbuddham sikkhitvā sampatte mallayuddhe osakkeyya, evam eva kho bhante Nagasena Tathagatena catuhi ca asankheyyehi kappanam kappasatasahassena ca etth' antare sabbaññutañānam paripācetvā mahato janakāyassa samuddharaņāya sabbaññutam pattena dhammadesanāya osakkitam. Kin-nu kho bhante Nāgasena Tathāgatena bhayā osakkitam, udāhu apākatatāya osakkitam, udāhu dubbalatāya osakkitam, udāhu asabbaññu-

bhuñjamāne all.
 temayitvā once AB.
 ca om. ABM.
 kappa om. M throughout,
 b three times.
 puna ca bhaṇitam M.
 ni-buddham AaCa.
 ca om. AaBM.
 apākaṭattāya AbB, apākaṭtā Aa.

tāya osakkitam. Kim tattha kāraṇam, ingha me tvam kāraṇam brūhi kankhāvitaraṇāya. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgatena catuhi ca asankheyyehi kappānam kappasatasahassena ca etth' antare sabbañīutañāṇam paripācitam mahato janakāyassa samuddharaṇāya, tena hi: sabbañīutam pattassa appossukkatāya cittam nami, no dhammadesanāyâti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi sabbañīutam pattassa appossukkatāya cittam nami, no dhammadesanāya, tena hi: Tathāgatena catuhi ca asankheyyehi kappānam kappasatasahassena ca etth' antare sabbañīutañāṇam paripācitam mahato janakāyassa samuddharaṇāyâti tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho gambhīro dunnibbedho tavânuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Paripācitañ - ca mahārāja Tathāgatena catuhi asankheyyehi kappānam kappasatasahassena ca antare sabbaññutañanam [paripācitam] mahato janakāyassa samuddharanāya; pattasabbaññutassa ca sukkatāya cittam nami, no dhammadesanāya. pana dhammassa gambhīra-nipuṇa-duddasa-duranubodhasukhuma-duppativedhatam sattānañ ca ālayārāmatam sakkāyaditthiyā daļhasuggahitatañ - ca disvā: kin - nu kho appossukkatāya cittam nami, kathan - nu kho ti sattānam pativedhacintanamānasam dhammadesanāya; yev' etam. Yathā mahārāja bhisakko sallakatto anekabyādhiparipīlitam naram upasankamitvā evam cintayati: kena nu kho upakkamena katamena vā bhesajjena imassa byādhi vūpasameyyâti; evam - eva kho mahārāja · Tathāgatassa sabbakilesabyādhiparipīlitam janam dhammassa ca gambhīra-nipuna-duddasa-duranubodha-sukhuma-duppativedhatam disvā: kin-nu kho kathan-nu kho ti appossukkatāya cittam nami, no dhammadesanāya; sattā-

¹ kim om. AB. 21 ālayarāmatam AB twice, C once. 24 -cintanā- M

nam pativedhacintanamānasam yev' etam. Yathā mahārāja rañno khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa dovārika-anīkattha-pārisajja-negama-bhata-balattha - amacca-rājaññarājūpajīvine jane disvā evam cittam uppajjeyya: kin nu kho kathan - nu kho ime sanganhissāmîti; evam - eva kho mahārāja Tathāgatassa dhammassa gambhīra-nipuņaduddasa-duranubodha-sukhuma-duppativedhatam nañ ca ālayārāmatam sakkāyaditthiyā daļhasuggahitatañ - ca disvā: kin - nu kho kathan - nu kho ti appossukkatāya cittam nami, no dhammadesanāya; sattānam paţivedhacintanamānasam yev' etam. Api ca mahārāja sabbesam tathāgatānam dhammatā esā yam Brahmunā āyācitā pana kim kāraņam. dhammam desenti. Tattha tena samayena manussā tāpasaparibbājakā samanabrāhmanā sabbe te Brahmadevatā honti Brahmagarukā Brahmaparāyanā; tasmā tassa balavato yasavato ñātassa paññātassa uttarassa accuggatassa onamanena sadevako loko onamissati okappessati adhimuccissatîti iminā va mahārāja kāraņena tathāgatā Brahmunā āyācitā dhammam desenti. Yathā mahārāja koci rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā yassa onamati apacitim karoti, balavatarassa tassa onamanena avasesā janatā onamati apacitim karoti; evam eva kho mahārāja Brahme onamite tathāgatānam sadevako loko onamissati. Pūjitapūjako mahārāja loko, tasmā so Brahmā sabbesam tathāgatānam āyācati dhammadesanāya, tena ca kāraņena tathāgatā Brahmunā āyācitā dhammam desentîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, sunibbethito pañho, atibhadrakam veyyākaranam, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Pañcamo vaggo.

² muddhābhisittassa AbC. ⁴ -jīvino BC. ⁸ -suggahī- B. ¹³ desentîti all. ¹⁵ -gurukā M. ¹⁸ ca ACM; om. B. ²⁸ sunivethito B.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā:

Na me ācariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati, sadevakasmim lokasmim na tthi me paṭipuggalo ti.

Puna ca bhaṇitam: Iti kho bhikkhave Āļāro Kālāmo ācariyo me samāno antevāsim mam samānam attanā samasamam thapesi uļārāya ca mam pūjāya pūjesîti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgatena bhaṇitam:

Na me ācariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjatîti

tena hi: Iti kho bhikkhave Āļāro Kālāmo ācariyo me samāno antevāsim mam samānam attanā samasamam thapesîti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Tathāgatena bhanitam: Iti kho bhikkhave Āļāro Kālāmo ācariyo me samāno antevāsim mam samānam attanā samasamam thapesîti, tena hi:

Na me ācariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjatîti

tam pi vacanam micchā. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavânuppatto, sa tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam - p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā:

Na me ācariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati, sadevakasmim lokasmim na tthi me paṭipuggalo ti.

Bhanitañ - ca: Iti kho bhikkhave Āļāro Kālāmo ācariyo me samāno antevāsim mam samānam attanā samasamam thapesi uļārāya ca mam pūjāya pūjesîti. Tañ - ca pana vacanam pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ācariyabhāvam sandhāya bhāsitam. Pañc' ime mahārāja pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattassa sato ācariyā, yehi anusiṭṭho Bodhisatto tattha tattha divasam vītināmesi, katame pañca: Ye te mahārāja aṭṭha brāhmanā jātamatte Bodhisatte

lakkhanāni pariganhimsu, seyyathîdam: Rāmo, Dhajo, Lakkhano, Manti, Yañño, Suyāmo, Subhojo, Sudatto, te tassa sotthim pavedayitvā rakkhākammam akamsu, te ca pathamam ācariyā. Puna ca param mahārāja: Bodhisattassa pitā Suddhodano rājā yam tena samayena abhijātam udiccam jātivantam padakam veyyākaraņam chalangavantam Sabbamittam nāma brāhmanam upanetvā sovannena bhinkārena udakam onojetvā: imam kumāram sikkhāpehîti adāsi, ayam dutiyo ācariyo. Puna ca param mahārāja: Yā sā devatā Bodhisattam samvejesi, yassā vacanam sutvā Bodhisatto samviggo ubbiggo tasmim yeva khane nekkhammam nikkhamitvā pabbaji, ayam tatiyo ācariyo. Puna ca param mahārāja: Āļāro Kālāmo, ayam catuttho ācariyo. Puna ca param mahārāja: Uddako Rāmaputto, ayam pancamo ācariyo. Ime kho mahārāja pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattassa sato pañca ācariyā. Te ca pana ācariyā lokiye dhamme. Imasmiñ ca pana mahārāja lokuttare dhamme sabbañnutananapativedhaya na-tthi Tathagatassa anuttaro anu-Sayambhū mahārāja Tathāgato anācariyako, tasmā kāranā Tathāgatena bhanitam:

Na me ācariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati, sadevakasmim lokasmim na tthi me patipuggalo ti.

— Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p'etam Bhagavatā: Aṭṭhānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto sammāsambuddhā apubbam acari-

² sañño A. ² sabhojo B. ⁶ udicca- AaM. ¹⁴ udako M. ¹⁹ anuttaro om. AaM.

mam uppajjeyyum, n' etam thānam vijjatîti. Desentā pi bhante Nāgasena sabbe pi tathāgatā sattatimsa bodhapakkhiye dhamme desenti, kathayamānā ca cattāri ariyasaccāni kathenti, sikkhāpentā ca tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhāpenti, anusāsamānā ca appamādapatipattiyā anusāsanti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena sabbesam pi tathāgatānam ekā desanā ekā kathā ekā sikkhā ekā 'nusatthi, kena kāraņena dve tathāgatā ekakkhaņe na uppajjanti. Ekena pi tāva buddhuppādena ayam loko obhāsajāto, yadi dutiyo buddho bhaveyya dvinnam pabhāya ayam loko bhiyyosomattāya obhāsajāto bhaveyya, ovadamānā ca dve tathāgatā sukham ovadeyyum, anusāsamānā ca sukham anusāseyyum. Tattha me kāraṇam brūhi, yathā 'ham nissamsayo bhaveyyan ti.

Ayam mahārāja dasasahassī lokadhātu ekabuddhadhāranī, ekass' eva tathāgatassa guņam dhāreti; yadi dutiyo buddho uppajjeyya nâyam dasasahassī lokadhātu dhāreyya, caleyya kampeyya nameyya onameyya vinameyya vikireyya vidhameyya viddhamseyya, natthanam upagaccheyya. Yathā mahārāja nāvā ekapurisasantāraņī bhaveyya, ekasmim purise abhirūlhe samupādikā bhaveyya, atha dutiyo puriso agaccheyya tadiso ayuna vannena vayena pamānena kisa-thūlena sabbangapaccangena, so tam nāvam abhirūheyya, api nu sā mahārāja nāvā dvinnam - pi dhāreyyâti. - Na hi bhante, caleyya kampeyya nameyya onameyya vinameyya vikireyya vidhameyya viddhamseyya, natthanam - upagaccheyya, osideyya udake ti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja ayam dasasahassī lokadhātu ekabuddhadhāranī, ekass' eva tathāgatassa guņam dhāreti; yadi dutiyo buddho uppajjeyya, nâyam dasasahassī lokadhātu dhāreyya, caleyya kampeyya nameyya onameyya vinameyya vikireyya vidhameyya viddhamseyya, natthānam - upagaccheyya. Yathā vā pana mahārāja

¹ desento ABM. ⁵ anusāsenti ABC. ⁷ ekā anusatthi AM.

puriso yāvadattham bhojanam bhunjeyya chādentam yāva kantham abhipūrayitvā, so dhāto pīņito paripunno nirantaro tandikato anonamidandajāto puna deva tattakam bhojanam bhunjeyya; api nu kho so maharaja puriso sukhito bhaveyyâti. -- Na hi bhante, sakim bhutto va mareyyâti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja ayam dasasahassī lokadhātu ekabuddhadhāranī, ekass' eva tathāgatassa gunam dhāreti; yadi dutiyo buddho uppajjeyya, nâyam dasasahassī lokadhātu dhāreyya, caleyya kampeyya nameyya onameyya vinameyya vikireyya vidhameyya viddhamseyya, națthanam - upagaccheyyâti. - Kin - nu kho bhante Nagasena atidhammabhārena pathavī calatîti. — Idha mahārāja dve sakatā ratanaparipūritā bhaveyyum yāva muekasmā sakatato ratanam gahetvā ekasmim sakate ākireyyum, api nu tam mahārāja sakatam dvinnam pi sakatānam ratanam dhāreyyâti. - Na hi bhante, nābhi pi tassa phaleyya, arā pi tassa bhijjeyyum, nemī pi tassa opateyya, akkho pi tassa bhijjeyyâti. — Kin-nu kho mahārāja atiratanabhārena sakatam bhijjatîti. Āma bhante ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja atidhammabhārena paṭhavī calati. Api ca mahārāja imam kāraṇam buddhabalaparidīpanāya osāritam. Aññam - pi abhirūpam kāraņam sunohi yena kāraņena dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhaņe n' uppajjanti. Yadi mahārāja dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhaņe uppajjeyyum, tesam parisāya vivādo uppajjeyya: tumhākam buddho, amhākam buddho ti ubhatopakkhajātā bhaveyyum. Yathā mahārāja dvinnam balavāmaccānam parisāya vivādo uppajjeyya: tumhākam amacco, amhākam amacco ti ubhatopakkhajātā honti; evam eva kho mahārāja yadi dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhane uppajjeyyum, tesam parisāya vivādo uppajjeyya: tumhākam buddho, amhākam buddho ti ubha-

² -pūretvā B. ³ nandikato AbC, kandi- M. ³ anokami- M, anonami- A, anonami- BC. ¹⁴ mukhasamā ABC.

topakkhajātā bhaveyyum. Idam tāva mahārāja ekam kāranam yena kāranena dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhane na uppajjanti. Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāranam sunohi yena karanena dve sammasambuddha ekakkhane na uppajjanti. Yadi mahārāja dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhane uppajjeyyum, aggo Buddho ti yam vacanam tam micchā bhaveyya, jettho Buddho ti yam vacanam tam micchā bhaveyya, settho Buddho ti yam vacanam tam micchā bhaveyya, visittho Buddho ti - uttamo Buddho ti - payaro Buddho ti - asamo Buddho ti - asamasamo Buddho ti - appațimo Buddho ti - appațibhago Buddho ti — appatipuggalo Buddho ti yam vacanam tam micchā bhaveyya. Idam pi kho tvam mahārāja kāranam atthato sampaticcha yena kāranena dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhane na uppajjanti. Api ca kho mahārāja buddhānam bhagavantānam sabhāvapakati esā yam eko yeva buddho loke uppajjati, kasmā kāraņā: mahantatāya sabbaññūbuddhagunānam. Aññam pi mahārāja loke mahantam tam ekam yeva hoti: pathavī mahārāja mahantā, sā ekā yeva; sāgaro mahanto, so eko yeva; Sineru girirājā mahanto, so eko yeva; ākāso mahanto, so eko yeva; Sakko mahanto, so eko yeva; Māro mahanto, so eko yeva; Mahābrahmā mahanto, so eko yeva; Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho mahanto, so eko yeva lokasmim. Yatth' ete uppajjanti tattha aññassa Tasmā mahārāja Tathāgato araham na hoti. okāso sammāsambuddho eko yeva lokasmim · uppajjatîti. — Sukathito bhante Nagasena panho opammehi karanehi, anipuno p' etam sutvā attamano bhaveyya, kim - pana mādiso mahāpañño; sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam - etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā mātucchāya Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā vassikasāţikāya dīyamānāya: Sanghe Gotami dehi, sanghe te dinne ahañ - c' eva pūjito bhavissāmi sangho câti. Kin.- nu kho bhante Nāgasena Tathāgato sangharatanato na bhāriko na garuko na dakkhineyyo, yam Tathagato sakaya matucchaya sayampinjitam sayamluncitam sayampothitam sayamkantitam sayamvāyitam vassikasātikam attano dīvamānam sanghassa dāpesi. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgato sangharatanato uttaro bhaveyya adhiko vā visittho vā: mayi dinne mahapphalam bhavissatîti na Tathāgato mātucchāya sayampinjitam sayamluncitam sayampothitam tam vassikasātikam sanghe dāpeyya. Yasmā ca kho bhante Nāgasena Tathāgato attānam na pattīyati na upanissayati, tasmā Tathāgato mātucchāya tam vassikasātikam sanghassa dāpesîti.

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā mātucchāya Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā vassikasātikāya dīyamānāya: Sanghe Gotami dehi, sanghe dinne ahañ c' eva pūjito bhavissāmi sangho câti. Tam pana na attano patimānanassa avipākatāya na adakkhineyyatāya, api ca kho hitatthāya anukampāya: anāgatam addhānam sangho mam' accayena cittikato bhavissatîti vijjamāne yeva guņe parikittayanto evam - āha: Sanghe Gotami dehi, sanghe dinne ahañ - c' eva pūjito bhavissāmi sangho câti. Yathā mahārāja pitā dharamāno yeva amacca-bhata-balattha-dovārika-anīkattha-pārisajja-janamajjhe rañño santike puttassa vijjamānam yeva guņam pakitteti: idha thapito anāgatam - addhānam janamajjhe pūjito bhavissatîti; evam kho mahārāja Tathāgato hitatthāya anukampāya: anāgatam - addhānam sangho mam' accayena bhavissatîti vijjamāne yeva guņe pakittayanto evam āha:

te om. M. ⁷ -picchitam M. ¹² sayampiñj-...-pothitam om. AaeM.
 tam om. AaB. ³² parikitt- M.

Sanghe Gotami dehi, sanghe dinne ahañ c' eva pūjito bhavissāmi sangho câti. Na kho mahārāja tāvatakena vassikasātikānuppadānamattakena sangho Tathagatato adhiko nāma hoti visittho vā. Yathā mahārāja mātāpitaro puttānam ucchādenti parimaddanti nahāpenti sambāhenti, api nu kho mahārāja tāvatakena parimaddana-nahāpana-sambāhanamattakena putto mātāpitūhi adhiko nāma hoti visittho vā ti. - Na hi bhante, puttā mātāpitunnam, akāmakaranīyā bhante mātāpitaro puttānam ucchādana-parimaddana-nahāpanasambāhanam karontîti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja na tāvatakena vassikasātikānuppadānamattakena sangho Tathāgatato adhiko nāma hoti visittho vā. Api ca Tathāgato akāmakaranīyam karonto mātucchāya tam vassikasātikam sanghassa dāpesi. Yathā vā pana mahārāja kocid-eva puriso rañño upāyanam āhareyya, tam rājā upāyanam añnatarassa bhatassa vā balatthassa vā senāpatissa vā purohitassa vā dadeyya, api nu kho so mahārāja puriso tāvatakena upāyanapatilābhamattakena raññā adhiko nāma hoti visittho vā ti. - Na hi bhante, rājabhattiko bhante so puriso rājūpajīvī, tamthāne thapento rājā upāyanam detîti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja na tāvatakena vassikasātikānuppadānamattakena sangho Tathāgatato adhiko nāma hoti visittho vā, atha kho Tathāgatabhattiko Tathagatopajīvī, tamthane thapento Tathagato sanghassa vassikasātikam dāpesi. Api ca mahārāja Taevam ahosi: sabhāvapatipūjanīyo sangho, mama santakena sangham patipūjessāmîti sanghassa vassikasāţikam dāpesi. Na mahārāja Tathāgato attano yeva patipūjanam vanneti, atha kho ye loke patipūjanārahā tesam pi Tathāgato patipūjanam vanneti. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Majjhimanikāya-

¹⁹ rañño all. 21.25 taṭṭhāne M. 30 paṭipūjanaṁ all.

varalañcake Dhammadāyādadhammapariyāye appicchapaṭipattim pakittayamānena: Asu yeva me purimo bhikkhu pujjataro ca pāsamsataro câti. Na-tthi mahārāja
bhavesu koci satto Tathāgatato dakkhiņeyyo vā uttaro
vā adhiko vā visiṭṭho vā, Tathāgato va uttaro adhiko
visiṭṭho. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Samyuttanikāyavare Māṇavagāmikena devaputtena Bhagavato purato
ṭhatvā devamanussamajjhe:

Vipulo Rājagahikānam giri settho pavuccati, Seto Himavatam settho, ādicco aghagāminam, Samuddo udadhīnam settho, nakkhattānañ ca candimā; sadevakassa lokassa Buddho aggam pavuccatîti.

Tā kho pan' etā mahārāja Māṇavagāmikena devaputtena gāthā sugītā na duggītā, subhāsitā na dubbhāsitā, anumatā ca Bhagavatā. Nanu mahārāja therena pi Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā bhaṇitam:

Eko manopasādo saraņāgamanam añjalippaņāmo vā ussahate tārayitum Mārabalanisūdane Buddhe ti.

Bhagavatā ca bhanitam devātidevena: Ekapuggalo bhik-khave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam; katamo ekapuggalo: Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho — pe — devamanussānan - ti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam - etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā: Gihino vā 'ham bhikkhave pabbajitassa vā sammāpaţi-

⁸ pasamsataro B. ⁵ va om. AC. ¹¹ udadhinam AbM. ¹² aggo M (and so SN. II, 30 v. 9). ¹⁵ pi om. AC. ¹⁷ añjalimpanāmo C; añjalipanāmo BM. ¹⁹ ca om. AM. ²¹ -kampakāya all.

pattim vannemi, gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā sammā patipanno sammāpatipattādhikaraņam ārādhako hoti ñāyam dhammam kusalan ti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena gihī odātavasano kāmabhogī puttadārasambādhasayanam ajjhāvasanto Kāsikacandanam paccanubhonto mālā-gandhavilepanam dhārento jātarūpa-rajatam sādiyanto manikanaka-vicitta-molibaddho sammā patipanno ārādhako hoti ñāyam dhammam kusalam, pabbajito pi bhandu kāsāvavatthavasano parapindam - ajjhupagato catusu sīlakkhandhesu sammā paripūrakārī divaddhesu padasatesu samādāya vattanto terasasu dhutagunesu anavasesam vattanto sammā patipanno ārādhako hoti ñāyam dhammam kusalam; tattha bhante ko viseso gihino vā pabbajitassa vā, aphalam hoti tapokammam, niratthikā pabbajjā, vanjhā sikkhāpadagopanā, mogham dhutagunasamādānam, kim tattha dukkham - anucinnena, nanu nāma sukhen' eva sukham adhigantabban - ti.

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: Gihino vā 'ham bhikkhave pabbajitassa vā sammāpatipattim vaņnemi, gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā sammā patipanno sammāpatipattādhikaranam ārādhako hoti nāyam dham-Evam etam mahārāja, sammā paţimam kusalan-ti. settho. Pabbajito pi mahārāja: panno va 'mhîti na sammā patipajjeyya, atha kho so ārakā va sāmaññā, ārakā va brahmaññā; pag-eva gihī odātavasano. Gihī pi mahārāja sammā patipanno ārādhako hoti ñāyam dhammam kusalam, pabbajit o pi mahārāja sammā patipanno ārādhako hoti ñāyam dhammam kusalam. Api ca mahārāja pabbajito va sāmaññassa issaro adhipati, pabbajjā mahārāja bahugunā anekagunā appamānaguņā, na sakkā pabbajjāya gunā parimānam kātum. mahārāja kāmadadassa maniratanassa na sakkā dhanena

tby Goog

⁹ ajjhū-ABC. ¹¹ terasa AB. ^{11.16} dhūta- C, dhutangaguṇ-M. ²⁰ ane kagunā om. BM.

aggho parimāṇam kātum: ettakam maṇiratanassa mūlanti: evam eva kho mahārāja pabbajjā bahugunā anekagunā appamānaguņā, na sakkā pabbajjāya guņā parimā-Yathā vā pana mahārāja mahāsamudde nam kātum. ūmiyo na sakkā parimānam kātum: ettakā mahāsamudde ūmiyo ti; evam eva kho mahārāja pabbajjā bahugunā anekaguņā appamāņaguņā, na sakkā pabbajjāya guņā Pabbajitassa mahārāja yam kinci parimānam kātum. karanīyam sabban tam khippam eva samijjhati no cirarattāya; kinkāraņam: pabbajito mahārāja appiccho hoti santuttho pavivitto asamsattho āraddhaviriyo nirālayo aniketo paripunņasīlo sallekhitācāro dhutapațipattikusalo hoti; tankāraņā pabbajitassa yam kinci karaņīyam sabban-tam khippam - eva samijihati no cirarattāya. Yathā mahārāja nigganthi-sama-sudhota-uju-vimala-nārāco susajjito sammā vahati, evam eva kho mahārāja pabbajitassa yam kiñci karanīyam sabban - tam khippam - eva samijjhati no cirarattāyâti. - Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, yadā Bodhisatto dukkarakārikam akāsi, n' etādiso aññatra ārambho ahosi nikkamo kilesa-yuddham Maccusenavidhamanam āhārapariggaho dukkarakārikā, evarūpe parakkame kañci assādam alabhitvā tam eva cittam parihāpetvā evam avoca: Na kho panâham imāya katukāya dukkarakārikāya adhigacchāmi uttarim manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesam, siyā nu kho añño maggo bodhāyâti. Tato nibbinditvā aññena maggena sabbaññutam patto puna tāya paṭipadāya sāvake anusāsati samādapeti:

¹² dhūta- C. ¹⁴ yathā pana BC, yathā vā pana A. ¹⁵ nārāmo C, nārābo B, nirādho M. ²¹ no tādiso AbC. ²⁶ uttari all. ²⁶ -dhammam M.

Ārabhatha, nikkamatha, yuñjatha Buddhasāsane, dhunātha Maccuno senam, naļāgāram va kuñjaro ti.

Kena nu kho bhante Nāgasena kāraņena Tathāgato yāya paṭipadāya attanā nibbinno virattarūpo tattha sāvake anusāsati samādapetîti.

Tadā pi mahārāja etarahi pi sā yeva paţipadā, tam veva patipadam patipajjitvā Bodhisatto sabbañnutam patto. Api ca mahārāja Bodhisatto ativiriyam karonto niravasesato āhāram uparundhi, tassa āhārūparodhena cittadubbalyam uppajji, so tena dubbalyena nasakkhi sabbañnutam pāpuņitum, so mattamattam kabaļinkārāhāram sevanto tāy' eva patipadāya nacirass' eva sabbañnutam papuni. Sa yeva maharaja patipada sabbesam tathāgatānam sabbaññutañānapatilābhāya. mahārāja sabbasattānam āhāro upatthambho, āhārūpanissitā sabbe sattā sukham anubhavanti; evam-eva kho mahārāja sā yeva patipadā sabbesam tathāgatānam sabbañnutañanapatilabhaya. N' eso maharaja doso arambhassa, na nikkamassa, na kilesayuddhassa, yena Tathāgato tasmim samaye na pāpuņi sabbañnutanāņam, atha kho āhārūparodhass' ev' eso doso, sadā paṭiyattā yeva sā patipadā. Yathā mahārāja puriso addhānam ativegena gaccheyya, tena so pakkhahato vā bhaveyya pīthasappī vā asancaro pathavitale, api nu kho mahārāja mahāpathaviyā doso atthi yena so puriso pakkhahato ahosîti. - Na hi bhante, sadā patiyattā bhante mahāpathavī, kuto tassā doso, vāyāmass' ev' eso doso yena so puriso pakkhahato ahosîti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja n' eso doso ārambhassa, na nikkamassa, na kilesayuddhassa, yena Tathāgato tasmim samaye na pāpuņi sabbañnutañāņam, atha kho āhārūparodhass' ev' eso doso, sadā paţi-

nikkhamatha AbC.
 dhūnātha Aa.
 sabbe C, sabbesam M.
 sappi all.
 nikkhamassa Aa.

yattā yeva sā patipadā. Yathā vā pana mahārāja puriso kilittham sātakam nivāseyya, na so tam dhovāpeyya, n' eso doso udakassa, sadā patiyattam udakam, purisass' ev' eso doso; evam eva kho mahārāja n' eso doso ārambhassa, na nikkamassa, na kilesayuddhassa, yena Tathāgato tasmim samaye na pāpuņi sabbañnutanāṇam, atha kho āhārūparodhass' ev' eso doso, sadā patiyattā yeva sā patipadā. Tasmā Tathāgato tāy' eva patipadāya sāvake anusāsati samādapeti. Evam kho mahārāja sadā patiyattā anavajjā sā patipadā ti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, mahantam idam Tathāgatasāsanam sāram varam settham pavaram anupamam parisuddham vimalam paṇḍaram anavajjam, na yuttam gihim tāvatakam pabbājetum, gihim yeva ekasmim phale vinetvā yadā apunarāvattī hoti tadā so pabbājetabbo; kinkāraṇam: ime dujjanā tāva tattha sāsane visuddhe pabbajitvā paṭinivattitvā hīnāy' āvattanti, tesam paccāgamanena ayam mahājano evam vicinteti: tucchakam vata bho etam samaṇassa Gotamassa sāsanam bhavissati, yam ime paṭinivattantîti. Idam ettha kāranan ti.

Yathā mahārāja taļākam bhaveyya sampunna-sucivimala-sītala-salilam, atha yo koci kilittho mala-kaddama-gato tam taļākam gantvā anahāyitvā kilittho va patinivatteyya, tattha mahārāja katamam jano garaheyya, kilittham vā taļākam vā ti. — Kilittham bhante jano garaheyya: ayam taļākam gantvā anahāyitvā kilittho va patinivatto, kim imam anahāyitukāmam taļāko sayam nahāpessati, ko doso taļākassâti. — Evam-eva kho

¹⁸ anūpamam B (likewise at p. 156¹⁵). ¹⁶ -vatti all. ¹⁸ hīnāya vatt-Aa almost throughout, AC four or five times, M once.

mahārāja Tathāgato vimuttivara-salilasampunnam saddhammavara-taļākam māpesi: ye keci kilesamalakilitthā sacetanā budhā te idha nahāyitvā sabbakilese pavāha-yissantîti; yadi koci tam saddhammavara taļākam gantvā anahāyitvā sakileso va paṭinivattitvā hīnāy' āvattati, tam yeva jano garahissati: ayam Jinasāsane pabbajitvā tattha patiṭṭham alabhitvā hīnāy' āvatto, kim imam appaṭipaj-jantam Jinasāsanam sayam sodhessati, ko doso Jinasāsanassâti.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja puriso paramabyādhito roguppattikusalam amoghadhuvasiddhakammam bhisakkam sallakattam disvā na tikicchāpetvā sabyādhiko va paţinivatteyya, tattha katamam jano garaheyya, āturam vā bhisakkam vā ti. — Āturam bhante jano garaheyya: roguppattikusalam amoghadhuvasiddhakammam bhisakkam sallakattam disvā na tikicchāpetvā sabyādhiko va patinivatto, kim imam atikicchāpentam bhisakko sayam tikicchissati, ko doso bhisakkassâti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato antosāsanasamugge kevalam sakalakilesabyādhi-vūpasamanasamattham amatosadham pakkhipi: ye keci kilesabyādhipīlitā sacetanā budhā te imam amatosadham pivitvā sabbakilesabyādhim vūpasamessantîti; yadi koci tam amatosadham apivitvā sakileso va patinivattitvā hīnāy' āvattati, tam yeva jano garahissati: ayam Jinasasane pabbajitva tattha patittham alabhitva hīnāy' āvatto, kim imam appatipajjantam Jinasāsanam sayam sodhessati, ko doso Jinasāsanassâti.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja chāto puriso mahatimahāpuññabhattaparivesanam gantvā tam bhattam abhuñjitvā chāto va paṭinivatteyya, tattha katamam jano garaheyya, chātam vā puññabhattam vā ti. — Chātam bhante jano

buddhā M throughout, BC once.
 byādhiko M.
 -byādhi ACM;
 -byādhimupasam- B.
 mahati om. AbC.

garaheyya: ayam khudāpīļito puññabhattam patilabhitvā abhuñjitvā chāto va patinivatto, kim imassa abhuñjantassa bhojanam sayam mukham pavisissati, ko doso bhojanassâti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato antosāsanasamugge paramapavaram santam sivam paṇītam amatam paramamadhuram kāyagatāsatibhojanam thapesi: ye keci kilesakilantajjhattā taṇhāparetamānasā sacetanā budhā te imam bhojanam bhuñjitvā kāma-rūpârūpabhavesu sabbam taṇham apanessantîti; yadi koci tam bhojanam abhuñjitvā taṇhāsito va paṭinivattitvā hīnāy' āvattati, tam yeva jano garahissati: ayam Jinasāsane pabbajitvā tattha patiṭṭham alabhitvā hīnāy' āvatto, kim imam appaṭipajjantam Jinasāsanam sayam sodhessati, ko doso Jinasāsanassâti.

Yadi mahārāja Tathāgato gihim yeva ekasmim phale vinītam pabbājeyya, na nāmâyam pabbajjā kilesappahānāya visuddhiyā vā, na tthi pabbajjāya karanīyam. Yathā mahārāja puriso anekasatena kammena talākam khanāpetvā parisāya evam anusāveyya: mā me bhonto keci sankilithā imam talākam otaratha, pavāhitarajojallā parisuddhā vimalamattā imam talākam otarathâti; api nu kho mahārāja tesam pavāhitarajojallānam parisuddhānam vimalamattānam tena talākena karanīyam bhaveyyâti. — Na hi bhante, yass' atthāya te tam talākam upagaccheyyum tam aññatr' eva tesam katam karanīyam, kim tesam tena talākenâti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja yadi Tathāgato gihim yeva ekasmim phale vinītam pabbājeyya, tatth' eva tesam katam karanīyam, kim tesam pabbājjāya.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja sabhāva-isibhattiko sutamantapadadharo atakkiko roguppattikusalo amoghadhuvasiddhakammo bhisakko sallakatto sabbarogūpasamabhesajjam sannipātetvā parisāya evam-anusāveyya: mā kho

¹⁹ anussāveyya M throughout. ²⁰ sakiliṭṭhā all. ^{21,28} -maṭṭh- M. ²⁴ ne AaCM.

bhonto keci sabyādhikā mama santike upagacchatha, abyādhikā arogā mama santike upagacchathâti, api nu kho mahārāja tesam abyādhikānam arogānam paripuṇṇānam udaggānam tena bhisakkena karaṇīyam bhaveyyâti.

— Na hi bhante, yass' atthāya te tam bhisakkam sallakattam upagaccheyyum tam aññatr' eva tesam katam karaṇīyam, kim tesam tena bhisakkenâti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja yadi Tathāgato gihim yeva ekasmim phale vinītam pabbājeyya, tatth' eva tesam katam karaṇīyam, kim tesam pabbājāya.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja koci puriso anekathālipā-kasatam bhojanam patiyādāpetvā parisāya evam anusāveyya: mā me bhonto keci chātā imam parivesanam upagacchatha, subhuttā tittā suhitā dhātā pīņitā paripuņņā imam parivesanam upagacchathâti, api nu kho mahārāja tesam bhuttāvīnam tittānam suhitānam dhātānam pīņitānam paripuņņānam tena bhojanena karanīyam bhaveyyâti. — Na hi bhante, yass' atthāya te tam parivesanam upagaccheyyum tam añūatr' eva tesam katam karanīyam, kim tesam tāya parivesanāyâti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja yadi Tathāgato gihim yeva ekasmim phale vinītam pabbājeyya, tatth' eva tesam katam karanīyam, kim tesam pabbājāya.

Api ca mahārāja ye hīnāy' āvattanti te Jinasāsanassa pañca atuliye guņe dassenti; katame pañca: bhūmimahantabhāvam dassenti, parisuddhavimalabhāvam dassenti, pāpehi asamvāsiyabhāvam dassenti, duppativedhabhāvam dassenti, bahusamvararakkhiyabhāvam dassenti. Katham bhūmimahantabhāvam dassenti: yathā mahārāja puriso adhano hīnajacco nibbiseso buddhiparihīno mahatimahārajjam patilabhitvā nacirass' eva paripatati paridhamsati parihāyati yasato, na sakkoti issariyam sandhāretum,

² ārogā Aa. ³ ārog- AaC. ³ paripunņānam om. M.

kinkāraņam: mahantattā issariyassa; evam eva kho mahārāja ye keci nibbisesā akatapuññā buddhiparihīnā Jinasāsane pabbajanti te tam pabbajjam pavaruttamam sandhāretum na visahantā nacirass' eva Jinasāsanā paripaţitvā paridhamsitvā parihāyitvā hīnāy' āvattanti, na sakkonti Jinasāsanam sandhāretum, kinkāraņam: mahantattā Jinasāsanabhūmiyā. Evam bhūmimahantabhāvam dassenti.

Katham parisuddhavimalabhāvam dassenti: yathā mahārāja vāri pokkharapatte vikirati vidhamati viddhamsati, naṭṭhānam upagacchati, nûpalippati, kinkāraṇam: parisuddhavimalattā padumassa; evam eva kho mahārāja ye keci saṭhā kūṭā vankā kuṭilā visamadiṭṭhino Jinasāsane pabbajanti te parisuddha-vimala-nikkaṇṭaka-paṇḍara-vara-pavara-sāsanato nacirass' eva vikiritvā vidhamitvā viddhamsitvā na saṇṭhahitvā nûpalippitvā hīnāy' āvattanti, kinkāraṇam: parisuddhavimalattā Jinasāsanassa. Evam parisuddhavimalabhāvam dassenti.

Katham pāpehi asamvāsiyabhāvam dassenti: yathā mahārāja mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena samvasati, yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam tam khippam eva tīram upaneti thalam vā ussādeti, kinkāraṇam: mahābhūtānam bhavanattā mahāsamuddassa; evam eva kho mahārāja ye keci pāpā akiriyā osannaviriyā kuthitā kilitthā dujjanā manussā Jinasāsane pabbajanti te nacirass' eva Jinasāsanato arahantavimala-khīṇāsavamahābhūta-bhavanato nikkhamitvā na samvasitvā hīnāy' āvattanti, kinkāraṇam: pāpehi asamvāsiyattā Jinasāsanassa. Evam pāpehi asamvāsiyabhāvam dassenti.

Katham duppativedhabhāvam dassenti: yathā mahārāja ye keci acchekā asikkhitā asippino mativippahīnā issatthā vālaggavedham na visahantā vigaļanti pakkamanti, kinkāraṇam: saṇha-sukhuma-duppativedhattā vā-

nup- BM.
 nup- AM.
 ussāreti M.
 ossanna- ABC, uss- M.
 duijanamanussā A.
 asanvāsikattā all.

laggassa; evam eva kho mahārāja ye keci duppaññā jaļā eļamūgā mūļhā dandhagatikā janā Jinasāsane pabbajanti te tam parama-sanha-sukhuma-catusacca-pativedham pativijjhitum na visahantā Jinasāsanā vigaļitvā pakkamitvā nacirass' eva hīnāy' āvattanti, kinkāranam: parama-sanha-sukhuma-duppativedhatāya saccānam. Evam duppativedhabhāvam dassenti.

Katham bahusamvararakkhiyabhāvam dassenti: yathā mahārāja kocid eva puriso mahatimahāyuddhabhūmim upagato parasenāya disāvidisāhi samantā parivārito sattihattham janam upentam disvā bhīto osakkati patinivattati palāyati, kinkāranam: bahuvidhayuddhamukharakkhanabhayā; evam eva kho mahārāja ye keci pākatā asamvutā ahirikā akiriyā akkhantī capalā calitā ittarā bālajanā Jinasāsane pabbajanti te bahuvidham sikkhāpadam parirakkhitum na visahantā okkamitvā patinivattitvā palāyitvā nacirass' eva hīnāy' āvattanti, kinkāranam: bahuvidhasamvararakkhiyabhāvattā Jinasāsanassa. Evam bahuvidhasamvararakkhiyabhāvam dassenti.

Thalajuttame pi mahārāja vassikāgumbe kimividdhāni pupphāni honti, tāni ankurāni sankutītāni antarā yeva paripaṭanti, na ca tesu paripaṭitesu vassikāgumbo hīļito nāma hoti, yāni tattha thitāni pupphāni tāni sammā gandhena disāvidisam abhibyāpenti; evam eva kho mahārāja ye te Jinasāsane pabbajitvā hīnāy' āvattanti te Jinasāsane kimividdhāni vassikāpupphāni viya vaṇṇagandharahitāni nibbaṇṇākārasīlā abhabbā vepullāya, na ca tesam hīnāy' āvattanena Jinasāsanam hīļitam nāma hoti, ye tattha thitā bhikkhū te sadevakam lokam sīlavaragandhena abhibyāpenti. Sālīnam pi mahārāja nirātan-

² elamugā ACM. ⁶ -sukhuma- om. BC. ¹³ pāpakatā C, pāpakā AbM. ¹⁶ opakkamitvā C, osakkitvā A. ²⁰ vassika- M throughout. ²¹ -kucitāni A. ²⁴ abhikhyāpenti AC. ³⁰ abhikhyāpenti AbC.

kānam lohitakānam antare karumbhakam nāma sālijāti uppajjitvā antarā yeva vinassati, na ca tassā vinatthattā lohitakasālī hīļitā nāma honti, ye tattha thitā sālī te rājūpabhogā honti; evam eva kho mahārāja ye te Jinasāsane pabbajitvā hīnāy' āvattanti te lohitakasālīnam antare karumbhakā viya Jinasāsane na vaddhitvā vepullatam pāpunitvā antarā yeva hīnāy' āvattanti, na ca tesam hīnāy' āvattanena Jinasāsanam hīlitam nāma hoti, ye tattha thitā bhikkhū te arahattassa anucchavikā honti. Kāmadadassâpi mahārāja maniratanassa ekadesam kakkasam uppajjati, na ca tattha kakkasuppannattā maniratanam hīļitam nāma hoti, yam tattha parisuddham maņiratanassa tam janassa hasakaram hoti; evam-eva kho mahārāja ye te Jinasāsane pabbajitvā hīnāy' āvattanti kakkasā te Jinasāsane papatikā, na ca tesam hīnāy' āvattanena Jinasāsanam hīlitam nāma hoti, ve tattha thitā bhikkhū te devamanussānam hāsajanakā honti. pannassa pi mahārāja lohitacandanassa ekadesam pūtikam hoti appagandham, na tena lohitacandanam hīlitam nāma hoti, yam tattha apūtikam sugandham tam samantā vidhūpeti abhibyāpeti; evam eva kho mahārāja ye te Jinasāsane pabbajitvā hīnāy' āvattanti te lohitacandanasārantare pūtikadesam iva chaddanīyā Jinasāsane, na ca tesam hīnāy' āvattanena Jinasāsanam hīļitam nāma hoti, ye tattha thitā bhikkhū te sadevakam lokam sīlavaracandanagandhena anulimpayantîti. - Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, tena tena anucchavikena tena .tena sadisena kāranena niravajjam - anupāpitam Jinasāsanam setthabhāvena paridīpitam, hīnāy' āvattamānā pi te Jinasāsanassa setthabhāvam yeva paridīpentîti.

^{1.6} karumpa- M. 6 -sāsane vaddhitvā na vep. AbC; M repeats na in both places. 6 vepullattam AbBC. 10 -dese M. 21 abhikhyāpeti Ab.

Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhaṇatha: arahā ekam vedanam vediyati kāyikam na cetasikan-ti. Kin-nu kho bhante Nāgasena arahato cittam yam kāyam nissāya pavattati tattha arahā anissaro assāmī avasavattī ti. — Āma mahārājāti. — Na kho bhante Nāgasena yuttametam yam so sakacittassa pavattamāne kāye anissaro hoti assāmī avasavattī, sakuņo pi tāva bhante yasmim kulāvake paṭivasati tattha so issaro hoti sāmī vasavattī ti.

Das' ime mahārāja kāyānugatā dhammā bhave bhave kāyam anudhāvanti anuparivattanti, katame dasa: sītam unham jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo thīnamiddham jarā byādhi maraṇam. Ime kho mahārāja dasa kāyānugatā dhammā bhave bhave kāyam anudhāvanti anuparivattanti; tattha arahā anissaro assāmī avasavattī ti.— Bhante Nāgasena, kena kāraṇena arahato kāye āṇā na pavattati issariyam vā, tattha me kāraṇam brūhîti.— Yathā mahārāja ye keci paṭhavinissitā sattā sabbe te paṭhavim nissāya caranti viharanti vuttim kappenti, api nu mahārāja tesam paṭhaviyā āṇā pavattati issariyam vā ti.— Na hi bhante ti.— Evam eva kho mahārāja arahato cittam kāyam nissāya pavattati, na ca pana arahato kāye ānā pavattati issariyam vā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kena kāraņena puthujjano kāyi-kam pi cetasikam pi vedanam vediyatîti. — Abhāvitattā mahārāja cittassa puthujjano kāyikam pi cetasikam pi vedanam vediyati. Yathā mahārāja goņo chāto paritasito abala-dubbala-parittaka-tiņesu vā latāya vā upanibaddho assa, yadā so goņo parikupito hoti tadā saha upanibandhanena pakkamati; evam eva kho mahārāja abhāvitacittassa vedanā uppajjitvā cittam parikopeti, cittam parikupitam kāyam ābhujati nibbhujati, samparivat-

³¹ ābhuñjati nibbhuñjati all, and so ACM throughout.

⁴ assāmi all. ¹⁷ pathavī- M. ¹⁹ nu kho AM. ²⁶ vediyatîti ABC.

takam karoti, atha so abhāvitacitto tasati ravati, bheravarāvam abhiravati. Idam ettha mahārāja kāraṇam yena kāraṇena puthujjano kāyikam pi cetasikam pi vedanam vediyatīti. — Kim pana tam kāraṇam yena kāraṇena arahā ekam vedanam vediyati, kāyikam na cetasikan ti. — Arahato mahārāja cittam bhāvitam hoti subhāvitam dantam sudantam assavam vacanakaram, so dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno aniccan ti daļham gaṇhāti, samādhitthambhe cittam upanibandhati, tassa tam cittam samādhitthambhe upanibaddham na vedhati na calati, ṭhitam hoti avikkhittam, tassa vedanāvikāravipphārena kāyo pana ābhujati nibbhujati samparivattati. Idam ettha mahārāja kāraṇam yena kāraṇena arahā ekam vedanam vediyati, kāyikam na cetasikan ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, tam nāma loke acchariyam yam kāye calamāne cittam na calati, tattha me kāraṇam brū-hîti. — Yathā mahārāja mahatimahārukkhe khandha-sākhā-palāsasampanne anilabalasamāhate sākhā calati, api nu tassa khandho pi calatîti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja arahā dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭtho samāno aniccan-ti daļham gaṇhāti, samādhit-thambhe cittam upanibandhati, tassa tam cittam samādhitthambhe upanibaddham na vedhati na calati, thitam hoti avikkhittam, tassa vedanāvikāravipphārena kāyo ābhujati nibbhujati samparivattati, cittam pana tassa na vedhati na calati, khandho viya mahārukkhassâti. — Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena, abbhutam bhante Nāgasena, na me evarūpo sabbakāliko dhammappadīpo diṭṭhapubbo ti.

⁵ vediyati yadi (meaning perhaps yadidam) käyikam AbBC. ¹² -vitthārena Ab. ¹⁷ mahati om. C. ¹⁸ -samāgate AC. ¹⁹ nu kho AM. ²⁴ -vitthārena C. ²⁶ dhammapadīpo AM. ²⁸ diṭṭhapubbo, evametam, tathā sampaṭicchāmîti M.

Bhante Nāgasena, idha yo koci gihī pārājikam ajjhāpanno bhaveyya, so aparena samayena pabbajeyya, attanā pi so na jāneyya: gihī pārājikam ajjhāpanno 'smîti, na pi tassa añño koci ācikkheyya: gihī pārājikam ajjhāpanno sîti, so ca tathattāya patipajjeyya, api nu tassa dhammābhisamayo bhaveyyâti. - Na hi mahārājâti. - Kena bhante kāranenâti. — Yo tassa hetu dhammābhisamayāya so tassa samucchinno, tasmā dhammābhisamayo na bhavatîti. — Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhanatha: jānantassa kukkuccam hoti, kukkucce sati āvaraņam hoti, āvate citte dhammābhisamayo na hotîti. Imassa pana ajānantassa akukkuccajātassa santacittassa viharato kena kāranena dhammābhisamayo na hoti; visamena visamen' pañho gacchati, cintetvā vissajjethâti. — Rūhati mahārāja sukatthe sukalale mandakhette sāradam khasayitam bījan ti. - Āma bhante ti. - Api nu mahārāja tam yeva bījam ghanaselasilātale rūheyyâti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Kissa pana mahārāja tam yeva bījam kalale rūhati, kissa ghanasele na rūhatîti. - Natthi bhante tassa bījassa rūhanāya ghanasele hetu, ahetunā bījam na rūhatîti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja vena hetunā tassa dhammābhisamayo bhaveyya so tassa hetu samucchinno, ahetunā dhammābhisamayo na hoti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja danda-leddu-lakuţa-muggarā pathaviyā thānam upagacchanti, api nu mahārāja te yeva dandaleddu-lakuta-muggarā gagane thanam upagacchantîti. -Na hi bhante ti. — Kim pan' ettha mahārāja kāranam yena kāraņena te yeva danda-leddu-lakuta-muggarā pathaviyā thānam - upagacchanti, kena kāranena gagane na titthantîti. - Na-tthi bhante tesam danda-leddulakuța-muggarănam patițthanaya akase hetu, ahetuna na

²³ hotîti all. ²⁴ -leṇḍu- Aa throughout. ²⁵ nu kho M.

¹³ visamena visamena so AM. 16 sukhassitam AC. 19 kissa pana A.

titthantîti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja tassa tena dosena abhisamayahetu samucchinno, hetusamugghāte ahetunā abhisamayo na hoti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja thale aggi jalati, api nu kho mahārāja so yeva aggi udake jalatîti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Kim pan' ettha mahārāja kāraṇam yena kāraṇena so yeva aggi thale jalati, kena kāraṇena udake na jalatîti. — Na tthi bhante aggissa jalanāya udake hetu, ahetunā na jalatîti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja tassa tena dosena abhisamayahetu samucchinno, hetusamugghāte ahetunā dhammābhisamayo na hotîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, puna p' etam attham cintehi, na me tattha cittasaññatti bhavati: ajānantassa asati kukkucce āvaranam hotîti; kāranena mam saññāpehîti. -Api nu mahārāja visam halāhalanı ajānantena pi khāyitam jīvitam haratîti. - Āma bhante ti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja ajānantena pi katam pāpam abhisamayantarāyakaram hoti. Api nu mahārāja aggi ajānitvā akkamantam dahatîti. - Āma bhante ti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja ajānantena pi katam pāpam abhisamayantarāyakaram hoti. Api nu mahārāja ajānantam āsīviso dasitvā jīvitam haratîti. - Āma bhante ti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja ajānantena pi katam pāpam abhisamayantarāyakaram hoti. Nanu mahārāja Kālingarājā Samaņasattaratanaparikinno hatthiratanam - abhiruyha kuladassanāya gacchanto ajānanto pi nâsakkhi bodhimandassa uparito gantum. Idam ettha mahārāja kāranam yena kāranena ajānantena pi katam pāpam abhisamayantarāyakaram hotîti. — Jinabhāsitam bhante Nāgasena kāraņam na sakkā patikkositum, eso v' etassa attho, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

³⁻¹⁸⁻²¹⁻²⁴ hotîti all. 15-18 nu kho AM. 21 nu kho M. 30 c' etassa M, metassa AC.

Bhante Nāgasena, gihidussīlassa ca samaņadussīlassa ca ko viseso kim nānākaranam; ubho p'ete samasamagatikā, ubhinnam pi samasamo vipāko hoti, udāhu kiñci nānākaranam atthîti. — Dasa ime mahārāja gunā samaņadussīlassa gihidussīlato visesena atirekā, dasahi kāranehi uttarim dakkhinam visodheti. Katame dasa gunā samanadussīlassa gihidussīlato visesena atirekā: idha mahārāja samanadussīlo Buddhe sagāravo hoti, dhamme sagāravo hoti, sanghe sagāravo hoti, sabrahmacārisu sagāravo hoti, uddesa-paripucchāya vāyamati, savanabahulo hoti, bhinnasīlo pi mahārāja dussīlo parisagato ākappam upatthapeti, garahabhayā kāyikam vācasikam rakkhati, padhānābhimukham - assa hoti cittam, bhikkhusāmaññam Karonto pi mahārāja samanadussīlo pāpam upagato hoti. paticchannam ācarati. Yathā mahārāja itthī sapatikā nilīyitvā rahassen' eva pāpam-ācarati, evam-eva kho mahārāja karonto pi samanadussīlo pāpam paticchannam ācarati. Ime kho mahārāja dasa guņā samaņadussīlassa gihidussīlato visesena atirekā.

Katamehi dasahi kāraņehi uttarim dakkhiņam visodheti: avajjha-kavaca-dhāraņatāya pi dakkhiņam visodheti, isisāmañña-bhaṇḍulinga-dhāraṇato pi dakkhiṇam visodheti, sanghasamayam anupavitthatāya pi dakkhiṇam visodheti, Buddha-dhamma-sangha-saraṇagatatāya pi dakkhiṇam visodheti, padhānāsayaniketavāsitāya pi dakkhiṇam visodheti, Jinasāsanadhanapariyesanato pi dakkhiṇam visodheti, dhammadīpagatiparāyanatāya pi dakkhiṇam visodheti, aggo Buddho ti ekantaujuditthitāya pi dakkhiṇam visodheti, uposathasamādānato pi dakkhiṇam visodheti. Imehi kho mahārāja dasahi kāranehi uttarim dakkhinam viso-

²⁻⁴ -kāraṇam A. ¹³ -mukham cassa ABC, -mukham yevassa M. ²¹ anavajjha- C; -kavāca- Ab, -kavacī- M. ²⁴ -gatāya ABC (-gamātattāya M). ²⁵ padhānasaya- AaB, padhānātisaya- M.

dheti. Suvipanno pi hi mahārāja samanadussīlo dāyakānam dakkhiṇam visodheti. Yathā mahārāja udakam subahalam pi kalala-kaddama-rajojallam apaneti, evam eva kho mahārāja suvipanno pi samaṇadussīlo dāyakānam dakkhiṇam visodheti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja uṇhodakam sukaṭhitam pi pajjalantam mahantam aggikkhandham nibbāpeti, evam eva kho mahārāja suvipanno pi samaṇadussīlo dāyakānam dakkhiṇam visodheti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja bhojanam virasam pi khudādubbalyam apaneti, evam eva kho mahārāja suvipanno pi samaṇadussīlo dāyakānam dakkhiṇam visodheti. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja devātidevena Majjhimanikāyavaralancake Dakkhiṇāvibhange veyyākaraņe:

Yo sīlavā dussīlesu dadāti dānam dhammena laddhā supasannacitto, abhisaddaham kammaphalam ulāram, sā dakkhinā dāyakato visujjhatîti.

— Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena, abbhutam bhante Nāgasena, tāvatakam mayam pañham apucchimha, tam tvam opammehi kāranehi vibhāvento amatamadhuram savanūpagam akāsi. Yathā nāma bhante sūdo vā sūdantevāsī vā tāvatakam mamsam labhitvā nānāvidhehi sambhārehi sampādetvā rājūpabhogam karoti, evam eva kho bhante Nāgasena tāvatakam mayam pañham apucchimha, tam tvam opammehi kāranehi vibhāvetvā amatamadhuram savanūpagam akāsîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, imam udakam aggimhi tappamānam ciccitāyati citicitāyati saddāyati bahuvidham; kin nu kho bhante Nāgasena udakam jīvati, kim kīļamānam saddāyati,

hi om. AaB.
 dubballam C.
 dakhhina- ABC.
 dah.
 dah.
 dah.
 dah M.

udāhu aññena patipīļitam saddāyatīti. — Na hi mahārāja udakam jīvati, na tthi udake jīvo vā satto vā; api ca mahārāja aggisantāpavegassa mahantatāya udakam ciccitāyati citicitāyati saddāyati bahuvidhan ti. — Bhante Nāgasena, idh' ekacce titthiyā: udakam jīvatîti sītūdakam patikkhipitvā udakam tāpetvā vekaţikavekaţikam paribhuñjanti, te tumhe garahanti paribhavanti: ekindriyam samanā Sakyaputtiyā jīvam vihethentîti; tam tesam garaham paribhavam vinodehi apanehi nicchārehîti. - Na hi mahārāja udakam jīvati, na tthi mahārāja udake jīvo vā satto vā; api ca mahārāja aggisantāpavegassa mahantatāya udakam ciccitāyati citicitāyati saddāyati bahuvidham. Yathā mahārāja udakam sobbha-sara-sarita-daha-talākakandara-padara-udapāna-ninna-pokkharanigatam pavegassa mahantatāya pariyādiyati parikkhayam gacchati, api nu tattha udakam ciccițăyati cițicițăyati saddāyati bahuvidhan ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Yadi mahārāja udakam jīveyya, tatthâpi udakam saddāyeyya. Iminā pi mahārāja kāraņena jānāhi: na tthi udake jīvo vā satto aggisantāpavegassa mahantatāya udakam ciccitāyati cițicițăyati saddāyati bahuvidhan ti.

Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāraņam suņohi: natthi udake jīvo vā satto vā, aggisantāpavegassa mahantatāya udakam saddāyatîti. Yadā pana mahārāja udakam tandulehi sammissitam bhājanagatam hoti pihitam uddhane aṭṭhapitam, api nu tattha udakam saddāyatîti. — Na hi bhante, acalam hoti santasantan ti. — Tam yeva pana mahārāja udakam bhājanagatam aggim ujjāletvā uddhane ṭhapitam hoti, api nu tattha udakam acalam hoti santasantan ti. — Na hi bhante, calati khubbhati luļati āvilati, ūmijātam hoti, uddham adho disāvidisam gacchati,

•

^{. &}lt;sup>12</sup> bahuvidhanti ali. ¹⁴ -pokkharaṇī- M. ¹⁵ mah. udakam pariy. AbC. ¹⁵ pi om. A. ²⁴ saddāyati M. ²⁵ sammissam AB.

uttarati patarati, phenamāli hotīti. — Kissa pana tam mahārāja pākatikam udakam na calati, santasantam hoti, kissa pana aggigatam calati khubbhati luļati āvilati, ūmijātam hoti, uddham adho disāvidisam gacchati, phenamāli hotīti. — Pākatikam bhante udakam na calati, aggigatam pana udakam aggisantāpavegassa mahantatāya ciccitāyati citicitāyati saddāyati bahuvidhan ti. — Iminā pi mahārāja kāraņena jānāhi: na tthi udake jīvo vā satto vā, aggisantāpavegassa mahantatāya udakam saddāyatīti.

Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāraņam sunohi: na tthi udake jīvo vā satto vā, aggisantāpavegassa mahantatāya udakam saddāyatîti. Hoti tam mahārāja udakam ghare ghare udakavārakagatam pihitan ti. — Āma bhante ti. - Api nu tam mahārāja udakam calati khubbhati luļati āvilati, ūmijātam hoti, uddham adho disāvidisam gacchati, uttarati patarati, phenamāli hotîti. - Na hi bhante, acalam tam hoti pākatikam udakavāragatam udakan ti. — Sutapubbam pana tayā mahārāja: mahāsamudde udakam calati khubbhati lulati āvilati, ūmijātam hoti, uddham adho disāvidisam gacchati, uttarati patarati, phenamāli hoti, ussakkitvā velāya paharati, saddāyati bahuvidhan ti. - Āma bhante, sutapubbam etam mayā ditthapubbañ - ca, mahāsamudde udakam hatthasatam - pi dve pi hatthasatāni gagane ussakkatîti. - Kissa mahārāja udakavāragatam udakam na calati na saddāyati, kissa pana mahāsamudde udakam calati saddāyatîti. - Vātavegassa mahantatāya bhante mahāsamudde. udakam calati saddāyati, udakavāragatam udakam aghattitam kehici na calati na saddāyatîti. — Yathā mahārāja vātavegassa mahantatāva mahāsamudde udakam calati

28 -pubbam ca tam B.

^{14 -}vāragatam A. 18 -vārakagatam C. 22 ussakkitvā ussakkitvā AbC.

saddāyati, evam evam aggisantāpavegassa mahantatāya udakam saddāyati.

Nanu mahārāja bheripokkharam sukkham sukkhena gocammena onandhantîti. — Āma bhante ti. — Api nu mahārāja bheriyā jīvo vā satto vā atthîti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Kissa pana mahārāja bheri saddāyatîti. — Itthiyā vā bhante purisassa vā tajjena vāyāmenāti. — Yathā mahārāja itthiyā vā purisassa vā tajjena vāyāmena bheri saddāyati, evam evam aggisantāpavegassa mahantatāya udakam saddāyati. Iminā pi mahārāja kāraņena jānāhi: na tthi udake jīvo vā satto vā, aggisantāpavegassa mahantatāya udakam saddāyatîti.

Mayham - pi tāva mahārāja tava pucchitabbam atthi, evam eso pañho suvinicchito hoti. Kin-nu kho mahārāja sabbehi pi bhājanehi udakam tappamānam saddāyati, udāhu ekaccehi yeva bhājanehi tappamānam saddāvatîti. — Na hi bhante sabbehi pi bhājanehi udakam tappamānam saddāyati, ekaccehi yeva bhājanehi udakam tappamānam saddāvatîti. — Tena hi mahārāja jahito si sakasamayam, paccagato si mama visayam, na-tthi udake jīvo vā satto vā; yadi mahārāja sabbehi pi bhājanehi udakam tappamānam saddāyeyya, yuttam idam: udakam jīvatîti vattum. Na hi mahārāja udakam dvayam hoti: yam saddāyati tam jīvati, yam na saddāyati tam na jīvatîti. Yadi mahārāja udakam jīveyya, mahantānam hatthināgānam ussannakāyānam pabhinnānam sondāya ussiñcitvā mukhe pakkhipitvā kucchim pavesayantānam tampi udakam tesam dantantare cippiyamānam saddāyeyya. Hatthasatikā pi mahānāvā garukā bhārikā anekasatasahassabhāraparipūrā mahāsamudde vicaranti, tāhi pi cippisaddāyeyya. yamānam udakam Mahatimahantā

² saddāyatīti all. ⁴ onandhatīti AbC. ⁶ natthi bhante A. ³⁶ ussannakānam AbC. ²⁸ dantantare pi cipp. AB.

macchā anekasatayojanikakāyā, timī timingalā timirapingalā, abbhantare nimuggā mahāsamudde nivāsatthānatāva pativasantā mahā-udakadhārā ācamanti dhamanti ca, tesam pi tam dantantare pi udarantare pi cippiyamānam udakam saddāvevya. Yasmā ca kho mahārāja evarūpehi evarūpehi mahantehi patipīlanehi patipīlitam udakam na saddāvati, tasmā pi na tthi udake jīvo vā satto vā ti evam etam mahārāja dhārehîti. bhante Nāgasena, desāgato pañho anucchavikāya vibhattiyā vibhatto. Yathā nāma bhante Nāgasena mahatimahaggham maniratanam chekam ācariyam kusalam sikkhitam manikāram pāpunitvā kittim labheyya thomanam pasamsam, muttāratanam vā muttikam, dussaratanam vā dussikam, lohitacandanam vā gandhikam pāpunitvā kittim labheyya thomanam pasamsam, evam-eva kho bhante Nāgasena desāgato pañho anucchavikāya vibhattiyā vibhatto, evam - etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Chattho vaggo.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavatā: Nippapañcārāmā bhikkhave viharatha nippapañcaratino ti. Kataman tam nippapañcan ti. — Sotāpattiphalam mahārāja nippapañcam, sakadāgāmiphalam nippapañcam, anāgāmiphalam nippal añcam, arahattaphalam nippapañcan ti. — Yadi bhante Nāgasena sotāpattiphalam nippapañcam, sakadāgāmi-anāgāmi-arahattaphalam nippapañcam, sakadāgāmi-anāgāmi-arahattaphalam nippapañ-

¹ timingilā B. ² nivāsanatth- AC ³ dhamenti AbC. ⁴ udarantare pi om. BM. ⁷ saddāyeyya all.

cam, kissa pana ime bhikkhū uddisanti paripucchanti suttam geyyam veyyākaranam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, navakammena palibujjhanti danena ca pujaya ca; nanu te Jinapatikkhittam kammam karontîti. - Ye te mahārāja bhikkhū uddisanti paripucchanti suttam geyyam veyyākaranam gātham udānam itivuttakam jätakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, navakammena palibujihanti danena ca pūjaya ca, sabbe te nippapañcassa pattiyā karonti. Ye te mahārāja sabhāvaparisuddhā pubbe vāsitavāsanā te ekacittakkhaņena nippapañcā honti; ye pana te bhikkhū mahārajakkhā te imehi payogehi nippapañcā honti. Yathā mahārāja eko puriso khette bījam ropetvā attano yathābalaviriyena vinā pākāravatiyā dhaññam uddhareyya, eko puriso khette bījam ropetvā vanam pavisitvā katthañ-ca sākhañ-ca chinditvā vatipākāram katvā dhaññam uddhareyya, yā tattha tassa vatipākārapariyesanā sā dhaññatthāya; evam-eva kho mahārāja ye te sabhāvaparisuddhā pubbe vāsitavāsanā te nippapañcā ekacittakkhanena honti, vinā vatipākāram puriso viya dhaññuddhāro; ye pana te bhikkhū mahārajakkhā te imehi payogehi nippapañcā honti, vatipākāram katvā puriso viya dhañnuddhāro. Yathā vā pana mahārāja mahatimahante ambarukkhamatthake phalapindi bhaveyya, atha tattha yo koci iddhimā āgantvā tassa phalam hareyya, yo pana tattha aniddhimā so katthañ-ca valliñca chinditvā nisseņim bandhitvā tāya tam rukkham abhirūhitvā phalam hareyya, yā tattha tassa nissenipariyesanā phalatthāya; evam eva kho mahārāja ye te sabhavaparisuddha pubbe vasitavasana te ekacittakkhanena nippapanca honti, iddhima viya rukkhaphalam haranto; ye pana te bhikkhū mahārajakkhā te iminā payogena saccāni abhisamenti, nisseniyā viya puriso rukkhaphalam

itiuttakam A twice. B once 11 mahārājakkhā all throughout. 17.21 vatī- A,

haranto. Yathā vā pana mahārāja eko puriso atthakaraniko ekako yeva sāmikam upagantvā attham sādheti, eko dhanavā dhanavasena parisam vaddhetvā parisāya attham sādheti, yā tattha tassa parisapariyesanā sā atthatthāya; evam eva kho mahārāja ye te sabhāvaparisuddhā pubbe vāsitavāsanā te ekacittakkhaņena chasu abhiññāsu vasībhāvam pāpuṇanti, puriso viya ekako atthasiddhim karonto; ye pana te bhikkhū mahārajakkhā te imehi payogehi sāmaññattham abhisādhenti, parisāya viya puriso atthasiddhim karonto.

Uddeso pi mahārāja bahukāro, paripucchā pi bahukārā, navakammam pi bahukāram, dānam pi bahukāram, pūjā pi bahukārā tesu tesu karanīyesu. Yathā mahārāja puriso rājūpasevī katāvī amacca-bhata-balattha-dovārikaanīkattha-pārisajjajanehi, te tassa karanīye anuppatte sabbe pi upakārā honti; evam eva kho mahārāja uddeso pi bahukāro, paripucchā pi bahukārā, navakammam-pi bahukāram, dānam pi bahukāram, pūjā pi bahukārā tesu tesu karanīyesu. Yadi mahārāja sabbe pi abhijātiparisuddhā bhaveyyum, anusāsakena karanīyam na bhaveyya; yasmā ca kho mahārāja + savanena karanīyam hoti. Thero mahārāja Sāriputto aparimitamasankheyyakappam upādāya upacitakusalamūlo pañnāya kotim gato, so pi . vinā savanena nâsakkhi āsavakkhayam pāpunitum. Tasmā mahārāja bahukāram savanam, tathā uddeso pi paripucchā pi, tasmā uddesa-paripucchā pi nippapañcā asankhatā ti. — Sunijihāpito bhante Nāgasena panho, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhaṇatha: yo gihī ara-. hattam patto dve v' assa gatiyo bhavanti, anaññā: tas-mim yeva divase pabbajati vā parinibbāyati vā, na so

divaso sakkā atikkametun-ti. Sace so bhante Nāgasena tasmim divase ācariyam vā upajjhāyam vā pattacīvaram vā na labhetha, api nu so arahā sayam vā pabbajeyya, divasam vā atikkameyya, añño vā koci arahā iddhimā āgantvā tam pabbājeyya, parinibbāyeyya vā ti. Na so mahārāja arahā sayam pabbajeyya, sayam pabbajanto theyyam apajjati; na ca divasam atikkameyya; aññassa arahantassa āgamanam bhaveyya vā na vā bhaveyya, tasmim yeva divase parinibbāyeyyâti. - Tena hi bhante Nāgasena arahattassa santabhāvo vijahito hoti, yena adhigatassa jīvitahāro bhavatîti. — Visamam mahārāja gihilingam, visame linge lingadubbalatāya arahattam patto gihī tasmim yeva divase pabbajati vā parinibbāyati vā; n' eso mahārāja doso arahattassa, gihilingass' eso doso, yad-idam linga-Yathā mahārāja bhojanam sabbasattanam āyupālakam jīvitarakkhakam visamakotthassa mandadubbalagahanikassa avipākena jīvitam harati, n' eso mahārāja doso bhojanassa, kotthass' eso doso, yad-idam aggidubbalatā; evam eva kho mahārāja visame lingadubbalatāya arahattam patto gihī tasmim yeva divase pabbajati vā parinibbāyati vā; n' eso mahārāja doso arahattassa, gihilingass' eso doso, yad-idam linga-Yathā vā pana mahārāja parittam tinasadubbalatā. lākam upari garuke pāsāņe thapite dubbalatāya bhijjitvā patati, evam eva kho mahārāja arahattam patto gihī tena lingena arahattam dhāretum asakkonto tasmim yeva divase pabbajati vā parinibbāyati vā. Yathā vā pana mahārāja puriso abalo dubbalo nihīnajacco parittapuñño mahatimahārajjam labhitvā khanena paripaţati paridhamsati osakkati, na sakkoti issariyam dhāretum; evam - eva kho mahārāja arahattam patto gihī tena lingena ara-

¹ atikkām- ABC. ⁴ atikkām ACMb. ⁷ atikkām- M. ⁹ arahantassa ABC, -hattāya M. ¹¹ -haro ABC, -bhāro M. ¹¹ viyavisame AbC. ¹⁵ -latāya BC throughout. A once, Ab twice.

hattam dhāretum na sakkoti, tena kāraņena tasmim yeva divase pabbajati vā parinibbāyati vā ti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, atthi arahato satisammoso ti. -Vigata-satisammosā kho mahārāja arahanto, na - tthi arahantānam satisammoso ti. - Āpajjeyya pana bhante arahā āpattin ti. — Āma mahārājāti. — Kismim vatthusmin ti. — Kutikāre mahārāja, sancaritte, vikāle kālasaññāya, pavārite appavāritasaññāya, anatiritte atirittasaññāyâti. - Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhanatha: ye āpattim āpajjanti te dvīhi kāraņehi āpajjanti, anādariyena vā ajānanena vā ti. Api nu kho bhante arahato anādariyam hoti, yam arahā āpattim āpajjatīti. — Na hi mahārājâti. — Yadi bhante Nāgasena arahā āpattim āpajjati na-tthi ca arahato anādariyam, tena hi atthi arahato satisammoso ti. - Na-tthi mahārāja arahato satisammoso, āpattiñ - ca arahā āpajjatîti. — Tena hi bhante kāraņena mam saññāpehi, kim tattha kāraņan ti. Dve mahārāja kilesā: lokavajjam panņattivajjan - câti. Katamam mahārāja lokavajjam: dasa akusalakammapathā, idam vuccati lokavajjam. Katamam pannattivajjam: yam loke atthi samananam ananucchavikam ananulomikam, gihīnam anavajjam, tattha Bhagavā sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññāpeti yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyam: vikāla-· bhojanam mahārāja lokassa anavajjam, tam Jinasāsane vajjam; bhūtagāmavikopanam mahārāja lokassa anavajjam, tam Jinasasane vajjam; udake hassadhammam mahārāja lokassa anavajjam, tam Jinasāsane vajjam; iti evarūpāni evarūpāni mahārāja Jinasāsane vajjāni; idam vuccati pannattivajjam. Yam kilesam lokavajjam abhabbo khīņāsavo tam ajjhācaritum, yam kilesam panņattivajjam tam ajānanto āpajjeyya. Avisayo mahārāja ekaccassa arahato sabbam jānitum, na hi tassa balam atthi sabbam jānitum. Anaññātam mahārāja arahato itthipurisānam nāmam pi gottam pi, maggo pi tassa mahiyā anaññāto; vimuttim yeva mahārāja ekacco arahā jāneyya, chaļabhiñno arahā sakavisayam jāneyya. Sabbaññū mahārāja Tathāgato va sabbam jānātîti. Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nagasena, dissanti loke buddha, dissanti paccekabuddhā, dissanti tathāgatasāvakā, dissanti cakkavattirājāno, dissanti padesarājāno, dissanti devamanussā, dissanti sadhanā, dissanti adhanā, dissanti sugatā, dissanti duggatā, dissati purisassa itthilingam pātubhūtam, dissati itthiyā purisalingam pātubhūtam, dissati sukatam dukkatam kammam, dissanti kalyanapapakanam kammanam vipākūpabhogino sattā, atthi loke sattā andajā jalābujā samsedajā opapātikā, atthi sattā apadā dipadā catuppadā bahuppadā, atthi loke yakkhā rakkhasā kumbhandā asurā dānavā gandhabbā petā pisācā, atthi kinnarā mahoragā nāgā supaņņā siddhā vijjādharā, atthi hatthī assā gāvo mahisā otthā gadrabhā ajā eļakā migā sūkarā sīhā byagghā dīpī acchā kokā taracchā soņā sigālā, atthi bahuvidhā sakunā, atthi suvannam rajatam muttā maņi sankho silā pavāļam lohitanko masāragallam veļuriyo vajiram phaļikam kāļaloham tambaloham vattaloham kamsaloham, atthi khomam koseyyam kappāsikam sāņam bhangam kambalam, atthi sāli vīhi yavo kangu kudrūso varako godhūmo muggo māso tilam kulattham, atthi mulagandho saragandho pheggugandho tacagandho

¹ tam om. AaB. ⁷ ca A; om B. ¹⁸ bahupadā M.

pattagandho pupphagandho phalagandho sabbagandho, atthi tina-latā-gaccha-rukkha-osadhi-vanaspati-nadī-pabbata-samudda-maccha-kacchapā, sabbam loke atthi. Yam bhante loke na-tthi tam me kathehîti. — Tīṇ' imāni mahārāja loke na-tthi, katamāni tīṇi: sacetanā vā acetanā vā ajarāmarā loke na-tthi, sankhārānam niccatā na-tthi, paramatthena sattūpaladdhi na-tthi. Imāni kho mahārāja tīṇi loke na-tthîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam-etam, tathā sampaṭicchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, dissanti loke kammanibbattā, dissanti hetunibbattā, dissanti utunibbattā; yam loke akammajam ahetujam anutujam tam me kathehîti. - Dve 'me mahārāja lokasmim akammajā ahetujā anutujā, katame dve: ākāso mahārāja akammajo ahetujo anutujo, nibbānam mahārāja akammajam ahetujam anutujam. Ime kho mahārāja dve akammajā ahetujā anutujā ti. — Mā bhante Nāgasena Jinavacanam makkhehi, mā ajānitvā panham byākarohîti. Kim kho mahārāja aham vadāmi, yam mam tvam evam vadesi: mā bhante Nāgasena Jinavacamakkhehi, mā ajānitvā panham byākarohîti. -naṁ Bhante Nāgasena, yuttam idam tāva vattum: akammajo ahetujo anutujo ti. Anekasatehi pana bhante Nāgasena kāraņehi Bhagavatā sāvakānam nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya maggo akkhāto, atha ca pana tvam evam vadesi: ahetujam nibbānan-ti. - Saccam mahārāja Bhagavatā anekasatehi kāranehi sāvakānam nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya maggo akkhāto, na ca pana nibbānassa uppādāya hetu akkhāto ti.

Ettha mayam bhante Nāgasena andhakārato andha-

² -patī AC. ³ -samuddā B (-uddho M). ⁴ me om. AC. ²¹ tava AbC.

kārataram pavisāma, vanato vanataram pavisāma, gahanato gahanataram pavisāma, yatra hi nāma nibbānassa sacchikiriyaya hetu atthi, tassa pana dhammassa uppadaya hetu na tthi. Yadi bhante Nagasena nibbanassa sacchikiriyaya hetu atthi, tena hi nibbanassa uppadaya pi hetu icchitabbo. Yathā [pana] bhante Nāgasena puttassa pitā atthi, tena kāraņena pituno pi pitā icchitabbo; yathā antevāsikassa ācariyo atthi, tena kāraņena ācariyassa pi ācariyo icchitabbo; yathā ankurassa bījam atthi, tena bījassa pi · bījam icchitabbam; evam - eva kho bhante Nāgasena yadi nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya hetu atthi, tena kāraņena nibbānassa uppādāya pi hetu icchitabbo. Yathā rukkhassa vā latāya vā agge sati tena kāranena majjham pi atthi mūlam pi atthi, evam eva kho bhante Nāgasena yadi nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya hetu atthi, tena kāraņena nibbānassa uppādāya pi hetu icchitabbo ti. — Anuppādaniyam mahārāja nibbānam, tasmā na nibbānassa uppādāya hetu akkhāto ti. - Ingha bhante Nāgasena kāranam dassetvā kāranena mam saññāpehi. yathā 'ham jāneyyam': nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya hetu atthi, nibbānassa uppādāya hetu na tthîti.

Tena hi mahārāja sakkaccam sotam odaha, sādhu-kam suņohi, vakkhāmi tattha kāraṇam. Sakkuņeyya mahārāja puriso pākatikena balena ito Himavantam pabbatarājam upagantun ti. — Āma bhante ti. — Sakkuņeyya pana so mahārāja puriso pākatikena balena Himavantam pabbatarājam idha māharītun ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja sakkā nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya maggo akkhātum, na sakkā nibbānassa uppādāya hetu dassetum. Sakkuņeyya mahārāja puriso pākatikena balena mahāsamuddam nāvāya uttaritvā pārimatīram gantun ti. — Āma bhante ti. — Sakkuņeyya pana so

⁴ natthîti all. ⁸ ācariyassâpi AC. ³¹ pārimam tīram C.

mahārāja puriso pākatikena balena mahāsamuddassa pārimatīram idha-m--āharitun-ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja sakkā nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya maggo akkhātum, na sakkā nibbānassa uppādāya hetu dassetum: kinkāranam: asankhatattā dhammassâti. — Asankhatam bhante Nāgasena nibbānan-ti. — Āma mahārāja, asankhatam nibbānam, na kehici katam; nibbānam mahārāja na vattabbam: uppannan ti vā anuppannan ti va uppadaniyan ti va atītan ti va anagatan ti vā paccuppannan ti vā cakkhuviññeyyan ti vā sotaviññeyyan ti vā ghānaviññeyyan ti vā jivhāviññeyyan ti vā kāyaviñneyyan ti vā ti. - Yadi bhante Nāgasena nibbanam na uppannam na anuppannam na uppadaniyam na atītam na anāgatam na paccuppannam na cakkhuviñneyyam na sotavinneyyam na ghanavinneyyam jivhāviñneyyam na kāyaviñneyyam, tena hi bhante Nāgasena tumhe natthidhammam nibbanam apadisatha, natthi nibbanan ti. - Atthi maharaja nibbanam, manovisuddhena mānasena viññeyyam nibbānam, panītena ujukena anāvaraņena nirāmisena sammā patipanno ariyasāvako nibbānam passatîti. - Kīdisam pana tam bhante nibbānam, yan tam opammehi ādīpanīyam kāranehi mam saññāpehi yathā yathā atthidhammam opammehi ādīpanīyan ti. — Atthi mahārāja vāto nāmâti. — Ama bhante ti. — Ingha mahārāja vātam dassehi vaņņato vā santhānato vā anum vā thūlam vā dīgham vā rassam.vā ti. - Na sakkā bhante Nāgasena vāto upadassayitum, na so vāto hatthagahanam vā nimmaddanam vā upeti, api ca atthi so vāto ti. — Yadi mahārāja na sakkā vāto u padassayitum, tena hi na tthi vato ti. - Janam' aham bhante Nāgasena, vāto atthîti me hadaye anupavittham,

pārimam tīram AC.
 -kāraṇā M.
 jivuhā- B.
 yathā once M.
 vāto ti āma AbC.
 upadassitum AM throughout, C twice.

na câham sakkomi vātam upadassayitun ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja atthi nibbānam, na ca sakkā nibbānam upadassayitum vannena vā santhānena vā ti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, sūpadassitam opammam, suniddittham kāranam, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmi: atthi nibbānan ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, katame ettha kammajā, katame hetujā, katame utujā, katame na kammajā na hetujā na utujā ti. — Ye keci mahārāja sattā sacetanā sabbe te kammajā, aggi ca sabbāni ca bījajātāni hetujāni, pathavī ca pabbatā ca udakañ - ca vāto ca sabbe te utujā, ākāso ca nibbānañ ca ime dve akammajā ahetujā anutujā. Nibbānam pana mahārāja na vattabbam: kammajan-ti vā hetujan-ti vā utujan-ti vā uppannan-ti vā anuppannan-ti vā uppādaniyan-ti vā atītan-ti vā anāgatan-ti vā paccuppannan ti vā cakkhuviññeyyan ti vā sotaviññeyyan - ti va ghanaviññeyyan - ti va jivhaviññeyyan - ti va kāyaviññeyyan ti vā. Api ca mahārāja manoviññeyyam nibbanam yam so samma patipanno ariyasavako visuddhena ñānena passatîti. — Ramanīyo bhante Nāgasena pañho suvinicchito nissamsayo ekantagato, vimati upacchinnā, tvam ganivarapavaram - āsajjāti.

Bhante Nāgasena, atthi loke yakkhā nāmâti. — Āma mahārāja, atthi loke yakkhā nāmâti. — Cavanti pana te bhante yakkhā tamhā yoniyā ti. — Āma mahārāja, cavanti te yakkhā tamhā yoniyā ti. Kissa pana bhante Nāgasena tesam matānam yakkhānam sarīram na dissati,

¹² nautujā BC, navutujā A. 18 pana om. AaB.

kuṇapagandho pi na vāyatîti. — Dissati mahārāja matānam yakkhānam sarīram, kuṇapagandho pi tesam vāyati. Matānam mahārāja yakkhānam sarīram kīṭavaṇṇena vā dissati, kimivaṇṇena vā dissati, kimivaṇṇena vā dissati, paṭangavaṇṇena vā dissati, ahivaṇṇena vā dissati, vicchikavaṇṇena vā dissati, satapadivaṇṇena vā dissati, dijavaṇṇena vā dissati, migavaṇṇena vā dissatîti. — Ko hi bhante Nāgasena añño imam pañham puṭṭho vissajjeyya aññatra tavādisena buddhimatā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, ye te ahesum tikicchakānam pubbakā ācariyā, seyyathîdam: Nārado Dhammantarī Angīraso Kapilo Kandaraggisāmo Atulo Pubbakaccāyano, sabbe p' ete ācariyā sakim yeva roguppattin-ca nidānan-ca sabhāvañ - ca samutthānañ - ca tikicchañ - ca kiriyañ - ca siddhāsiddhañ - ca sabban - tam niravasesam jānitvā: imasmim kāye ettakā rogā uppajjissantīti ekappahārena kalāpaggāham karitvā suttam bandhimsu. Asabbaññuno ete sabbe. Kissa pana Tathāgato sabbaññū samāno anāgatam kiriyam buddhañanena janitva: ettake nama vatthusmim ettakam nāma sikkhāpadam pañnāpetabbam bhavissatîti paricchinditvā anavasesato sikkhāpadam na paññāpesi; uppannuppanne vatthusmim, ayase pākate, dose vitthārike puthugate, ujjhāyantesu manussesu, tasmim tasmim kāle sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññāpesîti. - Nātam etam mahārāja Tathāgatassa: imasmim samaye imesu manussesu sādhikam diyaddham sikkhāpadasatam pañnāpetab-Api ca Tathāgatassa evam ahosi: bam bhavissatîti. Sace kho aham sādhikam diyaddham sikkhāpadasatam ekappahāram paññāpessāmi, mahājano santāsam āpajjis-

⁷ dvija- A. ¹² kañcaraggilomä M. ²² vitthärite A.

sati: bahukam idha rakkhitabbam, dukkaram vata bho samanassa Gotamassa sāsane pabbajitun-ti pabbajitukāmā pi na pabbajissanti, vacanañ-ca me na saddahissanti, asaddahantā te manussā apāyagāmino bhavissanti; uppannuppanne vatthusmim dhammadesanāya viññāpetvā pākate dose sikkhāpadam paññāpessāmîti.—Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena buddhānam, abbhutam bhante Nāgasena buddhānam, yāva mahantam Tathāgatassa sabbañnutañāṇam; evam-etam bhante Nāgasena, suniddittho eso attho Tathāgatena, bahukam idha rakkhitabban-ti sutvā sattānam santāso uppajjeyya, eko pi Jinasāsane na pabbajeyya, evam-etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, ayam suriyo sabbakālam kathinam tapati, udāhu kanci kālam mandam tapatîti. -Sabbakālam mahārāja suriyo kathinam tapati, na kanci kālam mandam tapatîti. - Yadi bhante Nāgasena suriyo sabbakālam kathinam tapati, kissa pana app - ekadā suriyo kathinam tapati app - ekadā mandam tapatîti. - Cattāro 'me mahārāja suriyassa rogā yesam aññatarena rogena patipīlito suriyo mandam tapati, katame cattāro: abbham mahārāja suriyassa rogo, tena rogena patipīlito suriyo mandam tapati; mahikā mahārāja suriyassa rogo, tena rogena patipīļito suriyo mandam tapati; megho mahārāja suriyassa rogo, tena rogena patipīlito suriyo mandam tapati; Rāhu mahārāja suriyassa rogo, tena rogena patipīļito suriyo mandam tapati. Ime kho mahārāja cattāro suriyassa rogā, tesam aññatarena patipīļito suriyo mandam tapatîti. - Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena, abbhutam

sudittho B. 15 kañci kañci B. 21 abbho M. 28 aññat. rogena patip. A.

bhante Nāgasena, suriyassa pi tāva tejosampannassa rogo uppajjissati, kimanga pana aññesam sattānam; na-tthi bhante esā vibhatti aññassa aññatra tavādisena buddhimatā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kissa hemante suriyo kathinam tapati, no tathā gimhe ti. — Gimhe mahārāja anupahatam hoti rajojallam, vātakkhubhitā renū gaganānugatā honti, ākāse pi abbhā subahalā honti, mahāvāto ca adhimattam vāyati; te sabbe nānākulā samāyutā suriyaramsiyo pidahanti; tena gimhe suriyo mandam tapati. Hemante pana mahārāja heṭṭhā paṭhavī nibbutā hoti, upari mahāmegho upaṭṭhito hoti, upasantam hoti rajojallam, renu ca santasantam gagane carati, vigatavalāhako ca hoti ākāso, vāto ca mandamandam vāyati; etesam uparatiyā visadā honti suriyaramsiyo, upaghātavimuttassa suriyassa tāpo ativiya tapati. Idam ettha mahārāja kāranam yena kāranena suriyo hemante kaṭhinam tapati, no tathā gimhe ti. — Sabbītimutto bhante suriyo kaṭhinam tapati, meghādisahagato kaṭhinam na tapatîti.

Sattamo vaggo.

Bhante Nāgasena, sabbe va bodhisattā puttadāram denti, udāhu Vessantaren' eva raññā puttadāram dinnan-ti. — Sabbe pi mahārāja bodhisattā puttadāram denti, na Vessantaren' eva raññā puttadāram dinnan-ti.

² uppajjissatîti AaB. ⁴ -matā evametam etc. M. ⁷ renu ABC. ¹⁴ mandam nandam AC.

- Api nu kho bhante te tesam anumatena dentîti. -Bhariyā mahārāja anumatā, dārakā pana bālatāya lālappimsu; yadi te atthato janeyyum, te pi anumodeyyum, na te vilapeyyun-ti. — Dukkaram bhante Bodhisattena katam, yam so attano orase piye putte brāhmanassa dāsatthāya adāsi. Idam pi dutiyam dukkarato dukkarataram, yam so attano orase piye putte bālake taruņake latāya bandhitvā tena brāhmaņena latāya anumajjiyante disvā ajjhupekkhi. Idam pi tatiyam dukkarato dukkarataram, yam so sakena balena bandhanā muccitva agate darake sarajjam upagate puna d-eva latāya bandhitvā adāsi. Idam pi catuttham dukkarato dukkarataram, yam so dārake: ayam kho tāta yakkho khāditum neti amhe ti vilapante: mā bhāyitthâti na assāsesi. Idam pi pañcamam dukkarato dukkarataram, yam so Jālissa kumārassa rudamānassa pādesu nipatitvā: alam tāta, Kanhājinam nivattehi, aham eva gacchāmi yakkhena saha, khādatu mam yakkho ti yācamānassa eva na sampaticchi. Idam pi chattham dukkarato dukkarataram, yam so Jālikumārassa: pāsānasamam nūna te tāta hadayam, yam tvam amhākam dukkhitānam pekkhamāno nimmanussake brahāraññe yakkhena nīyamāne na nivāresîti vilapamānassa kāruññam nâkāsi. Idam-pana sattamam dukkarato dukkarataram, yam tassa rūļarūļassa bhīmabhīmassa nīte dārake adassanam gamite na phali hadayam satadhā vā sahassadhā vā; puññakāmena manujena kim paradukkhāpanena, nanu nāma sakadānam dātabbam hotîti. — Dukkarassa mahārāja katattā Bodhisattassa kittisaddo dasasahassimhi lokadhātuyā sadevamanussesu abbhuggato, devā deva-

anumatiyā M.
 dāsattāya AM.
 muñcitvā AaBM.
 ti ca yāc.
 AC.
 evam M.
 jāliyaku- C.
 yam om. AaM.
 idampina Aa,
 idampi pana Ab; idampi sattamam M.
 ruļaruļassa BM.
 nate BC.

bhavane pakittenti, asurā asurabhavane pakittenti, garuļā garuļabhavane pakittenti, nāgā nāgabhavane pakittenti, yakkhā yakkhabhavane pakittenti; anupubbena tassa kittisaddo paramparāya ajj etarahi idha amhākam samayam anuppatto, tam mayam dānam vikittentā vikopentā nisinnā: sudinnam udāhu duddinnan ti. So kho panâyam mahārāja kittisaddo nipunānam viññūnam vidūnam vibhāvīnam bodhisattānam dasa gune anudassati, katame dasa: agedhatā nirālayatā cāgo pahānam apunarāvattitā sukhumatā mahantatā duranubodhatā dullabhatā asadisatā buddhadhammassa; so kho panâyam mahārāja kittisaddo nipunānam viññūnam vidūnam vibhāvīnam bodhisattānam ime dasa gune anudassatîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, yo param dukkhāpetvā dānam deti, api nu tam danam sukhavipakam hoti saggasamvattanikan ti. — Āma mahārāja, kim vattabban ti. — Ingha bhante Nāgasena kāraņam upadassehîti. — Idha mahārāja koci samaņo vā brāhmaņo vā sīlavā hoti kalyānadhammo, so bhaveyya pakkhahato vā pīthasappī vā añnataram va byadhim apanno; tam-enam yo koci punñakāmo yānam āropetvā patthitam desam anupāpeyya; api nu kho mahārāja tassa purisassa tatonidānam kiñci sukham nibbatteyya, saggasamvattanikam tam kamman ti. - Āma bhante, kim vattabbam, hatthiyanam va so bhante puriso labheyya, assayanam va, rathayanam va, thale thalayanam jale jalayanam, devesu devayanam manussesu manussayānam, tadanucchavikam tadanulomikam bhave bhave nibbatteyya, tadanucchavikāni c'assa sukhāni nibbatteyyum, sugatito sugatim gaccheyya, ten' eva kammābhisandena iddhiyanam abhiruyha patthitam nibbananagaram papuneyyati. — Tena hi maharaja paradukkhāpanena dinnadānam sukhavipākam hoti saggasamvat-

⁵ -yamanuppatto A. ¹³ anudassīti AaB. ¹⁹ -sappi all.

tanikam, yam so puriso balivadde dukkhāpetvā evarūpam sukham anubhavati. Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāraņam suņohi, yathā paradukkhāpanena dinnadānam sukhavipākam hoti saggasamvattanikam. Idha mahārāja yo koci rājā janapadato dhammikam balim uddharāpetvā āṇāpavattanena dānam dadeyya, api nu kho so mahārāja rājā tatonidānam kiñci sukham anubhaveyya, saggasamvattanikam tam danan ti. - Ama bhante, kim vattabbam, tatonidānam so bhante rājā uttarim anekasatasahassam guņam labheyya, rājūnam atirājā bhaveyya, devānam atidevo bhaveyya, brahmānam atibrahmā bhaveyya, samaṇānam atisamano bhaveyya, brāhmanānam atibrāhmaņo bhaveyya, arahantānam atiarahā bhaveyyâti. - Tena hi mahārāja paradukkhāpanena dinnadānam sukhavipākam hoti saggasamvattanikam, yam so rājā balinā janam pīletvā dinnadānena evarūpam uttarim yasasukham anubhavatîti.

Atidānam bhante Nāgasena Vessantarena raññā dinnam, yam so sakam bhariyam parassa bhariyatthaya adāsi, sake orase putte brāhmaņassa dāsatthāya adāsi. Atidānam nāma bhante Nāgasena loke vidūhi ninditam Yathā nāma bhante Nāgasena atibhārena garahitam. sakatassa akkho bhijjati, atibhārena nāvā osīdati, atibhojanam visamam parinamati, ativassena dhaññam vinassati, atidanena bhogakkhayam upeti, atitāpena upadayhati, atirāgena ummattako hoti, atidosena vajjho hoti, atimohena anayam āpajjati, atilobhena coragahanam upagacchati, atibhayena nirujjhati, atipūrena nadī uttarati, ativātena asani patati, atiagginā odanam uttarati, atisancarena na ciram jivati; evam eva kho bhante Nāgasena atidānam nāma loke vidūhi ninditam garabitam. Atidanam bhante Nāgasena Vessantarena

^{10 -}sahassagunam C. 16 yasam sukham AbC. 30 -carena Aa, -caranena M.

raññā dinnam, na tattha kiñci phalam icchitabban ti. — Atidānam mahārāja loke vidūhi vannitam thutam pasattham, ye keci yadisam kidisam danam denti, atidanadāyī loke kittim pāpunāti. Yathā mahārāja atipavaratāya dibbam vanamūlam gahitam api hatthapāse thitānam parajanānam na dassayati, agado atijaccatāya pīļāya samugghātako rogānam antakaro, aggi atijotitāya dahati, udakam atisītatāya nibbāpeti, padumam atiparisuddhatāya na upalippati vārikaddamena, maņi atiguņatāya kāmadado, vajiram atitikhinatāya vijihati mani-muttā-phalikam, pathavī atimahantatāya narôraga-miga-pakkhī jalasela-pabbata-dume dhāreti, samuddo atimahantatāya aparipūrano, Sineru atibhārikatāya acalo, ākāso ativitthāratāya ananto, suriyo atippabhatāya timiram ghāteti, sīho atijātitāya vigatabhayo, mallo atibalavatāya paţimallam khippam ukkhipati, rājā atipuññatāya adhipati, bhikkhu atisīlavantatāya nāga-yakkha-nara-marūhi namassaniyo, Buddho atiaggatāya anupamo; — evam eva kho mahārāja atidānam nāma loke vidūhi vannitam thutam pasattham, ye keci yadisam kidisam danam denti, atidanadāyī loke kittim pāpunāti. Atidānena Vessantaro rājā dasasahassimhi lokadhātuyā vannito thuto pasattho mahito kittito, ten' eva atidanena Vessantaro raja ajj' etarahi Buddho jāto aggo sadevake loke.

Atthi pana mahārāja loke thapanīyam dānam yam dakkhiņeyye anuppatte na dātabban ti. — Dasa kho pan' imāni bhante Nāgasena dānāni loke adānasammatāni, yo tāni dānāni deti so apāyagāmī hoti; katamāni dasa: majjadānam bhante Nāgasena loke adānasammatam, yo tam dānam deti so apāyagāmī hoti; samajjadānam — pe — itthidānam — usabhadānam — cittakammadānam —

[Iby Google

⁶ atijaññataya M. ⁷ dayhati AM. ⁹ navupalippati A ¹¹ -pakkhi all. ¹⁸ anūpamo B. ²⁷ danāni yāni loke ABM.

satthadānam — visadānam — sankhalikadānam — kukkuta-sūkaradānam — tulākūta-mānakūtadānam Nāgasena loke adānasammatam, yo tam dānam deti so apāyagāmī hoti. Imāni kho bhante Nāgasena dasa dānāni loke adānasammatāni, yo tāni dānāni deti so apāyagāmī hotîti. — Nâham tam mahārāja adānasammatam Imam kho 'ham mahārāja tam pucchāmi: pucchāmi. atthi pana mahārāja loke thapanīyam dānam yam dakkhineyye anuppatte na databban-ti. - Na-tthi bhante Nāgasena loke thapanīyam dānam yam dakkhinevve anuppatte na dātabbam; cittappasāde uppanne keci dakkhineyyanam bhojanam denti, keci acchadanam, keci sayanam, keci āvasatham, keci attharanapāpuranam, keci dāsidāsam, keci khettavatthum, keci dipadacatuppadam, keci satam sahassam satasahassam, keci maharajjam, keci jīvitam pi dentîti. — Yadi pana mahārāja keci jīvitam pi denti, kinkāraņā Vessantaram dānapatim atibāļham paripātesi sudinne putte ca dāre ca. Api nu kho mahārāja atthi lokapakati lokācinnam: labhati pitā puttam inatto vā ājīvikapakato vā āvapitum vā vikkinitum vā ti. - Āma bhante, labhati pitā puttam inatto vā ājīvikapakato vā āvapitum vā vikkiņitum vā ti. — Yadi mahārāja labhati pitā puttam inatto vā ājīvikapakato vā āvapitum vā vikkiņitum vā, Vessantaro pi mahārāja rājā alabhamāno sabbaññutañānam upadduto dukkhito tassa dhammadhanassa patilābhāya puttadāram āvapesi ca vikkini ca. Iti mahārāja Vessantarena raññā aññesam dinnam yeva dinnam, katam yeva katam. Kissa pana tvam mahārāja tena dānena Vessantaram dānapatim atibaļham apasādesîti.

Nâham bhante Nāgasena Vessantarassa dānapatino dānam garahāmi, api ca puttadāram yācanena niminitvā

 $^{^{18}}$ dārake AB; câti all. 18 kho om. AC. 31 yācante M (and perhaps C). 31 nimitvā M.

attānam dātabban ti. - Etam kho mahārāja asabbhikāranam, yam puttadāram yācante attānam dadeyya; yam yam hi yacante tam tad-eva databbam, etam sappurisānam kammam. Yathā mahārāja koci puriso pānīyam āharāpeyya, tassa yo bhojanam dadeyya api nu so mahārāja puriso tassa kiccakārī assâti. — Na hi bhante, yam so āharāpeti tam eva tassa dento kiccakārī assâti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja Vessantaro rājā brāhmane puttadāram yācante puttadāram yeva adāsi. Sace mahārāja brāhmano Vessantarassa sarīram yāceyya, na so mahārāja attānam rakkheyya, na kampeyya, na rajjeyya, tassa dinnam pariccattam yeva sarīram bhaveyya. Sace mahārāja koci Vessantaram dānapatim upagantvā yāceyya: dāsattam me upehîti, dinnam pariccattam yev' assa sarīram bhaveyya, na so datvā tapeyya. Rañño mahārāja Vessantarassa kāyo bahusādhārano. mahārāja pakkā mamsapesi bahusādhāraņā, evam eva kho mahārāja rañño Vessantarassa kāyo bahušādhāraņo. Yathā vā pana mahārāja phalito rukkho nānādijaganasādhāraņo, evam - eva kho mahārāja rañño Vessantarassa kāyo bahusādhārano. Kinkāranā: evâham patipajjanto sammāsambodhim pāpuņissāmîti. Yathā mahārāja puriso adhano dhanatthiko dhanapariyesanam caramano ajapatham sankupatham vettapatham gacchati, jalathalavanijjam karoti, kāyena vācāya manasā dhanam ārādheti, dhanapatilābhāya vāyamati; evam-eva kho mahārāja Vessantaro danapati adhano buddhadhanena sabbaññutaratanapatilābhāya yācakānam dhanadhaññam dāsidāsam sakalam sāpateyyam sakam puttadāram vānavāhanam attānañ ca cajitvā sammāsambodhim yeva pariyesati. Yathā vā pana mahārāja amacco muddakāmo muddā-

⁵ so C, om. AaB. ⁷ tadeva M. ²¹ -kāranam BC. ²¹ evamāham AbC.

dhikaranam yam kiñci gehe dhanadhaññam hiraññasu-vannam tam sabbam datvā pi muddapatilābhāya vāya-mati; evam eva kho mahārāja Vessantaro dānapati sabban tam bāhirabbhantaram dhanam datvā jīvitam pi paresam datvā sammāsambodhim yeva pariyesati.

Api ca mahārāja Vessantarassa dānapatino evam ahosi: yam so brāhmaņo yācati tam evâham tassa dento kiccakārī nāma homîti, evam so tassa puttadāram adāsi. Na kho mahārāja Vessantaro dānapati dessatāya brāhmaņassa puttadāram adāsi, na adassanakāmatāya puttadāram adāsi, na: atibahukā me puttadārā, na sakkomi te posetuņ ti puttadāram adāsi, na ukkanthito: appiyā me ti nīharitukāmatāya puttadāram adāsi; atha kho sabbañnutaratanass' eva piyattā sabbañnutanānassa kāraṇā Vessantaro rājā evarūpam atulam vipulam anuttaram piyam manāpam dayitam pānasamam puttadāradānavaram brāhmaṇassa adāsi. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Cariyāpitake:

Na me dessā ubho puttā, Maddī devī na dessiyā; sabbañnutam piyam mayham, tasmā piye adās' ahan ti.

Tatra mahārāja Vessantaro rājā puttadānam datvā pannasālam pavisitvā nipajji, tassa atipemena dukkhitassa balavasoko uppajji, hadayavatthum unham ahosi, nāsikāya appahontiyā mukhena unhe assāsa-passāse vissajjesi, assūni parivattitvā lohitabindūni hutvā nettehi nikkhamimsu. Evam kho mahārāja dukkhena Vessantaro rājā brāhmanassa puttadānam adāsi: mā me dānapatho parihāyîti. Api ca mahārāja Vessantaro rājā dve atthavase paticca brāhmanassa dve dārake adāsi, katame dve: dānapatho ca me aparihīno bhavissati, dukkhite ca me puttake vanamūlaphalehi itonidānam ayyako mocessatîti.

^{1 -}dhañña- AB. 19 maddi AB. 27 puttadaramadasi AM.

Jānāti hi mahārāja Vessantaro rājā: na me dārakā sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjitum, ime ca dārake ayyako nikkinissati, evam amhākam pi gamanam bhavissatīti. Ime kho mahārāja dve atthavase paticca brāhmaṇassa dve dārake adāsi.

Api ca mahārāja Vessantaro rājā jānāti: ayam kho brāhmaņo jinno vuddho mahallako dubbalo bhaggo dandaparāyano khīnāyuko parittapuñño, n' eso samattho ime dārake dāsabhogena bhuñjitun-ti. Sakkuneyya pana mahārāja puriso pākatikena balena ime candimasuriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve gahetvā pelāya vā samugge vā pakkhipitvā nippabhe katvā thālakaparibhogena paribhuñjitun ti. – Na hi bhante ti. – Evam eva kho mahārāja imasmim loke candimasuriyapatibhāgassa Vessantarassa dārakā n**a** sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāranam sunohi yena kāranena Vessantarassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjitum. Yathā mahārāja rañño cakkavattissa maniratanam subham jātimantam atthamsuparikammakatam catuhatthayamam sakatanabhiparināham na sakkā kenaci pilotikāya vethetvā pelāya pakkhipitvā satthakanisānaparibhogena paribhuñjitum: evam eva kho mahārāja loke cakkavattirañño maniratanapatibhāgassa Vessantarassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim dāsabhogena bhuñjitum. kāranam sunohi yena kāranena Vessantarassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhunjitum. Yathā mahārāja tidhāppabhinno sabbaseto sattappatitthito attharatanubbedho navaratanāyāmaparināho pāsādiko dassanīyo Uposatho nāgarājā na sakkā kenaci suppena vā sarāvena vā pidahitum, govacchako viya vacchakasālāya pakkhipitvā

¹ hi om. C. ³ nikkhi- Aa. ⁹ saku- B. ²⁸ tidhappabhinno B ³⁰ sarātena B, sarāpena C, sarāņena M.

pariharitum vā, evam eva kho mahārāja loke Uposathanāgarājapatibhāgassa Vessantarassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjitum. Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāranam sunohi yena kāranena Vessantarassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjitum. mahārāja mahāsamuddo dīgha-puthula-vitthinno gambhīro appameyyo duruttaro apariyogalho anavato kenaci sabbattha pidahitvā ekatitthena paribhogam kātum, evam - eva kho mahārāja loke mahāsamuddapatibhāgassa Vessantarassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjitum. Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāranam sunohi yena kāranena Vessantarassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjitum. Yathā mahārāja Himavanto pabbatarājā pañcayojanasatam accuggato nabhe tisahassayojanāyāmavitthāro caturāsītikūtasahassapatimandito pañcannam mahānadīsatānam pabhavo mahābhūtaganālayo nānāvidhagandhadharo dibbosadhasatasamalankato nabhe valāhako viya accuggato dissati; evam eva kho mahārāja loke Himavantapabbatarājapatibhāgassa Vessantarassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjitum. ram pi mahārāja uttarim kāraņam suņohi yena kāraņena Vessantarassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjitum. Yatha maharaja rattandhakaratimisavam uparipabbatagge jalamano maha aggikkhandho suvidure pi paññāvati, evam eva kho mahārāja Vessantaro rājā pabbatagge jalamāno mahā aggikkhandho viya suvidūre pi pākato paññāyati, tassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjitum. Aparam pi mahārāja uttarim kāranam sunohi yena karanena Vessantarassa daraka sakkā kenaci dāsabhogena bhuñjitum. Yathā mahārāja Himavante pabbate nagapupphasamaye ujuvate vayante dasa dvādasa yojanāni pupphagandho vāyati, evam-eva

⁶ samuddo AB.

kho mahārāja Vessantarassa rañño api yojanasahassehi pi yāva Akanitthabhavanam etth' antare surāsura-garuļa-gandhabba-yakkha-rakkhasa-mahoraga-kinnara-Indabha-vanesu kittisaddo abbhuggato sīlavaragandho c' assa sam-pavāyati, tena tassa dārakā na sakkā kenaci dāsabho-gena bhuñjitum.

Anusittho mahārāja Jālikumāro pitarā Vessantarena raññā: ayyako te tāta tumhe brāhmaņassa dhanam datvā nikkiņanto tam nikkhasahassam datvā nikkiņātu, Kaņhājinam nikkiņanto dāsasatam dāsisatam hatthisatam assasatam dhenusatam usabhasatam nikkhasatan ti sabbasatam datvā nikkiņātu; yadi te tāta ayyako tumhe brāhmaņassa hatthato āṇāya balasā mudhā gaṇhāti, mā tumhe ayyakassa vacanam karittha, brāhmaṇass' eva anuyāyino hothâti, evam anusāsitvā pesesi. Tato Jālikumāro gantvā ayyakena puttho kathesi:

Sahassaggham hi mam tāta brāhmaņassa pitā adā, atho Kanhājinam kannam hatthinan ca satena câti.

— Sunibbethito bhante Nāgasena pañho, subhinnam ditthijālam, sumadditā parappavādā, sakasamayo sudīpito, byañjanam suparisodhitam, suvibhatto attho, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, sabbe va bodhisattā dukkarakārikam karonti, udāhu Gotamen' eva bodhisattena dukkarakārikā katā ti. Na tthi mahārāja sabbesam bodhisattānam dukkarakārikā, Gotamen' eva bodhisattena dukkarakārikā katā ti. — Bhante Nāgasena, yadi evam, ayuttam yam bodhisattānam bodhisattehi vemattatā hotîti.

² -bhavanā M. ⁸ te om. AaB. ⁹ nikkhi- AaC twice. ¹⁵ jāliyakumāro A. ¹⁸ hatthī- C

- Catuhi mahārāja thānehi bodhisattānam bodhisattehi vemattatā hoti, katamehi catuhi: kulavemattatā addhānavemattatā āyuvemattatā pamāņavemattatā. mahārāja catuhi thānehi bodhisattānam bodhisattehi vemattatā hoti. Sabbesam pi mahārāja buddhānam rūpe sīle samādhimhi paññāya vimuttiyā vimuttiñānadassane catuvesārajje dasatathāgatabale chaasādhāranañāne cuddasabuddhañāne atthārasabuddhadhamme kevale ca buddhadhamme na - tthi vemattatā, sabbe pi buddhā buddhadhammehi samasamā ti. - Yadi bhante Nāgasena sabbe pi buddhā buddhadhammehi samasamā, kena kāranena Gotamen' eva bodhisattena dukkarakārikā katā ti. — Aparipakke mahārāja ñāne aparipakkāya bodhiyā Gotamo bodhisatto nekkhammam - abhinikkhanto, aparipakkam ñānam paripācayamānena dukkarakārikā katā ti. — Bhante Nāgasena, kena kāraņena Bodhisatto aparipakke ñāņe aparipakkāya bodhiyā mahābhinikkhamanam nikkhanto, nanu nāma ñāṇam paripācetvā paripakke ñāṇe nikkhamitabban ti. - Bodhisatto mahārāja viparītam itthāgāram disvā vippatisārī ahosi, tassa vippatisārissa arati uppajji, araticittam uppannam disvā aññataro Mārakāyiko devaputto: ayam kho kālo araticittassa vinodanāyâti vehāsam thatvā idam vacanam abravi: mārisa mārisa, mā kho tvam ukkanthito ahosi, ito te sattame divase dibbam cakkaratanam pātubhavissati sahassāram sanemikam sanābhikam sabbākāraparipūram, pathavigatāni ca te ratanāni ākāsatthāni ca sayam eva upagacchissanti, dvisahassa-parittadīpa-parivāresu catusu mahādīpesu ekamukhena ānāpanam vattissati, parosahassañ-ca te puttā bhavissanti sūrā vīrangarūpā parasenappamaddanā, tehi puttehi parikinno sattaratanasamannāgato catudīpam-Yathā nāma divasasantattam ayosūlam annsāsissasīti.

²³ abruvi A.

sabbattha dahantam kannasotam paviseyya, evam eva kho mahārāja Bodhisattassa tam vacanam kannasotam pavisittha, iti so pakatiyā va ukkanthito tassā devatāya vacanena bhiyyosomattāya ubbiji samviji samvegam āpajji. Yathā vā pana mahārāja mahatimahā aggikkhandho jalamāno aññena katthena upadahito bhiyyosomattāya jaleyya, evam eva kho mahārāja Bodhisatto pakatiyā va ukkanthito tassā devatāya vacanena bhiyyosomattāya ubbiji samviji samvegam āpajji. Yathā vā pana mahārāja mahāpathavī pakatitintā nibbattaharitasaddalā āsittodakā cikkhallajātā puna deva mahāmeghe abhivatte bhiyyosomattāya cikkhallatarā assa, evam eva kho mahārāja Bodhisatto pakatiyā va ukkanthito tassā devatāya vacanena bhiyyosomattāya ubbiji samviji samvegam āpajjīti.

Api nu kho bhante Nāgasena Bodhisattassa yadi sattame divase dibbam cakkaratanam nibbatteyya, patinivatteyya Bodhisatto dibbe cakkaratane nibbatte ti. -Na hi mahārāja sattame divase Bodhisattassa dibbam cakkaratanam nibbatteyya, api ca palobhanatthāya tāya Yadi pi mahārāja sattame devatāya musā bhanitam. divase dibbam cakkaratanam nibbatteyya, Bodhisatto na Kinkāranam: aniccan ti mahārāja Bodhisatto daļham aggahesi, dukkham, anattā ti daļham aggahesi upādānakkhayam patto. Yathā mahārāja Anotattadahato udakam Gangam nadim pavisati, Gangāya nadiyā mahāsamuddam pavisati, mahāsamuddato Pātālamukham pavisati, api nu tam udakam Pātālamukhagatam patinivattitvā mahāsamuddam paviseyya, mahāsamuddato Gangam nadim paviseyya, Gangāya nadiyā puna Anotat-

¹ dayhantam B. ⁸ pavisitvā AC. ⁸ tassāya AbC. ¹⁰ pathavī AaB. ¹⁰ -tinnā C. ¹¹ -odikā AC. ¹¹ cikkhalyā- AC. ¹² abhivatthe M. ¹³ tassāya AC. ¹⁷ dibba- BC. ¹⁷ paṭi- M. ²¹ pi om. C. ²⁵ patto ti all. ²⁶ gangānadim CM. ²⁶ gangānadiyā AC. ²⁸ pavisati evameva kho mahārāja api nu ABC.

tam paviseyyâti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja Bodhisattena kappānam satasahassam caturo asankheyye kusalam paripācitam imassa bhavassa kāranā, so 'yam antimabhavo anuppatto, paripakkam bodhiñānam, chahi vassehi Buddho bhavissati sabbaññū loke aggapuggalo, api nu kho mahārāja Bodhisatto cakkaratanassa kāranā patinivatteyyâti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Api ca mahārāja mahāpathavī parivatteyya sakānanasapabbatā, na tv-eva Bodhisatto patinivatteyya apatvā sammāsambodhim. Āroheyya pi ce mahārāja Gangāya udakam patisotam, na tv-eva Bodhisatto patinivatteyya apatvā sammāsambodhim. Visusseyya pi ce mahārāja mahāsamuddo aparimitajaladharo gopade udakam viya, na tv - eva Bodhisatto paţinivatteyya apatvā sammāsambodhim. Phaleyya pi ce mahārāja Sineru pabbatarājā satadhā vā sahassadhā vā, na tv eva Bodhisatto patinivatteyya apatvā sammāsambodhim. Pateyyum - pi ce mahārāja candimasuriyā satārakā leddu viya chamāyam, na tv eva Bodhisatto patinivatteyya apatvā sammāsambodhim. Samvatteyya pi ce mahārāja ākāso kilanjamiva, na tv - eva Bodhisatto paţinivatteyya apatvā sammāsambodhim. Kinkāranā: padālitattā, sabbabandhanānan - ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kati loke bandhanānîti. — Dasa kho pan' imāni mahārāja loke bandhanāni, yehi bandhanehi baddhā sattā na nikkhamanti, nikkhamitvā pi patinivattanti. Katamāni dasa: mātā mahārāja loke bandhanam, pitā mahārāja loke bandhanam, bhariyā mahārāja loke bandhanam, mātī mahārāja loke bandhanam, mittā mahārāja loke bandhanam, dhanam mahārāja loke bandhanam, lābhasakkāro

 $^{^9}$ appatvā AC throughout. 18 leddumiva BC. 22 -kāraņam B. 22 dālitattā AaB.

mahārāja loke bandhanam, issariyam mahārāja loke bandhanam, pañca kāmagunā mahārāja loke bandhanam. Imāni kho mahārāja dasa loke bandhanāni, yehi bandhanehi baddhā sattā na nikkhamanti, nikkhamitvā pi patinivattanti. Tāni dasa pi bandhanāni Bodhisattassa chinnāni dālitāni padālitāni. Tasmā mahārāja Bodhisatto na patinivattîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, yadi Bodhisatto uppanne araticitte devatāya vacanena aparipakke' ñāņe aparipakkāya bodhiyā nekkhammam - abhinikkhanto, kim tassa dukkarakārikāya katāya, nanu nāma sabbabhakkhena bhavitabbam ñānaparipākain āgamayamānenâti. — Dasa khò pan' ime mahārāja puggalā lokasmim oñātā avañātā hīlitā khīlitā garahitā paribhūtā acittikatā, katame dasa: itthī mahārāja vidhavā lokasmim oñātā avañātā hīļitā khīļitā garahitā paribhūtā acittikatā, dubbalo mahārāja puggalo, amittañāti mahārāja puggalo, mahagghaso mahārāja puggalo, agarukulavāsiko mahārāja puggalo, pāpamitto mahārāja puggalo, dhanahīno mahārāja puggalo, ācārahīno mahārāja puggalo, kammahīno mahārāja puggalo, payogahīno mahārāja puggalo lokasmim oñāto avañāto hīļito khīļito garahito paribhūto acittikato. Ime kho mahārāja dasa puggalā lokasmim oñātā avañātā hīlitā khīlitā garahitā paribhūtā acittikatā. Imāni kho mahārāja dasa thanani anussaramanassa Bodhisattassa evam sanna uppajji: mā 'ham kammahīno assam payogahīno garahito devamanussānam, yan nūnaham kammasāmī assam kamkammādhipateyyo kammasīlo kammadhoreyyo kammaniketavā appamatto vihareyyan ti. Evam mahārāja Bodhisatto ñānam paripācento dukkarakārikam akāsîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, Bodhisatto dukkarakārikam karonto

⁶ dālitāni om. A. 6 padālitāni om. C.

evam āha: Na kho panāham imāya katukāya dukkarakārikāya adhigacchāmi uttarim manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesam, siyā nu kho añño maggo bodhāyâti. Api nu tasmim samaye Bodhisattassa maggam arabbha satisammoso ahosîti. — Pañcavīsati kho pan' ime mahārāja cittadubbalīkaraņā dhammā yehi dubbalīkatam cittam na sammā samādhivati āsavānam khayāya, katame pañcavīsati: kodho mahārāja cittassa dubbalīkarano dhammo yena dubbalīkatam cittam na sammā samādhiyati āsavānam khayāya; upanāho makkho paļāso issā macchariyam māyā sātheyyam thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo thīnamiddham nandī ālasyam pāpamittatā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā photthabbā khudāpipāsā arati mahārāja cittadubbalīkarano dhammo yena dubbalīkatam cittam na sammā samādhiyati āsavānam khayāya. kho mahārāja pancavīsati cittadubbalīkaraņā dhammā yehi dubbalīkatam cittam na sammā samādhiyati āsavānam khayāya. Bodhisattassa kho mahārāja khudāpipāsā kāyam pariyādiyimsu, kāye pariyādiņņe cittam na sammā samādhiyati āsavānam khayāya. Satasahassam mahārāja kappānam caturo ca asankheyye kappe Bodhisatto catunnam yeva ariyasaccānam abhisamayam anvesi tāsu tāsu jātisu, kim pan' assa pacchime bhave abhisamayajātiyam maggam ārabbha satisammoso hessati. Api ca mahārāia Bodhisattassa saññāmattam uppajji: siyā nu kho añño maggo bodhāyâti. Pubbe kho mahārāja Bodhisatto ekamāsiko samāno pitu Sakkassa kammante sītāya jambucchāyāya sirisayane pallankam ābhujitvā nisinno vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamajjhānam upasam-

uttari AM.
 dhammam BaM.
 dubbalak- all; -karanadhammā
 AB.
 pal- C.
 thīnam BCM.
 nandi ABM.
 ālassam M.
 asankheyyakappe A.
 pathamam jhānam M.

pajja vihāsi — pe — catutthajjhānam upasampajja vihāsîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmi: ñāṇam paripācento Bodhisatto dukkarakārikam akāsîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, katamam adhimattam balavataram, kusalam vā akusalam vā ti. - Kusalam mahārāja adhimattam balavataram, no tatha akusalan ti. - Nâham bhante Nāgasena tam vacanam sampaticchāmi: kusalam adhimattam balavataram, no tatha akusalan ti. Dissanti bhante Nāgasena idha pānātipātino adinnādāyino kāmesu micchācārino musāvādino gāmaghātakā panthadūsakā nekatika vancanikā, sabbe te tāvatakena pāpena labhanti hatthacchedam pādacchedam hatthapādacchedam kannacchedam nāsacchedam kannanāsacchedam bilangathālikam sankhamundikam Rāhumukham jotimālikam hatthapajjotikam erakavattikam cīrakavāsikam enevyakam balisamamsikam kahāpanakam khārāpatacchikam palighaparivattikam palālapīthakam, tattena pi telena osincanam, sunakhehi pi khādāpanam, sūlāropanam, asinā pi sīsacchedam; keci rattim pāpam katvā rattim yeva vipākam anubhavanti, keci rattim katvā divā yeva anubhavanti, keci divā katvā divā yeva anubhavanti, keci divā katvā rattim yeva anubhavanti, keci dve tayo divase vitivatte anubhavanti; sabbe pi te ditthe va dhamme vipākam anubhavanti. Atthi pana bhante Nāgasena koci ekassa vā dvinnam vā tinnam vā catunnam vā pancannam vā dasannam vā satassa vā sahassassa vā satasahassassa vā saparivāram dānam datvā ditthadhammikam bhogam vā yasam vā sukham vā anubhavitā, sīlena vā uposathakammena vā ti. - Atthi

¹⁵ -mālakam BM. ¹⁷ -vattakam CM. ¹⁸ -pithikam Ab, -pitthikam Aa, -pitham BCM.

mahārāja cattāro purisā dānam datvā sīlam samādiyitvā uposathakammam katvā ditthe va dhamme ten' eva sarīradehena Tidasapure yasam anuppattā ti. — Ko ca ko ca bhante ti. - Mandhātā mahārāja rājā, Nimi rājā, Sādhīno rājā, Guttilo ca gandhabbo ti. - Bhante Nāgasena, anekehi tam bhavasahassehi antaritam, dvinnam p' etam amhākam parokkham; yadi samattho si, vattamānake bhave Bhagavato dharamānakāle kathehîti. — Vattamānake pi mahārāja bhave Punnako dāso therassa Sāriputtassa bhojanam datvā tadah' eva setthitthanam ajjhupagato, etarahi Punnako sețțhîti paññāyi. Gopālamātā devī attano kese vikkinitvā laddhehi atthahi kahāpanehi therassa Mahākaccāyanassa attatthamakassa pindapātam tadah' eva rañño Udenassa aggamahesittam pattā. piyā upāsikā aññatarassa gilānabhikkhuno attano ūrumamsena paticchādaniyam datvā dutiyadivase yeva rūlhavanā sacchavi arogā jātā. Mallikā devī Bhagavato ābhidosikam kummāsapindam datvā tadah eva Kosalassa aggamahesī jātā. Sumano mālākāro atthahi sumanapupphamutthīhi Bhagavantam pūjetvā tam divasam yeva mahāsampattim patto. Ekasāṭako brāhmaņo uttarasātakena Bhagavantam pūjetvā tam divasam yeva sabbatthakam labhi. Sabbe p' ete mahārāja ditthadhammikam bhogañ ca yasañ ca anubhavimsûti. - Bhante Nāgasena, vicinitvā pariyesitvā cha jane yeva addasāsîti. - Āma mahārājâti. - Tena hi bhante Nāgasena akusalam. yeva adhimattam balavataram, no tatha kusalam. Aham hi bhante Nāgasena ekadivasam yeva dasa purise passāmi pāpassa kammassa vipākena sūlesu āropente, vīsatim pi timsam pi cattālīsam pi paññāsam pi

Hby Google

samādayitvā BCM.
 mah. nimi all.
 sâdhino all.
 bhagavati ABC.
 -kaccānassa B.
 danīyam BC.
 ārogā C.
 abhido- CM.
 mālakāro BC.
 timsatimpi C.

purise purisasatam pi purisasahassam pi passāmi pāpassa kammassa vipākena sūlesu āropente. Nandakulassa bhante Nāgasena Bhaddasālo nāma senāpatiputto ahosi. tena ca rañña Candaguttena sangamo samupabbulho Tasmim kho pana bhante Nāgasena sangāme ahosi. ubhatobalakāye asīti kavandharūpāni ahesum, ekasmim kira sīsakalande paripuņņe ekam kavandharūpam utthahati, sabbe p' ete pāpass' eva kammassa vipākena anavabvasanam āpannā. Iminā pi bhante Nāgasena kāranena akusalam yeva adhimattam balavataram, no bhanāmi : tathā kusalan - ti. Sūyati bhante Nāgasena imasmim Buddhasāsane Kosalena raññā asadisadānam dinnan ti. -Āma mahārāja, sūyatîti. — Api nu kho bhante Nāgasena Kosalarājā tam asadisadānam datvā tatonidānam kanci ditthadhammikam bhogam vā yasam vā sukham vā patilabhîti. - Na hi mahārājâti. - Yadi bhante Nāgasena Kosalarājā evarūpam anuttaram dānam datvā pi na labhi tatonidānam ditthadhammikam bhogam vā yasam vā sukham vā, tena hi bhante Nāgasena akusalam yeva adhimattam balavataram, no tathā kusalan ti.

Parittattā mahārāja akusalam khippam parinamati, vipulattā kusalam dīghena kālena parinamati. Upamāya pi mahārāja etam upaparikkhitabbam. Yathā mahārāja aparante janapade kumudabhandikā nāma dhaññajāti māsalunā antogehagatā hoti, sāliyo chappañcamāsehi parinamanti; kim pan' ettha mahārāja antaram ko viseso kumudabhandikāya ca sālīnam câti. — Parittatā bhante kumudabhandikāya, vipulatā ca sālīnam. Sāliyo bhante Nāgasena rājārahā rājabhojanam, kumudabhandikā dāsakammakarānam bhojanan ti.

^{6 -}kavabandha- C, -kabaddha- M. ¹⁴ kiñci all. ²⁵ dhaññā- AaM, dhaññam C. ²⁵ māsaluņa B, -lunā Aa, -lunāma AbC, massaphalunā M. ²⁸ parittattā all. ²⁸ vipulatāya M. ²⁹ rājāraham AaC.

- Evam eva kho mahārāja parittattā akusalam khippam parinamati, vipulattā kusalam dīghena kālena pariņamatîti. — Yam tattha bhante Nāgasena khippam parinamati tam nāma loke adhimattam balavataram, tasmā akusalam adhimattam balavataram, no tatha kusalam. Yathā nāma bhante Nāgasena yo koci yodho mahatimahāyuddham pavisitvā patisattum upakacchake gahetvā ākaddhitvā khippataram sāmino upaneyya so yodho loke samattho sūro nāma, vo ca bhisakko khippam sallam uddharati, rogam - apaneti so bhisakko cheko nāma, yo ganako sīghasīgham gaņetvā khippam dassayati so gaņako cheko nāma, yo mallo khippam patimallam ukkhipitvā uttānakam pāteti so mallo samattho sūro nāma; evam - eva kho bhante Nāgasena yam khippam parinamati kusalam vā akusalam vā tam loke adhimattam balavataran ti. -Ubhayam - pi tam mahārāja kammam samparāyavedaniyam yeva, api ca akusalam sāvajjatāya khanena ditthadhammavedaniyam hoti. Pubbakehi mahārāja khattiyehi thapito eso niyamo: yo pāṇaṁ hanati so daṇḍāraho, yo adinnam ādiyati, yo paradāram gacchati, yo musā bhanati, yo gamam ghateti, yo pantham duseti, yo nikatikaroti so dandāraho vadhitabbo chettabbo vañcanam bhettabbo hantabbo ti. Tam te upādāya vicinitvā vicinitvā dandenti vadhenti chindanti bhindanti hananti ca. Api nu mahārāja atthi kehici thapito niyamo: yo dānam vā deti sīlam vā rakkhati uposathakammam vā karoti tassa dhanam vā yasam vā dātabban-ti. Api nu tam vicinityā vicinityā dhanam vā yasam vā denti, corassa katakammassa vadhabandhanam viyâti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Yadi mahārāja dāyakānam vicinitvā vicinitvā dhanam vā yasam vā dadeyyum, kusalam pi ditthadhamma-

⁷ upakacchakena AbC. ⁸ upanāmeyya AbC. ⁹ suro all. ¹⁶ -vedanīyam C throughout. ¹⁹ hanti B. ²³ vicinitvā once AM. ²⁸ ³⁰ vicinitvā once CM.

vedaniyam bhaveyya. Yasmā ca kho mahārāja dāyake na vicinanti: dhanam vā yasam vā dassāmāti, tasmā kusalam na diṭṭhadhammavedaniyam. Iminā mahārāja kāraṇena akusalam diṭṭhadhammavedaniyam, samparāye va so adhimattam balavataram vedanam vediyatîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, tavādisena buddhimantena vinā n' eso pañho sunibbedhiyo; lokikam bhante Nāgasena lokuttarena viñāpitan ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, ime dāyakā dānam datvā pubbapetānam ādisanti: imam tesam pāpuņātûti. Api nu te kañci tatonidānam vipākam patilabhantîti. — Keci mahārāja patilabhanti, keci na patilabhantîti. — Ke bhante pațilabhanti, ke na pațilabhantîti. — Nirayūpapannā mahārāja na patilabhanti, saggagatā na patilabhanti, tiracchānayonigatā na patilabhanti; catunnam petānam tayo petā na patilabhanti: vantāsikā khuppipāsino nijjhāmatanhikā; labhanti petā paradattūpajīvino, te pi saramānā yeva labhantîti. - Tena hi bhante Nāgasena dāyakānam dānam vissotam hoti aphalam, yesam uddissa katam yadi te na patilabhantîti. - Na hi tam mahārāja dānam aphalam hoti avipākam, dāyakā yeva tassa phalam anubhavantîti. — Tena hi bhante kāraņena mam saññāpehîti. — Idha mahārāja keci manussā maccha-mamsasurā-bhatta-khajjakāni patiyādetvā ñātikulam gacchanti; yadi te ñātakā tam upāyanam na sampaticcheyyum, api nu tam upāyanam vissotam gaccheyya vinasseyya vā ti. - Na hi bhante, sāmikānam yeva tam hotîti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja dāyakā yeva tassa phalam anubhavanti. Yathā

⁵ ca B. ⁵ vedanam om. BM. ¹⁰ ādissanti M, ādiyanti AbBC, adhi-yanti Aa. ¹¹ kiñci all. ²² bhante Nāgasena AbBaM. ²⁵ nam ABC, nam tam M. ²⁶ anubhavantīti all.

vā pana mahārāja puriso gabbham pavittho asati purato nikkhamanamukhe kena nikkhameyyâti. — Pavitthen' eva bhante ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja dāyakā yeva tassa phalam anubhavantîti. — Hotu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāma: dāyakā yeva tassa phalam anubhavanti, na mayam tam kāraṇam vilomemâti.

Bhante Nāgasena, yadi imesam dāyakānam dinnam dānam pubbapetānam pāpuņāti te ca tassa vipākam anubhavanti, tena hi yo panatipati luddo lohitapani padutthamanasankappo manusse ghātetvā dārunam kammam katvā pubbapetānam ādiseyva: imassa me kammassa vipāko pubbapetānam pāpuņātûti, api nu tassa vipāko pubbapetānam pāpuņātîti. — Na hi mahārājâti. — Bhante Nāgasena, ko tattha hetu kim kāraņam yena kusalam pāpuņāti akusalam na pāpuņātîti. — N' eso mahārāja pañho pucchitabbo, mā ca tvam mahārāja: vissajjako atthîti apucchitabbam pucchi; kissa ākāso nirālambo, kissa Gangā uddhamukhā na sandati, kissa ime manussā ca dijā ca dipadā, migā catuppadā ti tam pi mam tvam pucchissasîti. - Nâhan tam bhante Nāgasena vihesāpekkho pucchāmi, api ca nibbāhanatthāya sandehassa Bahumanussā loke vāmagāhino vicakkhukā; kin-ti te otāram na labheyyun-ti evâhan-tam pucchāmîti. — Na sakkā mahārāja saha akatena ananumatena saha pāpaṁ kammaṁ saṁvibhajituṁ. Yathā mahārāja manussā udakanibbāhanena udakam suvidūram pi haranti, api nu mahārāja sakkā ghanamahāselapabbato nibbāhanena yathicchitam haritun-ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Evameva kho mahārāja sakkā kusalam samvibhajitum, na sakkā akusalam samvibhajitum. Yathā vā pana mahārāja sakkā telena padīpo jaletum, api nu mahārāja sakkā udakena

 ⁷ dinnadānam CM.
 ¹¹ ādiyeyya ABC.
 ¹⁸ na om. all.
 ¹⁹ dvijā C.
 ¹⁹ dvijā C.

padīpo jaletun ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja sakkā kusalam samvibhajitum, na sakkā akusalam samvibhajitum. Yathā vā pana mahārāja kassakā talākato udakam nīharitvā dhañām paripācenti, api nu kho mahārāja sakkā mahāsamuddato udakam nīharitvā dhañām paripācetun ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja sakkā kusalam samvibhajitum, na sakkā akusalam samvibhajitum ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kena kāranena sakkā kusalam samvibhajitum, na sakkā akusalam samvibhajitum; kāranena mam saññāpehi, nâham andho anāloko, sutvā vedissāmîti. — Akusalam mahārāja thokam, kusalam bahukam, thokattā akusalam kattāram yeva pariyādiyati, bahukattā kusalam sadevakam lokam ajjhottharatîti. -Opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja parittam ekam udabindu pathaviyam nipateyya, api nu kho tam mahārāja udabindu dasa pi dvādasa pi yojanāni ajjhotthareyyâti. - Na hi bhante, yattha tam udabindu nipatitam tatth' eva pariyādiyatîti. — Kena kāraņena mahārājâti. Parittattā bhante udabindussâti. — Evam - eva kho mahārāja parittam akusalam, parittattā kattāram yeva pariyādiyati, na sakkā samvibhajitum. Yathā vā pana mahārāja mahatimahāmegho abhivasseyya tappayanto dharanitalam, api nu kho so mahārāja mahāmegho samantato otthareyyâti. — Āma bhante, pūrayitvā so mahāmegho sobbha-sara-sarita-sākhā-kandara - padara - daha - taļākaudapāna-pokkharaņiyo dasa pi dvādasa pi yojanāni ajjhotthareyyâti. - Kena kāranena mahārājâti. - Mahantattā bhante meghassâti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja kusalam bahukam, bahukattā sakkā devamanussehi pi samvibhajitun - ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kena kāraņena akusalam thokam,

¹⁶ udakabindu ACM, and so M throughout. 22 -diyatîti ABC.

kusalam bahutaran ti. — Idha mahārāja yo koci dānam deti sīlam samādiyati uposathakammam karoti, so hattho pahattho hasito pahasito pamudito pasannamānaso vedajāto hoti; tassa aparāparam pīti uppajjati, pītimanassa bhiyyo bhiyyo kusalam pavaddhati. Yatha maharaja udapane bahusalilasampunne ekena desena udakam paviseyya ekena nikkhameyya, nikkhamante pi aparāparam uppajjati, na sakkā hoti khayam pāpetum; evam eva kho mahārāja kusalam bhiyyo bhiyyo pavaddhati. Vassasate pi ce mahārāja puriso katam kusalam āvajjeyya, āvajjite āvajjite bhiyyo bhiyyo kusalam pavaddhati, tassa tam kusalam sakkā hoti yathicchakehi saddhim samvibhajitum. ettha mahārāja kāraņam yena kāraņena kusalam bahu-Akusalam pana mahārāja karonto pacchā vippatisārī hoti, vippatisārino cittam patilīyati patikuţati pativattati, na sampasārīyati, socati tappati hāyati khīyati, na parivaddhati, tatth' eva pariyadiyati. mahārāja sukkhāya nadiyā mahāpulināya unnatâvanatāya kuțila-sankuțilăya uparito parittam udakam agacchantam hāyati khīyati, na parivaddhati, tatth' eva pariyādiyati; evam eva kho mahārāja akusalam karontassa cittam patilīyati patikutati pativattati, na sampasārīyati, socati tappati hāyati khīyati, na parivaddhati, tatth' eva pariyādiyati. Idam - ettha mahārāja kāranam yena kāranena akusalam thokan ti. - Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampațicchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, imasmim loke naranāriyo supinam passanti kalyāṇam pi pāpakam pi, diṭṭhapubbam pi akatapubbam pi, katapubbam pi,

 $^{^5}$ yathā pana BC, yathā vā pana AM. 10 āvajjeyya āvajjeyya M. 18 -puli- C. .

khemam pi sabhayam pi, dure pi santike pi, bahuvidhāni pi anekavanņasahassāni dissanti. Kiñ-c' etam supinam nāma, ko c' etam passatīti. — Nimittam etam mahārāja supinam nāma yam cittassa āpātham upagacchati. Cha-y-ime mahārāja supinam passanti: vātiko supinam passati, pittiko supinam passati, semhiko supinam passati, devatūpasamhārato supinam passati, samudācinnato supinam passati, pubbanimittato supinam passati. Tatra mahārāja yam pubbanimittato supinam passati tam yeva saccam, avasesam micchā ti. - Bhante Nāgasena, yo pubbanimittato supinam passati, kim tassa cittam sayam gantvā tam nimittam vicināti, tam vā nimittam cittassa āpātham upagacchati, añño vā āgantvā tassa ārocetîti. — Na mahārāja tassa cittam sayam gantvā tam nimittam vicināti, napi anno koci agantvā tassa āroceti, atha kho tam yeva nimittam cittassa āpātham upagacchati. Yathā mahārāja ādāso na sayam kuhinci gantvā chāyam vicināti, napi anno koci chāyam ānetvā ādāsam āropeti, atha kho yato kutoci chāyā āgantvā ādāsassa āpātham - upagacchati; evam - eva kho mahārāja na tassa cittam sayam gantvā tam nimittam vicināti, nâpi añño koci āgantvā āroceti, atha kho yato kutoci nimittam āgantvā cittassa āpātham - upagacchatîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, yan tam cittam supinam passati, api nu tam cittam jānāti: evam nāma vipāko bhavissati khemam vā bhayam vā ti. — Na hi mahārāja tam cittam jānāti: evam vipāko bhavissati khemam vā bhayam vā ti; nimitte pana uppanne añnesam katheti, tato te attham kathentîti. — Ingha bhante Nāgasena kāraņam dassehîti. — Yathā mahārāja sarīre tilakā piļakā daddūni uṭṭhahanti lābhāya vā alābhāya vā yasāya vā ayasāya vā

² kimetam C ³ nimittetam A. ¹⁰ avasesā M. ¹⁵ añño vā koci all. ¹⁶ tassa na ār, AC. ²¹ mah. tassa...nimittam na vicināti AC. ²² añño vā koci. AC.

nindāya vā pasamsāya vā sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā, api nu tā mahārāja [tilakā] piļakā jānitvā uppajjanti: imam nāma mayam attham nipphādessāmāti. — Na hi bhante, yādise tā okāse piļakā sambhavanti, tattha tā piļakā disvā nemittakā byākaronti: evam nāma vipāko bhavissatīti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja yan tam cittam supinam passati na tam cittam jānāti: evam nāma vipāko bhavissati khemam vā bhayam vā ti; nimitte pana uppanne añnesam katheti, tato te attham kathentîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, yo supinam passati so niddāyanto passati udāhu jagganto passatīti. — Yo so mahārāja supinam passati na so niddāyanto passati nâpi jagganto passati, api ca okkante middhe asampatte bhavange etth' antare supinam passati. Middhasamārūlhassa mahārāja cittam bhavangagatam hoti, bhavangagatam cittam nappavattati, appavattam cittam sukhadukkham na ppajānāti, appativijānantassa supino na hoti, pavattamāne citte supinam passati. Yathā mahārāja timire andhakāre appabhāse suparisuddhe pi ādāse chāyā na dissati, evam eva kho mahārāja middhasamārūlhe citte bhavangagate titthamane pi sarīre cittam appavattam hoti, appavatte citte supinam na passati. Yathā mahārāja ādāso evam sarīram datthabbam, yathā andhakāro evam middham datthabbam, yathā āloko evam cittam datthabbam. Yathā vā pana mahārāja mahikotthatassa suriyassa pabhā na dissati, santā yeva suriyarasmi appavattā hoti, appavattāya suriyarasmiyā āloko na hoti; evam - eva kho mahārāja middhasamārūlhassa cittam bhavangagatam hoti, bhavangagatam cittam na ppavattati, appavatte citte supinam na passati. Yathā mahārāja suriyo evam sarīram datthabbam, yathā mahikottharanam

⁴ yādise om. AC. ⁵ nemittikā B. ¹¹⁻¹² jāgaranto M. ¹² passati so nidd. na passati AC. ³¹ appavattam om AC.

middham datthabbam, yathā suriyarasmi evam cittam datthabbam.

Dvinnam mahārāja sante pi sarīre cittam appavattam hoti: middhasamārūļhassa bhavangagatassa sante pi sarīre cittam appavattam hoti, nirodhasamāpannassa sante pi sarīre cittam appavattam hoti. Jāgarantassa mahārāja cittam lolam hoti vivatam pākatam anibaddham, evarūpassa citte nimittam āpātham na upeti. Yathā mahārāja purisam vivatam pākatam akiriyam arahassam rahassakāmā parivajjenti, evam eva kho mahārāja jāgarantassa dibbo attho āpātham na upeti, tasmā jāgaranto supinam na passati. Yathā vā pana mahārāja bhikkhum bhinnājīvam anācāram pāpamittam dussīlam kusītam hīnaviriyam kusalā bodhapakkhiyā dhammā āpātham na upenti, evam eva kho mahārāja jāgarantassa dibbo attho āpātham na upeti, tasmā jāgaranto supinam na passatīti.

Bhante Nāgasena, atthi middhassa ādi-majjha-pari-yosānan ti. — Āma mahārāja, atthi middhassa ādi, atthi majjham, atthi pariyosānan ti. — Katamam ādi, katamam majjham, katamam pariyosānan ti. — Yo mahārāja kāyassa onāho pariyonāho dubbalyam mandatā akammaññatā kāyassa, ayam middhassa ādi; yo mahārāja kapiniddāpareto vokinnakam jaggati, idam middhassa majjham; bhavangagati pariyosānam. Majjhūpagato mahārāja kapiniddāpareto supinam passati. Yathā mahārāja koci yatacārī samāhitacitto thitadhammo acalabuddhi pahīnakotūhalasaddam vanam ajjhogāhitvā sukhumam attham cintayati, na ca so tattha middham okkamati, so tattha samāhito ekaggacitto sukhumam attham paṭivijjhati; evam eva kho mahārāja jāgaro na middhasamāpanno ajjhupagato kapiniddam kapiniddāpareto su-

⁸ āpātam C. ⁹ arahassāraham AbC. ¹⁴ -vīriyam ABC. ¹⁴ kusalam AC. ¹⁴ āpātam Aa. ²⁶ saññatacāri A. ²⁷ -gāhetvā M, -gahetvā ABC.

pinam passati. Yathā mahārāja kotūhalasaddo evam jāgaraṇam daṭṭhabbam, yathā vivittam vanam evam kapiniddāpareto daṭṭhabbo, yathā so kotūhalasaddam ohāya middham vivajjetvā majjhattabhūto sukhumam attham paṭivijjhati, evam jāgaro na middhasamāpanno kapiniddāpareto supinam passatîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaṭicchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, ye te sattā maranti, sabbe te kāle yeva maranti, udāhu akāle pi marantîti. — Atthi mahārāja kāle pi maranam, atthi akāle pi maranan ti. - Ke te bhante Nāgasena kāle maranti, ke akāle marantîti. - Ditthapubbā pana mahārāja tayā ambarukkhā vā jamburukkhā vā aññasmā vā pana phalarukkhā phalāni patantāni āmāni ca pakkāni câti. — Āma bhante ti. — Yāni tāni mahārāja phalāni rukkhato patanti sabbāni tāni kāle yeva patanti udāhu akāle pîti. — Yāni tāni bhante Nāgasena phalāni paripakkāni vilīnāni patanti sabbāni tāni kāle patanti; yāni pana tāni avasesāni phalāni tesu kānici kimividdhāni patanti, kānici lakuṭahatāni patanti, kānici vātapahatāni patanti, kānici antopūtikāni hutvā patanti, sabbāni tāni akāle patantîti. — Evameva kho mahārāja ye te jarāvegahatā maranti te yeva kāle maranti; avasesā keci kammapatibālhā maranti, gatipatibāļhā, keci kiriyapatibāļhā marantîti. -Bhante Nāgasena, ye te kammapatibāļhā maranti, ye pi te gatipatibāļhā maranti, ye pi te kiriyapatibāļhā maranti, ye pi te jarāvegapatibālhā maranti, sabbe te kāle yeva maranti; yo pi mātukucchigato marati, so tassa kālo, kāle yeva so marati; yo pi vijātaghare marati, so tassa

 $^{^{2}}$ jāgaram A. 4 majjhattha- AaB. 12 tvayā C. 19 lakuṭāh- C. 22 patanti ABC.

kālo, so pi kāle yeva marati; yo pi māsiko marati — pe — yo pi vassasatiko marati, so tassa kālo, kāle yeva so marati. Tena hi bhante Nāgasena akāle maraṇam nāma na hoti; ye keci maranti sabbe te kāle yeva marantīti.

Satt' ime mahārāja vijjamāne pi uttarim āyusmim akāle maranti, katame satta: jighacchito mahārāja bhojanam alabhamano upahatabbhantaro vijjamane pi uttarim āyusmini akāle marati; pipāsito mahārāja pānīyam alabhamāno parisukkhahadayo vijjamāne pi uttarim āyusmim ahinā dattho mahārāja visavegābhihato akāle marati; tikicchakam alabhamano vijjamane pi uttarim ayusmim akāle marati; visam - āsito mahārāja dayhantesu angapaccangesu agadam alabhamāno vijjamāne pi uttarim āyusmim akāle marati; aggigato mahārāja jhāyamāno nibbāpanam alabhamāno vijjamāne pi uttarim āyusmim akāle marati; udakagato mahārāja patittham alabhamāno vijjamāne pi uttarim āyusmim akāle marati; sattihato mahārāja ābādhiko bhisakkam alabhamāno vijjamāne pi uttarim āyusmim akāle marati. Ime kho mahārāja satta . vijjamāne pi uttarim āyusmim akāle maranti. Tatra pâham mahārāja ekamsena vadāmi. Atthavidhena mahārāja sattanam kalakiriya hoti: vatasamutthanena pittasamutthanena semhasamutthanena sannipatikena utuparinamena visamaparihārena opakkamikena kammavipākena mahārāja sattānam kālakiriyā hoti. Tatra mahārāja yad idam kammavipākena kālakiriyā sā yeva tattha sāmāyikā kālakiriyā, avasesā asāmāyikā kālakiriyā. Bhavati ca:

Jighacchāya pipāsāya ahinā dattho visena ca aggi-udaka-sattīhi akāle tattha mīyati.

³ eso C. ³⁷ sāmayik- B throughout, A five times, Aa three times, CM once; samā- C twice. ²⁸ asāmayikā ABC. ²⁸ kālakiriyā ti all.

Vāta-pittena semhena sannipāten' utūhi ca visamôpakkamakammehi akāle tattha mīyatîti.

Keci mahārāja sattā pubbe katena tena tena akusalakammavipākena maranti. Idha mahārāja yo pubbe pare jighacchāya māreti so bahūni vassasatasahassāni jighacchāya paripīļito chāto parikilanto sukkha-pamilātahadayo sukkhito visukkhito jhayanto abbhantaram paridayhanto jighacchāya yeva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi; idam pi tassa sāmāyikam maranam. pubbe pare pipāsāya māreti so bahūni vassasatasahassāni peto hutvā nijjhāmatanhiko samāno lūkho kiso parisukkhitahadayo pipāsāya yeva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi; idam pi tassa sāmāyikam maranam. Yo pubbe pare ahinā dasāpetvā māreti so bahūni vassasatasahassāni ajagaramukhen' eva ajagaramukham kanhasappamukhen' eva kanhasappamukham parivattitvā tehi khāyitakhāyito ahīhi dattho yeva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi; idam pi tassa sāmāyikam mara-Yo pubbe pare visam datvā māreti so bahūni vassasatasahassāni dayhantehi angapaccangehi bhijjamānena sarīrena kuņapagandham vayanto visen' eva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi; idam pi tassa sāmāyikam maranam. Yo pubbe pare agginā māreti so bahūni vassasatasahassāni angārapabbaten' eva angārapabbatam Yamavisayen' eva Yamavisayam parivattitvā daddhavidaddhagatto agginā yeva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi; idam pi tassa sāmāyikam maranam. Yo pubbe pare udakena māreti so bahūni vassasatasahassāni hata-vilutta-bhagga-dubbalagatto khubhitacitto udake yeva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi; idam pi tassa sāmāyikam maranam. Yo pubbe pare sattiyā māreti

³ pubbe kate akusalakamme tena ak. M. ⁶ sukkhampilāta- B, sukkhamilāta- M. ⁸ -dayh- M. ⁸ -āy'eva M. ¹² -āy'eva AaB. ¹⁴ daṭṭhāpetvā ABaCM (in B corr. by first hand). ¹⁷ khayitakhayito ABC. ²⁰ angamangehi B.

so bahūni vassasatasahassāni chinna-bhinna-koṭṭita-vikoṭṭito sattimukhasamāhato sattiyā yeva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi; idam pi tassa sāmāyikam maraṇan ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, akāle maranam atthîti yam vadesi, ingha me tvam tattha kāranam atidisâti. -- Yathā mahārāja mahatimahāaggikkhandho ādinna-tina-kattha-sākhā-palāso pariyādiņņabhakkho upādānasankhayā nibbāyati, so aggi vuccati anītiko anupaddavo samaye nibbuto nāmāti, evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci bahūni divasasahassāni jīvitvā jarājiņņo āyukkhayā anītiko anupaddavo marati so vuccati samaye maranam upagato ti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja mahatimahāaggikkhandho ādinna-tinakattha-sākhā-palāso assa, tam apariyādinne yeva tiņakattha-sākhā-palāse mahatimahāmegho abhippavassitvā nibbāpeyya, api nu kho so mahārāja mahāaggikkhandho samaye nibbuto nāma hotîti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Kissa pana so mahārāja pacchimo aggikkhandho puriaggikkhandhena samasamagatiko nâhosîti. ---Āgantukena bhante meghena patipīlito so aggikkhandho asamayanibbuto ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci akāle marati so āgantukena rogena patipīlito vātasamutthänena vä pittasamutthänena vä semhasamutthänena vä sannipātikena vā utupariņāmajena vā visamaparihārajena vā opakkamikena vā jighacchāya vā pipāsāya vā sappadatthena vā visam āsitena vā agginā vā udakena vā sattiyā vā patipīlito akāle marati. Idam ettha mahārāja kāranam yena kāranena akāle maranam atthi.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja gagane mahatimahāvalāhako utthahitvā ninnañ ca thalañ ca paripūrayanto abhivassati, so vuccati megho anītiko anupaddavo vassatīti, evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci ciram jīvitvā jarājinno

⁷⁻¹⁸ ādinna- C (A once). 8 pariyādinna- C. 18 vā om. Aa. 18 so om. AaBM.

āyukkhayā anītiko anupaddavo marati so vuccati samaye maranam upagato ti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja gagane utthahitvā mahatimahāvalāhako antarā yeva vātena abbhattham gaccheyya, api nu kho so mahārāja valāhako samaye vigato nāma hotîti. — Na hi bhante ti. - Kissa pana so mahārāja pacchimo valāhako purimakena valāhakena samasamagatiko nāhosîti. — Āgantukena bhante vātena patipīļito so valāhako asamayappatto yeva vigato ti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci akāle marati so āgantukena rogena patipīļito vātasamutthānena vā — pe — sattivegapatipīlito vā akāle Idam ettha mahārāja kāranam yena kāranena akāle maranam atthi.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja balavā āsīviso kupito kañcid-eva purisam daseyya, tassa tam visam anītikamanupaddavam maranam pāpeyya, tam visam vuccati anītikam - anupaddavain kotigatan - ti; evam - eva kho mahārāja yo koci ciram jīvitvā jarājinno āyukkhayā anītiko anupaddavo marati so vuccati anītiko anupaddavo jīvitakoțigato sāmāyikam maraņam upagato ti. pana mahārāja balavatā āsīvisena datthassa antarā yeva ahigunthiko agadam datvā avisam kareyya, api nu kho tam mahārāja visam samaye vigatam nāma hotîti. - Na hi bhante ti. -- Kissa pana tam mahārāja pacchimam visam purimakena visena samasamagatikam nâhosîti. --Āgantukena bhante agadena patipīlitam visam akotigatam yeva vigatan-ti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja yo koci akāle marati so āgantukena rogena patipīļito vātasamuţthānena vā — pe — sattivegapatipīlito vā akāle marati. mahārāja kāranam yena kāraņena Idam - ettha maranam atthi.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja issattho saram pāteyya,

^{22 -}guntiko B, -gundiko AaM.

sace so saro yathagati-gamanapatha-matthakam gacchati, so saro vuccati anitiko anupaddavo yathāgati-gamanapatha-matthakam gato nāmâti; evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci ciram jīvitvā jarājinno āyukkhayā anītiko anupaddavo marati so vuccati anītiko anupaddavo samaye maranam upagato ti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja issattho saram pāteyya, tassa tam saram tasmim yeva khane koci ganheyya, api nu kho so mahārāja saro yathāgatigamanapatha-matthakam gato nāma hotîti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Kissa pana so mahārāja pacchimo saro purimakena sarena samasamagatiko nahositi. - Āgantukena bhante gahanena tassa sarassa gamanam upacchinnan ti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci akāle marati so āgantukena rogena patipīļito vātasamutthānena vā — pe — sattivegapatipīlito vā akāle marati. ettha mahārāja kāranam yena kāranena akāle maranam atthi.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja yo koci lohamayam bhājanam ākoteyya, tassa ākotanena saddo nibbattitvā yathāgati-gamanapatha-matthakam gacchati, so saddo vuccati
anītiko anupaddavo yathāgati-gamanapatha-matthakam
gato nāmâti; evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci bahūni
divasasahassāni jīvitvā jarājinno āyukkhayā anītiko anupaddavo marati so vuccati anītiko anupaddavo samaye
maranam upagato ti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja yo koci
lohamayam bhājanam ākoteyya, tassa ākotanena saddo
nibbatteyya, nibbatte sadde adūragate koci āmaseyya,
sah āmasanena saddo nirujjheyya, api nu kho so mahārāja saddo yathāgati-gamanapatha-matthakam gato
nāma hotīti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Kissa pana mahārāja pacchimo saddo purimakena saddena samasamagatiko
nāhosîti. — Āgantukena bhante āmasanena so saddo

¹⁷ atthîti all throughout.

uparato ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci akāle marati so āgantukena rogena patipīļito vātasamuṭṭhānena vā — pe — sattivegapatipīļito vā akāle marati. Idam ettha mahārāja kāraṇam yena kāraṇena akāle maranam atthi.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja khette suvirūļham dhaññabījam sammā pavattamānena vassena otata-vitata-ākinnabahu-phalam hutvā sassutthānasamayam pāpunāti, tam dhaññam vuccati anītikam anupaddavam samavasampattam nāma hotîti; evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci bahūni divasasahassāni jīvitvā jarājiņņo āyukkhayā anītiko anupaddavo marati so vuccati anītiko anupaddavo samaye maranam upagato ti. Yatha va pana maharaja khette suvirūlham dhaññabījam udakena vikalam mareyya, api nu kho tam mahārāja dhaññam samayasampattam nāma hotîti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Kissa pana tam mahārāja pacchimam dhaññam purimakena dhaññena samasamagatikam nahositi. - Agantukena bhante unhena patipīlitam tam dhaññam matan-ti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja yo koci akāle marati so āgantukena rogena patipīlito vātasamutthānena vā — pe — sattivegapatipīlito vā akāle marati. Idam ettha mahārāja kāranam yena kāranena akāle maranam atthi.

Sutapubbam pana tayā mahārāja sampannam taruṇa-sassam kimayo uṭṭhahitvā samūlam nāsentîti. — Sutapubbañ - c' eva tam bhante amhehi diṭṭhapubbañ - câti. — Kin - nu kho tam mahārāja sassam kāle naṭṭham, udāhu akāle naṭṭhan - ti. — Akāle bhante; yadi kho tam bhante sassam kimayo na khādeyyum, sassuddharaṇasamayam pāpuṇeyyâti. — Kim - pana mahārāja āgantukena upaghātena sassam vinassati, nirupaghātam sassam sassuddharaṇasamayam pāpunātîti. — Āma bhante ti. —

¹⁹ tam om. BM.

Evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci akāle marati so āgantukena rogena patipīļito vātasamuţṭhānena vā — pe — sattivegapatipīļito vā marati. Idam ettha mahārāja kāraņam yena kāraņena akāle maraṇam atthi.

Sutapubbam pana tayā mahārāja sampanne sasse phalabhāranamite manjaritapatte karakavassam nāma vassajāti nipatitvā vināseti aphalam karotîti. - Suttapubbañ - c' eva tam bhante amhehi ditthapubbañ - câti. -Api nu kho tam mahārāja sassam kāle nattham udāhu akāle natthan ti. - Akāle bhante; yadi kho tam bhante [sassam] karakavassam na vasseyya, sassuddharanasamayam pāpuņeyyâti. — Kim-pana mahārāja āgantukena upaghātena sassam vinassati, nirupaghātam sassam sassuddharanasamayam pāpunātîti. — Āma bhante ti. — Evam - eva kho mahārāja yo koci akāle marati so āgantukena rogena patipīlito vātasamutthānena vā pittasamutthanena va semhasamutthanena va sannipätikena va utuparināmajena vā visamaparihārajena vā opakkamikena vā jighacchāya vā pipāsāya vā sappadatthena vā visamāsitena vā agginā vā udakena vā sattivegapatipīlito vā akāle marati; yadi pana agantukena rogena patipīļito na bhaveyya, samaye va maranam papuneyya. ettha mahārāja kāranam yena kāranena akāle maranam atthîti.

Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena, abbhutam bhante Nāgasena, sudassitam kāraṇam, suddassitam opammam akāle maraṇassa paridīpanāya; atthi akāle maraṇan ti uttānīkatam pākaṭam katam vibhūṭam katam. Acittavikkhittako pi bhante Nāgasena manujo ekamekena pi tāva opammena niṭṭham gaccheyya: atthi akāle mara-

 $^{^{21}}$ pana so āg. A. 22 vā AbBC ; om. AaM. 28 uttāni- ACM. 28 acinta-C, acinti- A.

nan-ti; kim-pana manujo sacetano. Pathamopammen' evâham bhante saññatto: atthi akāle maranan-ti, api ca aparāparam nibbāhanam sotukāmo na sampaticchin-ti.

. Bhante Nāgasena, sabbesam parinibbutānam tiye pātihīram hoti, udāhu ekaccānam yeva hotîti. - Ekaccānam mahārāja hoti, ekaccānam - Katamesam bhante hoti, katamesam na hotîti. -Tinnannam mahārāja aññatarassa adhitthānā butassa cetiye pāţihīram hoti, katamesam tinnannam: Idha mahārāja arahā devamanussānam anukampāya titthanto va adhitthāti: evamnāmacetiye pātihīram hotûti, tassa adhitthanavasena cetiye patihiram hoti; evam arahato adhitthanavasena parinibbutassa cetiye patihiram Puna ca param mahārāja devatā manussānam anukampāya parinibbutassa cetive pātihīram dassenti: iminā pātihīrena saddhammo niccasampaggahīto bhavissati, manussā ca pasannā kusalena abhivaddhissantîti; evam devatānam adhitthānena parinibbutassa cetiye pāțihīram hoti. Puna ca param mahārāja itthī vā puriso vā saddho pasanno pandito byatto medhāvī buddhisampanno yoniso cintayitvā gandham vā mālam vā dussam vā aññataram vā kiñci adhitthahitvā cetiye ukkhipati: evam nāma hotûti, tassa pi adhitthānavasena parinibbutassa cetiye pātihīram hoti; evam manussānam adhitthānavasena parinibbutassa cetiye pāṭihīram hoti. Imesam kho mahārāja tinnannam aññatarassa adhitthānavasena parinibbutassa cetiye pātihīram hoti. Yadi tesam adhitthanam na hoti, khīnasavassa pi chaļabhiññassa cetovasippattassa cetiye pātihīram na hoti. Asati

^{16 -}ggahito ACM.

pi mahārāja pāṭihīre caritam disvā suparisuddham okappetabbam niṭṭham gantabbam saddahitabbam: suparinibbuto ayam Buddhaputto ti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaṭicchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, ye te sammā paṭipajjanti tesam sabbesam yeva dhammābhisamayo hoti, udāhu kassaci na hotîti. — Kassaci mahārāja hoti, kassaci na hotîti. - Kassa bhante hoti, kassa na hotîti. - Tiracchānagatassa mahārāja supatipannassâpi dhammābhisamayo na hoti, pettivisayupapannassa micchāditthikassa kuhakassa mātughātakassa pitughātakassa arahantaghātakassa sanlohituppāda**ka**ssa theyyasamvāsakassa ghabhedakassa titthiyapakkantakassa bhikkhunidūsakassa terasannam garukāpattīnam añnataram āpajjitvā avuţţhitassa pandakassa ubhatobyañjanakassa supatipannassâpi dhammābhisamayo na hoti, yo pi manussadaharako unakasattasupațipannassâpi dhammābhisamayo vassiko tassa Imesam kho mahārāja soļasannam puggalānam supațipannanam - pi dhammabhisamayo na hotîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, ye te pannarasa puggalā viruddhā yeva tesam dhammābhisamayo hotu vā mā vā hotu, atha kena kāraņena manussadaharakassa ūnakasattavassikassa supatipannassāpi dhammābhisamayo na hoti, ettha tāva pañho bhavati. Nanu nāma daharakassa na rāgo hoti, na doso hoti, na moho hoti, na māno hoti, na micchādiṭṭhi hoti, na arati hoti, na kāmavitakko hoti. Amissito kilesehi so nāma daharako yutto ca patto ca arahati ca cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhena paṭivijjhitun ti.

— Tañ -ñev' ettha mahārāja kāraṇam yenâham kāraṇena

E Hoy Google

 ⁻sayuppannassa AM.
 buddhalohit- M.
 tesam tesam ABC.
 yutto patto AB.

bhanāmi: ūnakasattavassikassa supatipannassâpi dhammābhisamayo na hotîti. Yadi mahārāja ūnakasattavassiko rajanīye rajjeyya, dussanīye dusseyya, muyheyya, madanīye majjeyya, ditthim vijāneyya, ratiñ ca aratiñ ca vijāneyya, kusalākusalam vitakkeyya, bhaveyya tassa dhammābhisamayo. Api ca mahārāja ūnakasattavassikassa cittam abalam dubbalam parittam appam thokam mandam avibhūtam, asankhatā nibbānadhātu garukā bhārikā vipulā mahatī; ūnakasattavassiko mahārāja tena dubbalena cittena parittakena mandena avibhūtena na sakkoti garukam bhārikam vipulam mahatim asankhatam nibbanadhatum pativijjhitum. hārāja Sinerupabbatarājā garuko bhāriko vipulo mahanto, api nu kho tam mahārāja puriso attano pākatikena thāma-bala-viriyena sakkuneyya Sinerupabbatarājānam uddharitun-ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Kena kāranena mahārājāti. — Dubbalattā bhante purisassa, mahantattā Sinerupabbatarājassâti. — Evam - eva kho mahārāja ūnakasattavassikassa cittam abalam dubbalam parittam appam thokam mandam avibhūtam, asankhatā nibbānadhātu garukā bhārikā vipulā mahatī, ūnakasattavassiko tena dubbalena cittena parittakena mandena avibhūtena na sakkoti garukam bhārikam vipulam mahatim asankhatam nibbanadhatum pativijjhitum, tena karanena unakasattavassikassa supatipannassâpi dhammābhisamayo na hoti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja ayam mahāpathavī dīghā āyatā puthulā vitthatā visālā vitthinnā vipulā mahantā, api nu kho tam mahārāja mahāpathavim sakkā parittakena udakabindukena temetvā udakacikkhallam kātun ti. - Na hi bhante ti. — Kena kāranena mahārājâti. — Parittattā, bhante udakabindussa, mahantattā mahāpathaviyā ti. kho mahārāja ūnakasattavassikassa cittam Evam - eva

⁴ moheyya BM. 25 hotîti all throughout. 31 -dukassa M.

abalam dubbalam parittam appam thokam mandam avibhūtam, asankhatā nibbanadhatu dīgha ayata puthula vitthatā visālā vitthiņņā vipulā mahantā, ūnakasattavassiko tena dubbalena cittena parittakena mandena avibhūtena na sakkoti mahatim asankhatam nibbānadhātum pativijjhitum, tena kāranena unakasattavassikassa supatipannassâpi dhammābhisamayo na hoti. Yathā vā pana abala-dubbala-paritta-appa-thoka-mandaggi mahārāia bhaveyya, api nu kho mahārāja tāvatakena mandena agginā sakkā sadevake loke andhakāram vidhametvā ālokam dassetun ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Kena kāranena mahārājāti. — Mandattā bhante aggissa, lokassa mahantattā ti. - Evam eva kho mahārāja ūnakasattavassikassa cittam abalam dubbalam parittam appam thokam mandam avibhūtam, mahatā ca avijjandhakārena pihitam, tasmā dukkaram ñānālokam dassavitum, tena kāranena ūnakasattavassikassa supatipannassâpi dhammābhisamayo na hoti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja āturo kiso anu-parimita-kāyo sālakakimi hatthināgam tidhāppabhinnam navāyatam tivitthatam dasaparinaham attharatanikam thanam upagatam disvā gilitum parikaddheyya, api nu kho so mahārāja sālakakimi sakkuneyya tam hatthināgam gilitun ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Kena kāraņena mahārāiâti. - Parittattā bhante sālakasarīrassa, mahantattā hatthināgassâti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja unakasat. abalam dubbalam parittam appam tavassikassa cittam thokam mandam avibhūtam, mahatī asankhatā nibbānadhātu, so tena dubbalena cittena parittakena mandena avibhūtena na sakkoti mahatim asankhatam nibbānadhātum pativijjhitum, tena kāraņena ūnakasattavassikassa supatipannassâpi dhammābhisamayo na hotîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam - etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

¹⁸ anu- all. 19 salāka- AbB. 19 tidhapp- BM. 28 cittena om. all.

Bhante Nāgasena, kim ekantasukham nibbānam, udāhu dukkhena missan-ti. ... Ekantasukham mahārāja Na dukkhena amissan-ti. mavan - tam bhante Nāgasena vacanam saddahāma: ekantasukham nibbānan-ti. Evam-ettha mayam bhante Nāgasena paccema: nibbānam dukkhena missan-ti; kāranañ-c' ettha upalabhāma: nibbānam dukkhena missan-ti, katamam ettha kāranam: Ye te bhante Nāgasena nibbānam pariyesanti tesam dissati kāyassa ca cittassa ca ātāpo paritāpo, thāna - cankama - nisajjā - sayana - āhāra - pariggaho, uparodho, āyatanānañ - ca middhassa ca patipīlanam, dhanadhañña-piyañātimitta-pajahanam; уe sukhitā sukhasamappitā te sabbe pi pañcahi kāmagunehi āvatane ramenti brūhenti, manāpika-manāpika-bahuvidhasubhanimittena rupena cakkhum ramenti bruhenti, manapika-manāpika-gītavādita-bahuvidha-subhanimittena saddena sotam ramenti brūhenti, manāpika-manāpika-puppha-phala-patta-taca-mūla - sāra - bahuvidha - subhanimittena gandhena ghanam ramenti bruhenti, manapika-manapika-khajja-bhojja-leyya-peyya-sāyaniya-bahuvidha-subhanimittena rasena jivham ramenti brūhenti, manāpikamanāpika-sanhasukhuma-mudumaddava - bahuvidha-subhanimittena phassena kāyam ramenti brūhenti, manāpikamanāpika - kalyānapāpaka - subhāsubha - bahuvidha - vitak ka-manasikārena manam ramenti brūhenti. tam cakkhu-sota-ghana-jivha-kaya-mano-bruhanam haupahanatha chindatha upacchindatha rundhatha uparundhatha, tena kāyo pi paritappati cittam pi paritappati, kāye paritatte kāyikam. dukkham vedanam vediyati, citte paritatte cetasikam dukkham vedanam vediyati. Nanu Māgandiyo pi paribbājako Bhagavantam garahamāno

¹⁰ -camkamana- A. ²⁵ -kuvitakka- ABC. ²⁷ upachindatha B; om. AC.

evam āha: Bhūtahacco samaņo Gotamo ti. Idam ettha kāraņam yenāham kāraņena brūmi: nibbānam dukkhena missan ti.

Na hi mahārāja nibbānam dukkhena missam, ekantasukham nibbanam. Yam pana tvam maharaja brūsi: nibbānam dukkhan-ti. n' etam dukkham nāma, nibbānassa pana sacchikiriyāya pubbabhāgo eso, nibbānapariyesanam etam. Ekantasukham yeva mahārāja nibbānam, na dukkhena missam. Tattha kāranam va-Atthi mahārāja rājūnam rajjasukham nāmâti. -Āma bhante, atthi rājūnam rajjasukhan ti. — Api nu kho tam mahārāja rajjasukham dukkhena missan-ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Kissa pana te mahārāja rājāno paccante kupite tesam paccantanissitānam patisedhāya amaccehi parinayakehi bhatehi balatthehi parivuta pavasam gantvā damsamakasa-vātātapa-patipīļitā samavisame paridhāvanti mahāyuddhañ - ca karonti jīvitasamsayañ - ca pāpunantîti. — N' etam bhante Nāgasena rajjasukham. nāma, rajjasukhassa pariyesanāya pubbabhāgo eso. Dukkhena bhante Nāgasena rājāno rajjam pariyesitvā rajjasukham anubhavanti. Evam bhante Nāgasena rajjasukham dukkhena amissam, aññam tam rajjasukham, aññam dukkhan-ti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja ekantasukham nibbānam na dukkhena missam, ye pana tam nibbānam pariyesanti te kāyañ - ca cittañ - ca ātāpetvā thāna-cankama-nisajjā-sayanâhāram pariggahetvā middham uparundhitvā āyatanāni patipīletvā kāyañ-ca jīvitañ - ca pariccajitvā dukkhena nibbānam pariyesitvā ekantasukham nibbānam anubhavanti, nihatapaccāmittā va rājāno rajja-Evam mahārāja ekantasukham nibbānam na dukkhena missam, aññam nibbanam, aññam dukkham.

bhūtabhaṇḍo C, bhūṇahacco Aa, bhūnatacco M (bhūnahu MN. 75).
 dukkhaṁ nibbānaṁ dukkhaṁ Ab, nibbānaṁ dukkhaṁ C.
 nāma om. C.
 kho pana taṁ A.
 caṁkamana- Ab.
 dukkhanti all

Aparam - pi mahārāja uttarim kāranam sunohi: ekantasukham nibbanam na dukkhena missam, aññam dukkham, annam nibbanan-ti. Atthi maharaja acariyanam sippavantānam sippasukham nāmâti. — Āma atthi ācariyānam sippavantānam sippasukhan ti. — Api nu kho tam mahārāja sippasukham dukkhena missan-ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Kissa pana te mahārāja ācariyānam abhivādana-paccupatthānena udakāharana-gharasammajjana-dantakatthamukhodakanuppadanena ucchitthapatiggahana - ucchādana - nahāpana - pādaparikammena sakacittam nikkhipitvā paracittānuvattanena dukkhaseyyāya visamabhojanena kāyam ātāpentîti. — N' etam bhante Nāgasena sippasukham nāma, sippapariyesanāya pubbabhago eso. Dukkhena bhante Nagasena sippam pariyesitvā sippasukham anubhavanti. bhante Nāgasena sippasukham dukkhena amissam, aññam tam sippasukham, aññam dukkhan-ti. — Evam-eva kho mahārāja ekantasukham nibbānam na dukkhena missam, ye pana tam nibbanam pariyesanti te kayan - ca cittañ ca ātāpetvā thāna-cankama-nisajjā-sayanâhāram pariggahetvā middham uparundhitvā āyatanāni patipīletvā kāyañ ca jīvitañ ca pariccajitvā dukkhena nibbānam pariyesitvā ekantasukham nibbānam anubhavanti, ācariyā viya sippasukham. Evam mahārāja ekantasukham nibbānam na dukkhena missam, aññam dukkham, aññam nibbānan-ti. - Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam-etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, nibbānam nibbānan ti yam vadesi, sakkā pana tassa nibbānassa rūpam vā saṇṭhānam vā vayam vā pamāṇam vā opammena vā kāraṇena vā

⁸⁻²⁶ aññam nibb. a. dukkhanti M. 8 -paccutthānena A. 9 uccittha-AbC. 20 -camkamana- AM.

hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitun ti. — Appatibhāgam mahārāja nibbānam, na sakkā nibbānassa rūpam vā saņthānam vā vayam vā pamāṇam vā opammena vā kāraṇena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitun ti. — Etam p'aham bhante Nāgasena na sampaticchāmi yam atthidhammassa nibbānassa rūpam vā saṇthānam vā vayam vā pamāṇam vā opammena vā kāraṇena vā hetunā vā nayena vā apaññāpanam, kāraṇena mam saññāpehîti. — Hotu mahārāja, kāraṇena tam saññāpessāmi.

Atthi mahārāja mahāsamuddo nāmâti. — Āmá bhante, atth' eso mahāsamuddo ti. — Sace tam mahārāja koci evam puccheyya: kittakam mahārāja mahāsamudde udakam, kati pana te sattā ye mahāsamudde pativasantîti; evam puttho tvam mahārāja kin ti tassa byākareyyāsîti. - Sace mam bhante koci evam puccheyya: kittakam mahārāja mahāsamudde udakam, kati pana te sattā yé mahāsamudde pativasantīti, tam aham bhante evam vadeyyam: apuccham mam tvam ambho purisa pucchasi, n' esa puccha kenaci pucchitabba, thapaniyo eso panho, avibhatto lokakkhāyikehi mahāsamuddo, na sakkā mahā-. samudde udakam pariminitum sattā vā ye tattha vāsamupagatā ti. Evâham bhante tassa pativacanam dadeyyan ti. - Kissa pana tvam mahārāja atthidhamme mahāsamudde evam pativacanam dadeyyāsi, nanu viganetvā tassa ācikkhitabbam: ettakam mahāsamudde udakam ettakā ca sattā mahāsamudde pativasantîti. — Na sakkā bhante, avisayo eso pañho ti. - Yathā mahārāja atthidhamme yeva mahāsamudde na sakkā udakam pariganetum sattā vā ye tattha vāsam upagatā, evam eva kho mahārāja atthidhammass' eva nibbānassa na sakkā rūpam vā saņthānam vā vayam vā pamāņam vā opammena

¹ -dassitu- A in the first five places, C once. ⁵ etamahām M. ⁹ -pes-sāmiti AbC. ¹² samudde A. ²¹ ye om. A. ²⁹ ye te tattha A.

vā kāraņena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitum. Vigaņeyya mahārāja iddhimā cetovasippatto mahāsamudde udakam tatrāsaye ca satte, na tv eva so iddhimā cetovasippatto sakkuņeyya nibbānassa rūpam vā santhānam vā vayam vā pamāṇam vā opammena vā kāraņena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitum.

Aparam - pi mahārāja uttarim kāraņam suņohi: atthidhammass' eva nibbānassa na sakkā rūpam vā santhānam vā vayam vā pamānam vā opammena vā kāraņena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassavitun-ti. Atthi mahārāja devesu arūpakāyikā nāma devā ti. — Āma bhante, sūyati: atthi devesu arūpakāyikā nāma devā ti. - Sakkā pana mahārāja tesam arūpakāyikānam devānam rūpam vā santhānam vā vayam vā pamānam vā opammena vā kāranena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitun-ti. — Na hi bhante ti. - Tena hi mahārāja na tthi 'arūpakāyikā devā ti. — Atthi bhante arūpakāyikā devā, na ca sakkā tesam rūpam vā santhānam vā vayam vā pamānam vā opammena vā kāranena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitun ti. — Yathā mahārāja atthisattānam yeva arūpakāyikānam devānam na sakkā rūpam vā saņţhānam vā vayam vā pamānam vā opammena vā kāranena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitum, evam eva kho mahārāja atthidhammass' eva nibbānassa na sakkā rūpam vā santhānam vā vayam vā pamānam vā opammena vā kāraņena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitun - ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, hotu ekantasukham nibbānam na ca sakkā tassa rūpam vā santhānam vā vayam vā pamānam vā opammena vā kāranena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitum. Atthi pana bhante nibbānassa gunam añnehi anupaviṭṭham, kinci opammanidassanamattan ti.
— Sarūpato mahārāja na tthi, gunato pana sakkā kinci

^{6 -}yitunti AC. 11 nāma te devā A.

opammanidassanamattam upadassayitun ti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, yathā 'ham labhāmi nibbānassa gunato pi ekadesaparidīpanamattam tathā sīgham brūhi, nibbāpehi me hadayaparilāham, vinaya sītala-madhura-vacanamālutenâti.

Padumassa mahārāja eko guņo nibbānam anupavittho, udakassa dve guņā, agadassa tayo guņā, mahāsamuddassa cattāro guņā, bhojanassa pañca guņā, ākāsassa dasa guņā, maņiratanassa tayo guņā, lohitacandanassa tayo guņā, sappimaņdassa tayo guņā, girisikharassa pañca guņā nibbānam anupavitthā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, padumassa eko guņo nibbānam anupavittho ti yam vadesi, katamo padumassa eko guņo nibbānam anupavittho ti. — Yathā mahārāja padumam anupalittam udakena, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam sabbakilesehi anupalittam. Ayam mahārāja padumassa eko guņo nibbānam anupavittho ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, udakassa dve guņā nibbānam anupavitthā ti yam vadesi, katame udakassa dve guņā nibbānam anupavitthā ti. — Yathā mahārāja udakam sītalam parilāhanibbāpanam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam sītalam sabbakilesa-parilāha-nibbāpanam. Ayam mahārāja udakassa pathamo guņo nibbānam anupavittho. Puna ca param mahārāja udakam kilanta-tasita-pipāsita-ghammābhitattānam jana-pasu-pajānam pipāsāvinayanam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam kāmatanhā-bhavatanhā-vibhavatanhā-pipāsā-vinayanam. Ayam mahārāja udakassa dutiyo guņo nibbānam anupavittho. Ime kho mahārāja udakassa dve guņā nibbānam anupavitthā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, agadassa tayo guņā nibbānam anupaviţṭhā ti yam vadesi, katame agadassa tayo guņā

²⁵ -sammābhitattānam C, samābhi- A.

nibbānam anupaviṭṭhā ti. — Yathā mahārāja agado visapīlitānam sattānam paṭisaraṇam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam kilesavisa-pīlitānam sattānam paṭisaraṇam. Ayam mahārāja agadassa paṭhamo guṇo nibbānam anupaviṭṭho. Puna ca param mahārāja agado rogānam antakaro, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam sabbadukkhānam antakaram. Ayam mahārāja agadassa dutiyo guṇo nibbānam anupaviṭṭho. Puna ca param mahārāja agado amatam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam amatam. Ayam mahārāja agadassa tatiyo guṇo nibbānam anupaviṭṭhō. Ime kho mahārāja agadassa tayo guṇā nibbānam anupaviṭṭhā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, mahāsamuddassa cattāro nibbānam anapavitthā ti yam vadesi, katame mahāsamuddassa cattaro gunā nibbanam anupavitthā ti. Yathā mahārāja mahāsamuddo suñño sabbakunapehi, evam-eva kho mahārāja nibbānam suññam sabbakilesa-Ayam mahārāja mahāsamuddassa pathamo guno nibbanam anupavittho. Puna ca param maharaja mahāsamuddo mahanto anorapāro, na pūrati sabbasavantīhi, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam mahantam anorapāram, na pūrati sabbasattehi. Ayam mahārāja mahāsamuddassa dutiyo guno nibbanam anupavittho. ca param mahārāja mahāsamuddo mahantānam bhūtānam āvāso, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam mahantānam arahantānam vimalakhīņāsava-balappatta-vasībhūta-mahābhūtānam āvāso. Ayam mahārāja mahāsamuddassa tatiyo guno nibbānam anupavittho. Puna ca param mahārāja aparimita-vividha-vipula-vīcipuppha-sanmahāsamuddo kusumito, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam aparimitavividha-vipula-parisuddha-vijjāvimuttipuppha-sankusumi-Ayam mahārāja mahāsamuddassa catuttho guno nibbānam anupavittho. Ime kho mahārāja mahāsamuddassa cattaro guṇā nibbānam anupavitthā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhojanassa pañca gunā nibbānam anupavitthā ti yam vadesi, katame bhojanassa pañca gunā` nibbānam anupavitthā ti. — Yathā mahārāja bhojanam sabbasattānam āyudhāranam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbanam sacchikatam jara-marana-nasanato ayudhara-Ayam mahārāja bhojanassa pathamo guno nibbānam anupavittho. Puna ca param mahārāja bhojanam sabbasattānam balavaddhanam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbanam sacchikatam sabbasattanam iddhibalavaddhanam. Ayam mahārāja bhojanassa dutiyo guno nibbānam anu-Puna ca param mahārāja bhojanam sabbapavittho. sattānam vannajananam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbāsacchikatam sabbasattānam gunavannajananam. Ayam mahārāja bhojanassa tatiyo guņo nibbānam anu-Puna ca param mahārāja bhojanam sabbasattānam darathavūpasamanam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam sacchikatam sabbasattānam sabbakilesadarathavūpasamanam. Ayam mahārāja bhojanassa catuttho guno Puna ca param mahārāja bhonibbānam anupavittho. sabbasattānam jighacchādubbalya-pativinodanam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam sacchikatam sabbasattānam sabbadukkha-jighacchādubbalya-paţivinodanam. Avam mahārāja bhojanassa pancamo guno nibbānam annpavittho. Ime kho mahārāja bhojanassa pañca gunā nibbānam anupavitthā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, ākāsassa dasa guņā nibbānam anupavitthā ti yam vadesi, katame ākāsassa dasa guņā nibbānam anupavitthā ti. — Yathā mahārāja ākāso na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati, duppasaho acorāharaņo anissito vihagagamano nirāvaraņo ananto,

³⁰ acora- C, acoro- M. ³⁰ vihaggamano Ba, vibhaggamano C, vihataggamano M.

evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati, duppasaham acorāharaṇam anissitam ariyagamanam nirāvaraṇam anantam. Ime kho mahārāja ākāsassa dasa guṇā nibbānam anupaviṭṭhā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, maņiratanassa tayo guņā nibbānam anupaviṭṭhā ti yam vadesi, katame maṇiratanassa tayo guṇā nibbānam anupaviṭṭhā ti. — Yathā mahārāja maṇiratanam kāmadadam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam kāmadadam. Ayam mahārāja maṇiratanassa paṭhamo guṇo nibbānam anupaviṭṭho. Puna ca param mahārāja maṇiratanam hāsakaram, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam hāsakaram. Ayam mahārāja maṇiratanassa dutiyo guṇo nibbānam anupaviṭṭho. Puna ca param mahārāja maṇiratanam ujjotatthakaram, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam ujjotatthakaram. Ayam mahārāja maṇiratanassa tatiyo guṇo nibbānam anupaviṭṭho. Ime kho mahārāja maṇiratanassa tatiyo guṇo nibbānam anupaviṭṭho. Ime kho mahārāja maṇiratanassa tayo guṇā nibbānam anupaviṭṭhā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, lohitacandanassa tayo guṇā nibbānam anupaviṭṭhā tì yam vadesi, katame lohitacandanassa tayo guṇā nibbānam anupaviṭṭhā ti. — Yathā mahārāja lohitacandanam dullabham, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam dullabham. Ayam mahārāja lohitacandanassa paṭhamo guṇo nibbānam anupaviṭṭho. Puna ca param mahārāja lohitacandanam asamasugandham, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam asamasugandham. Ayam mahārāja lohitacandanassa dutiyo guṇo nibbānam anupaviṭṭho. Puna ca param mahārāja lohitacandanam sajjanapasattham, evam eva kho mahārāja lohitacandanassa tatiyo guṇo nibbānam anupaviṭṭho. Ime kho mahārāja lohitacandanassa tatiyo guṇo nibbānam anupaviṭṭho. Ime kho mahārāja lohitacandanassa tayo guṇā nibbānam anupaviṭṭhā ti.

^{11 12} bhāsakaram A.

Bhante Nāgasena, sappimaņdassa tayo guņā nibbānam anupavitthā ti yam vadesi, katame sappimaņdassa tayo guņā nibbānam anupavitthā ti. — Yathā mahārāja sappimaņdo vaṇṇasampanno, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam guṇavaṇṇasampannam. Ayam mahārāja sappimaṇḍassa paṭhamo guṇo nibbānam anupavittho. Puna ca param mahārāja sappimaṇḍo gandhasampanno, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam sīlagandhasampannam. Ayam mahārāja sappimaṇḍassa dutiyo guṇo nibbānam anupavittho. Puna ca param mahārāja sappimaṇḍo rasasampanno, evam eva kho mahārāja sappimaṇḍo rasasampanno, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam rasasampannam. Ayam mahārāja sappimaṇḍassa tatiyo guṇo nibbānam anupavittho. Ime kho mahārāja sappimaṇḍassa tayo guṇā nibbānam anupavitthā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, girisikharassa pañca guṇā nibbānam anupavitthā ti yam vadesi, katame girisikharassa pañca gunā nibbānam anupavitthā ti. — Yathā mahārāja girisikharam accuggatam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbā-Ayam mahārāja girisikharassa panam accuggatam. thamo guno nibbanam anupavittho. Puna ca param mahārāja girisikharam acalam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam acalam. Ayam mahārāja girisikharassa dutiyo guņo nibbānam anupavittho. Puna ca param mahārāja girisikharam duradhiroham, evam - eva kho mahārāja nibbānam duradhiroham sabbakilesānam. Ayam mahārāja girisikharassa tatiyo guno nibbanam anupavittho. ca param mahārāja girisikharam sabbabījānam avirūhanam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam sabbakilesānam avirūhanam. Ayam mahārāja girisikharassa catuttho guņo nibbānam anupavittho. Puna ca param mahārāja girisikharam anunayapatighavippamuttam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam anunayapatighavippamuttam. mahārāja girisikharassa pañcamo guņo nibbānam anupavittho. Ime kho mahārāja girisikharassa pañca guṇā nibbānam anupavitthā ti.

Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhaṇatha: nibbānam na atītam na anāgatam na paccuppannam, na uppannam na anuppannam na uppādaniyan ti. Idha bhante Nāgasena yo koci sammā patipanno nibbānam sacchikaroti so uppannam sacchikaroti udāhu uppādetvā sacchikarotiti. — Yo koci mahārāja sammā patipanno nibbānam sacchikaroti so na uppannam sacchikaroti na uppādetvā sacchikaroti. Api ca mahārāja atth' esā nibbānadhātu yam so sammā patipanno sacchikarotīti. — Mā bhante Nāgasena imam pañham paticchannam katvā dīpehi, vivatam pākatam katvā dīpehi, chandajāto ussāhajāto yam te sikkhitam tam sabbam etth' ev' ākirāhi, etthâyam jano sammūlho vimatijāto samsayapakkhanno, bhind' etam antodosasallan ti.

Atth' esā mahārāja nibbānadhātu santā sukhā panītā, tam sammā patipanno Jinānusatthiyā sankhāre sammasanto paññāya sacchikaroti. Yathā mahārāja antevāsiko ācariyānusatthiyā vijjam paññāya sacchikaroti, evam eva kho mahārāja sammā patipanno Jinānusatthiyā paññāya nibbānam sacchikaroti. Katham pana nibbānam datthabban ti: anītito nirupaddavato abhayato khemato santato sukhato sātato panītato sucito sītalato datthabbam. Yathā mahārāja puriso bahukatthapuñjena jalita-kathitena agginā dayhamāno vāyāmena tato muñcitvā niraggikokā-

1 by Google

¹³ so om AaB. ¹⁶ ācikkhāhi M. ¹⁷ -pakkhanto AC, -pakkhandho M. ²⁴ -karotîti all. ²⁴ pana bhante tam nibb. M. ²⁵ anītito mahārāja nir. M.

sam pavisitvā tattha paramasukham labheyya, evam - eva kho mahārāja yo sammā patipanno so yoniso manasikārena byapagata-tividhaggisantāpam paramasukham nibbānam sacchikaroti. Yathā mahārāja aggi evam tividhaggi datthabbo, yathā aggigato puriso evam sammā patipanno datthabbo, yathā niraggikokāso evam nibbānam datthabbam. Yathā vā pana mahārāja puriso ahi-kukkura-manussa-kunapa-sarīravalañja-kotthāsarāsigato napa-jatājatitantaram anupavittho vāyāmena tato muñcitvā nikkunapokāsam pavisitvā tattha paramasukham labheyya, evam - eva kho mahārāja yo sammā paṭipanno so yoniso manasikārena byapagata-kilesakuņapam paramasukham nibbanam sacchikaroti. Yatha maharaja kunapam evam panca kāmagunā datthabbā, yathā kunapagato puriso evam sammā patipanno datthabbo, yathā nikkunapokāso evam nibbānam datthabbam. Yathā vā pana mahārāja puriso bhīto tasito kampito viparīta-vibbhantacitto vāyāmena tato muñcitvā dalham thiram - acalam abhayatthanam pavisitva tattha paramasukham labheyya, evam eva kho mahārāja yo sammā patipanno so yoniso manasikārena byapagata-bhayasantāsam paramasukham nibbānam sacchikaroti. Yathā mahārāja bhayam evam jāti-jarā-byādhi-maranam paticca aparāparam pavattabhayam datthabbam, yathā bhīto puriso evam sammā patipanno datthabbo, yathā abhayatthānam evam nibbānam datthabbam. Yathā vā pana mahārāja puriso kilittha-malina-kalala-kaddamadese patito väyämena tam kalala-kaddamam apavāhetvā parisuddhavimaladesam upagantvā tattha paramasukham labheyya, evam eva kho mahārāja yo sammā patipanno so yoniso manasikārena byapagata-kilesa-malakaddamam paramasukham nibbanam sacchikaroti. Yatha maharaja kalalam evam

⁷ vā om. AB. ⁸ -val- CM. ²⁰ so om. ABC.

lābha-sakkāra-siloko datthabbo, yathā kalalagato puriso evam sammā paṭipanno daṭthabbo, yathā parisuddha-vimaladeso evam nibbānam daṭthabbam.

Tañ-ca pana nibbānam sammā patipanno kin-ti sacchikaroti: Yo so mahārāja sammā patipanno so sankhārānam pavattam sammasati, pavattam sammasamāno tattha jātim passati jaram passati byādhim passati maranam passati, na tattha kinci sukham satam passati, ādito pi majjhato pi pariyosānato pi so tattha na kiñci gayhūpagam passati. Yathā mahārāja puriso divasasantatte avogule jalite tatte kathite ādito pi pi pariyosanato pi na kanci gayhupagam padesam evam eva kho mahārāja passati. yo sankhārānam . pavattam sammasati so pavattam sammasamāno tattha jātim passati jaram passati byādhim passati maraņam passati, na tattha kiñci sukham sātam passati, ādito pi majjhato pi pariyosānato pi gayhūpagam na kiñci Tassa gayhūpagam apassantassa citte santhāti, kāyasmim dāho okkamati, so attāno asaraņo asaranībhūto bhavesu nibbindati. Yathā mahārāja puriso jalitajālam mahantam aggikkhandham paviseyya, so tattha attāņo asaraņo asaranībhūto aggimhi nibbindeyya, evameva kho mahārāja tassa gayhūpagam apassantassa citte arati santhāti, kāyasmim dāho okkamati, so attāno asarano asaranībhūto bhavesu nibbindati. Tassa pavatte bhayadassāvissa evam cittam uppajjati: santattam kho pan' etam pavattam adittam sampajjalitam bahudukkham bahupāyāsam; yadi koci labhetha appavattam, etam santam etam panītam, yad idam sabbasankhārasamatho sabbūpadhipatinissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbā-Iti h' idam tassa appavatte cittam pakkhandati

^{- 11} sajotitatte Ab, sajotatatte B, jätatte C, 12 kiñci all. 17 gayh. padesam passati AbBC. 19 santhahati B. 21 mahā B.

pasīdati pahamsīyati kuhīyati: patiladdham kho me nissaraṇan ti. Yathā mahārāja puriso vippanattho videsapakkhanno nibbāhanamaggam disvā tattha pakkhandati pasīdati pahamsīyati kuhīyati: patiladdho me nibbāhanamaggo ti, evam eva kho mahārāja pavatte bhayadassāvissa appavatte cittam pakkhandati pasīdati pahamsīyati kuhīyati: patiladdham kho me nissaraṇan ti. So appavattāya maggam āyūhati gavesati bhāveti bahulīkaroti, tassa tadattham sati santitthati, tadattham viriyam santitthati, tadattham pīti santitthati, tassa tam cittam aparāparam manasikaroto pavattam samatikkamitvā appavattam okkamati; appavattam anuppatto mahārāja sammā patipanno nibbānam sacchikarotîti vuccatîti. — Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, atthi so padeso puratthimāya vā disāya dakkhināya vā disāya pacchimāya vā disāya uttarāya vā disāya, uddham vā adho vā tiriyam vā, yattha nibbānam sannihitan ti. - Na tthi mahārāja so padeso puratthimāya vā disāya dakkhināya vā disāya pacchimāya vā disāya uttarāya vā disāya, uddham vā adho vā tiriyam vā, yattha nibbānam sannihitan ti. — Yadi bhante Nāgasena na tthi nibbānassa sannihitokāso, tena hi na tthi nibbānam, yesañ-ca tam nibbānam sacchikatam tesamsacchikiriyā micchā. Kāraņam tattha vakkhāmi: Yathā bhante Nāgasena mahiyā dhaññutthānam khettam atthi, gandhutthanam puppham atthi, pupphutthanam gumbo atthi, phalutthānam rukkho atthi, ratanutthānam ākaro atthi, tattha yo koci yam yam icchati so tattha gantvā tam tam harati; evam eva kho bhante Nāgasena

³ pakkhanto A, pakkhando M; pakkanto C. ¹² anupatto CM. ²⁵ dhañ- ñatthānam ABC. ²⁶ pupphatthānam BM.

yadi nibbānam atthi, tassa nibbānassa utthānokāso pi icchitabho. Yasmā ca kho bhante Nāgasena nibbānassa utthanokaso na - tthi, tasma na - tthi nibbanan - ti brūmi, yesañ - ca nibbānam sacchikatam tesam - pi sacchikiriyā micchā ti. - Na tthi mahārāja nibbānassa sannihitokāso, atthi c' etam nibbanam, samma patipanno yoniso manasikārena nibbānam sacchikaroti. Yathā [pana] mahārāja atthi aggi nāma, na tthi tassa sannihitokāso, dve katthani sanghattento aggim adhigacchati, evam eva kho mahārāja atthi nibbānam, na tthi tassa sannihitokāso, sammā patipanno yoniso manasikārena nibbānam sacchi-Yathā vā pana mahārāja atthi satta ratanāni nāma, sevvathîdam: cakkaratanam hatthiratanam assaratanam maniratanam itthiratanam gahapatiratanam parināyakaratanam, na ca tesam ratanānam sannihitokāso atthi, khattiyassa pana sammā patipannassa patipattibalena tāni ratanāni upagacchanti; evam eva kho mahārāja atthi nibbānam, na-tthi tassa sannihitokāso, sammā patipanno yoniso manasikārena nibbānam sacchikarotîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, nibbānassa sannihitokāso mā hotu, atthi pana tam thānam yattha thito sammā patipanno nibbānam sacchikarotîti. — Āma mahārāja, atthi tam thānam yattha thito sammā patipanno nibbānam sacchikarotîti. — Katamam pana bhante tam thānam yattha thito sammā patipanno nibbānam sacchikarotîti. — Sīlam mahārāja thānam, sīle patitthito yoniso manasikaronto Saka-Yavane pi Cīna-Vilāte pi Alasande pi Nikumbe pi Kāsi-Kosale pi Kasmīre pi Gandhāre pi nagamuddhani pi brahmaloke pi yattha katthaci pi thito sammā patipanno nibbānam sacchikaroti. Yathā mahārāja yo koci

 ^{27 -}milāte A, -cilāte B, -vigate M, all in both places (cīnalāto C the first time); comp. p. 331.
 27 nigumpe M (twice).
 28 kāsmīre C (twice).
 29 pi om. ABC, and so in the sequel AM twice.

cakkhumā puriso Saka-Yavane pi Cīna-Vilāte pi Alasande pi Nikumbe pi Kāsi-Kosale pi Kasmīre pi Gandhāre pi nagamuddhani pi brahmaloke pi yattha katthaci pi thito ākāsam passati, evam eva kho mahārāja sīle patithito yoniso manasikaronto Saka-Yavane pi - pe - yattha katthaci pi thito sammā patipanno nibbānam sacchikaroti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja Saka-Yavane pi — pe — yattha katthaci pi thitassa pubbadisā atthi, evam-eva kho mahārāja sīle patițthitassa yoniso manasikarontassa Saka-Yavane pi — pe — yattha katthaci pi thitassa sammā nibbānasacchikiriyā ti. — Sādhu patipannassa atthi bhante Nāgasena, desitam tayā nibbānam, desitā nibbānasacchikiriyā, parikkhatā sīlaguņā, dassitā sammāpatipatti, ussāpito dhammaddhajo, santhāpitā dhammanetti, avañjho suppayuttānam sammāpayogo, evam etam ganivarapavara, tatha sampaticchāmîti.

Atthamo vaggo.

⁶ -karotîti BC. ⁷ vā om. B; vā pana om. C. ⁸ pubbā A. ¹⁴ santhap-AaB; -pito all except Aa. ¹⁷ M adds, Lakkhanavaggo kando (meaning no doubt Lakkhanakando).

Atha kho Milindo rājā yen' āyasmā Nāgaseno ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Nāgasenam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Milindo rājā ñātukāmo sotukāmo dhāretukāmo, ñāṇālokam daṭṭhukāmo aññāṇam bhinditukāmo, ñāṇālokam uppādetukāmo avijjandhakāram nāsetukāmo, adhimattam dhitiñca ussāhañ ca satiñ ca sampajaññañ ca upaṭṭhapetvā āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad avoca:

Bhante Nāgasena, kim-pana Buddho tayā dittho ti. — Na hi mahārājâti. — Kim-pana te ācariyehi Buddho dittho ti. - Na hi mahārājâti. - Bhante Nāgasena, na kira tayā Buddho dittho, nâpi kira te ācariyehi Buddho dittho. Tena hi bhante Nagasena na-tthi Buddho, na h' ettha Buddho paññāyatîti. — Atthi pana te mahārāja pubbakā khattiyā ye te tava khattiyavamsassa pubbangamā ti. — Āma bhante, ko samsayo, atthi pubbakā khattiyā ye mama khattiyavamsassa pubbangamā ti. — Dițthapubbā tayā mahārāja pubbakā khattiyā ti. - Na hi bhante ti. - Ye pana tam mahārāja anusāsanti, purohitā senāpatino akkhadassā mahāmattā, tehi pubbakā khattiyā ditthapubbā ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Yadi pana te mahārāja pubbakā khattiyā na ditthā, nâpi kira te anusāsakehi pubbakā khattiyā ditthā, pubbakā khattiyā, na h' ettha pubbakā khattiyā paññāyantîti. — Dissanti bhante Nāgasena pubbakānam khattiyanam anubhutani paribhogabhandani, seyyathidam:

 $^{^7}$ -thap- M. 12 na pi B. 15 to om AaM 23 tattha AbC.

setacchattam unhīsam pādukā vālavījani khaggaratanam mahārahāni ca sayanāni, yehi mayam jāneyyāma saddaheyyāma: atthi pubbakā khattiyā ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja mayam p' etam Bhagavantam jāneyyāma saddaheyyāma, atthi tam kāraṇam yena mayam kāraṇena jāneyyāma saddaheyyāma: atthi so Bhagavā ti. Katamam tam kāraṇam: Atthi kho mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena anubhūtāni paribhogabhaṇḍāmi, seyyathîdam: cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhangā, ariyo aṭṭhangiko maggo, yehi sadevako loko jānāti saddahati: atthi so Bhagavā ti. Iminā mahārāja kāraṇena, iminā hetunā, iminā nayena, iminā anumānena ñātabbam: atthi so Bhagavā ti.

Bahū jane tārayitvā nibbuto upadhikkhaye, anumānena ñātabbam: atthi so dipaduttamo ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, opammam karohîti. — Yathā mahārāja nagaravaḍḍhakī nagaram māpetukāmo pathamam tāva samam anunnatam anoṇatam asakkharapāsāṇam nirupaddavam anavajjam ramaṇīyam bhūmibhāgam anuviloketvā yam tattha visamam tam samam kārāpetvā khāṇukaṇṭakam visodhāpetvā tattha nagaram māpeyya sobhanam vibhattam bhāgaso mitam ukkiṇṇa-parikha-pākāram daļha-gopur-aṭṭāla-koṭṭakam puthu-caccara-catukka-sandhi-singhāṭakam suci-samatala-rājamaggam suvibhatta-antarāpaṇam ārām-uyyāna-taļāka-pokkharaṇīudapāna-sampannam bahuvidha-devaṭṭhāna-patimaṇḍitam sabbadosavirahitam, so tasmim nagare sabbathā vepullatam patte aññam desam upagaccheyya, atha tam nagaram aparena samayena iddham bhaveyya phītam subhik

⁶⁻¹⁴ so om. AC. 11 -angāni AaM. 15 bahu all. 28 ukkhinna- AbC, utinna- M. 21 -koṭṭhakam ACM. 26 -pokkharaṇi- B. 30 pītam AC.

kham khemam samiddham sivam anītikam nirupaddavam nānājanasamākulam, puthū khattiyā brāhmanā vessā suddā hattharoha assaroha rathika pattika dhanuggaha tharuggahā celakā calakā piņdadāvikā uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino mahānāgā sūrā vammino yodhido dāsaputtā bhattiputtā mallaganā āļārikā sūdā kappakā nahāpakā cundā mālākārā suvannakārā sajjhakārā sīsakārā tipukārā lohakārā vattakārā ayakārā manikārā pesakārā kumbhakārā lonakārā cammakārā rathakārā dantakārā rajjukārā kocchakārā suttakārā vilivakārā dhanukārā jiyakārā usukārā cittakārā rangakārā rajakā tantavāyā tunnavāyā heraññikā dussikā gandhikā tinahārakā katthahārakā bhatakā paņnikā phalikā mūlikā odanikā pūvikā macchikā mamsikā majjikā natakā naccakā langhakā indajālikā vetālikā mallā chavadāhakā pupphachaddakā venā nesādā ganikā lāsikā kumbhadāsiyo Saka-Yavana-Cīna-Vilātā Ujjenakā Bhārukacchakā Kāsi-Kosalâparantakā Māgadhakā Sāketakā Soratthakā Pātheyyakā Kotumbara-Mādhurakā Alasanda-Kasmīra-Gandhārā tam nagaram vāsāya upagatā nānāvisayino janā navam suvibhattam adosam anavajjam ramanīyam tam nagaram passitvā anumānena jānanti: cheko vata bho so nagaravaddhakī yo imassa nagarassa māpetā ti; -- evam - eva kho mahārāja so Bhagavā asamo asamasamo appatisamo asadiso atulo asankheyyo appameyyo aparimeyyo amit**a**guno gunapāramippatto anantadhiti anantabalo buddhabalapāramim anantatejo anantaviriyo

² puthu all. ² khattiya- ABM. ⁵ surā ACM. ⁶ kappikā BC. ⁷ mālakārā B. ⁷ sajjhukārā AC. ⁸ nattakārā A, tandhakārā B, tattakārā C. ⁹ lohakārā C, veņukārā M; om. A. ¹⁰ vilīva- A. ¹¹ rajakārā AM. ¹⁴ vetālikā AB. ¹⁵ lasikā or layikā B: ¹⁶ -yavane- AbC. ¹⁶ -milātā Aac. ¹⁶ ujjenaka- BC. ¹⁷ bharu- A. ¹⁷ -parantaka- AB. ¹⁸ sāketaka-soratṭhaka-pāṭheyyaka- BM. ¹⁸ -madhurakā A. ¹⁹ vāsaya B; vāsayamupagatā Ab, vāsamupagatā Aa. ²⁰ nānāvis. janā tam nagaram vāsāya upagatā M. ²¹ pavisitvā AM. ²⁴ appaṭimo A.

gato sasenam Māram parājetvā ditthijālam padāletvā avijjam khepetvā vijjam uppādetvā dhammukkam dhāra-yitvā sabbaññutam pāpunitvā nijjita-vijita-sangāmo dhammanagaram māpesi.

Bhagavato kho mahārāja dhammanagaram sīla-pākā-ram hiri-parikham ñāṇa-dvārakotthakam viriya-attālakam saddhā-esikam sati-dovārikam paññā-pāsādam Suttanta-caccaram Abhidhamma-singhātakam Vinaya-vinicchayam satipatthāna-vīthikam. Tassa kho pana mahārāja satipatthānavīthiyam evarūpā āpaṇā pasāritā honti, seyya-thidam: pupphāpaṇam gandhāpaṇam phalāpaṇam agadā-paṇam osadhāpaṇam amatāpaṇam ratanāpaṇam sabbā-paṇan ti.

Bhante Nagasena, katamam Buddhassa Bhagavato pupphāpaṇan ti. - Atthi kho pana mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ārammaņavibhattiyo akkhātā, seyyathîdam: aniccasaññā anattasañña asubhasañña ādīnavasañña pahanasañña viragasaññā nirodhasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā sankhāresu aniccasaññā ānāpānasati uddhumātakasaññā vinīlakasaññā vipubbakasaññā vicchiddakasaññā vikkhāyitakasaññā vikkhittakasaññā hatavikkhittakasaññā lohitakasaññā pulavakasaññā atthikasaññā mettāsaññā karunāsaññā muditāsaññā upekkhāsaññā maranānussati kāya-Imā kho mahārāja Buddhena Bhagavatā ārammanavibhattiyo akkhātā. Tattha vo koci jarāmaranā muccitukāmo so tesu aññataram ārammaņam gaņhāti, tena ārammanena rāgā vimuccati, dosā vimuccati, mohā vimuccati, mānato vimuccati, ditthito vimuccati, samsāram tarati, tanhāsotam nivāreti, tividham malam visodheti, sabbakilese upahantvā amalam virajam suddham pandaram

³ dhāretvā AbC. ⁶ -koṭṭakaṁ AaB, ⁹ -vīthiyaṁ AbC. ²³ vikkhāyita-saññā ACa. ²³ pul- CM. ³⁴ upekhā- AC. ²⁷ muñci- C.

ajātim ajaram amaram sukham sītibhūtam abhayam nagaruttamam nibbānanagaram pavisitvā arahatte cittam vimoceti. Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato pupphāpaṇan-ti.

Kammamulam gahetvāna āpaņam upagacchatha, ārammaṇam kiņitvāna tato muccatha muttiyā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, katamam Buddhassa Bhagavato gandhāpaṇan ti. — Atthi kho mahārāja tena Bhagavatā sīlavibhattiyo akkhātā, yena sīlagandhena anulittā Bhagavato puttā sadevakam lokam sīlagandhena dhūpenti sampadhūpenti, disam pi anudisam pi anuvātam pi paṭivātam pi vāyanti ativāyanti, pharitvā tiṭṭhanti. Katamā tā sīlavibhattiyo: saraṇasīlam pañcasīlam aṭṭhangasīlam dasangasīlam pañcuddesapariyāpannam pātimokkhasamvarasīlam. Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato gandhāpaṇan ti. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā deyātidevena:

Na pupphagandho paṭivātam eti, na candanam, tagara-mallikā vā; satañ ca gandho paṭivātam eti, sabbā disā sappuriso pavāti.

Candanam, tagaram vā pi, uppalam, atha vassikī, etesam gandhajātānam sīlagandho anuttaro.

Appamatto ayam gandho yâyam tagara-candanī; yo ca sīlavatam gandho vāti devesu uttamo ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, katamam Buddhassa Bhagavato phalāpanan ti. — Phalāni kho mahārāja Bhagavatā akkhātāni, seyyathîdam: sotāpattiphalam sakadāgāmiphalam anāgāmiphalam arahattaphalam suññataphalasamāpatti appanihitaphalasamā-

¹⁴ dasasīlam A, om. M.

patti. Tattha yo koci yam phalam icchati so kammamūlam datvā patthitam phalam kināti, yadi sotāpattiphalam, yadi sakadāgāmiphalam, yadi anāgāmiphalam, yadi arahattaphalam, yadi suññataphalasamāpattim, yadi animittaphalasamāpattim, yadi appanihitaphalasamāpattim. Yathā mahārāja kassaci purisassa dhuvaphalo ambo bhaveyya, so na tāva tato phalāni pāteti yāva kayikā na āgacchanti, anuppatte pana kayike mūlam gahetvā evam ācikkhati: ambho purisa, eso kho dhuvaphalo ambo, tato yam icchasi ettakam phalam ganhāhi, salātukam vā dovilam vā kesikam vā āmam vā pakkam vā ti, so tena attanā dinnamūlena yadi salātukam icchati salātukam ganhāti, yadi dovilam icchati dovilam ganhāti, yadi kesikam icchati kesikam ganhāti, yadi āmakam icchati āmayadi pakkam icchati pakkam ganhāti; kam ganhāti, evam eva kho mahārāja yo yam phalam icchati so kammamulam datvā patthitam phalam ganhāti, yadi sotāpattiphalam - pe - yadi appanihitaphalasamāpattim. Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato phalāpaņan ti.

Kammamūlam janā datvā gaņhanti amatapphalam, tena te sukhitā honti ye kītā amatapphalan ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, katamam Buddhassa Bhagavato agadāpaṇan ti. Agadāni kho mahārāja Bhagavatā akkhātāni, yehi agadehi so Bhagavā sadevakam lokam kilesavisato parimoceti. Katamāni pana tāni agadāni: Yān' imāni mahārāja Bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni akkhātāni, seyyathîdam: dukkham ariyasaccam, dukkhansamudayam ariyasaccam, dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam, dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ariyasaccam. Tattha ye keci aññāpekkhā catusaccam dhammam suṇanti, te jātiyā

⁷ kāyikā all except Ab. ⁷ na om. BM. ¹¹ ti om. all. ²⁰ amatam phalam Ab, amatamphalam C, ²¹ kitā all. ³⁰ catusaccadh- B.

parimuccanti, jarāya parimuccanti, maranā parimuccanti, soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsehi parimuccanti. Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato agadāpanan-ti.

Ye keci loke agadā visānam paṭibāhakā, dhammāgadasamam na-tthi; etam pivatha bhikkhavo ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, katamam Buddhassa Bhagavato osadhāpanan ti. — Osadhāni kho mahārāja Bhagavatā akkhātāni, yehi osadhehi so Bhagavā devamanusse tikicchati, seyyathidam: cattaro satipatthana, cattaro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balani, satta bojjhanga, ariyo atthangiko maggo. osadhehi Bhagavā micchāditthim vireceti, micchāsankappam vireceti, micchāvācam vireceti, micchākammantam vireceti, micchāajīvam vireceti, micchāvāyāmam vireceti, micchāsatim vireceti, micchāsamādhim vireceti, lobhavamanam kāreti, dosavamanam kāreti, mohavamanam kāreti, mānavamanam kāreti, ditthivamanam kāreti, vicikicchāvamanam kāreti, uddhaccavamanam kāreti, thīnamiddhavamanam kāreti, ahirikānottappavamanam kāreti, sabbakilesavamanam kāreti. Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato osadhāpaņan - ti.

Ye keci osadhā loke vijjanti vividhā bahū, dhammosadhasamam na-tthi; etam pivatha bhikkhavo. Dhammosadham pivitvāna ajarāmaranā siyum, bhāvayitvā ca passitvā nibbutā upadhikkhaye ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, katamam Buddhassa Bhagavato amatāpaṇan ti. — Amatam kho mahārāja Bhagavatā akkhātam, yena amatena so Bhagavā sadevakam lokam

⁴ viyānam Ab. 12 -angāni AC. 20 -kamanott- C. 26 phassitvā AbBC.

abhisiñci, yena amatena abhisittā devamanussā jāti-jarābyādhi-marana-soka-parideva- dukkha - domanass - upāyāsehi parimuccimsu. Katamam tam amatam: yad idam kāyagatāsati. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena: Amatan te bhikkhave paribhunjanti ye kāyagatāsatim paribhunjantîti. Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato amatāpaṇan ti.

Byādhitam janatam disvā amatāpaņam pasārayi; kammena tam kiņitvāna amatam ādetha bhikkhavo ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, katamam Buddhassa Bhagavato ratanāpaņan - ti. - Ratanāni kho mahārāja Bhagavatā akkhātāni, yehi ratanehi bhūsitā Bhagavato puttā sadevakam lokam virocenti obhāsenti pabhāsenti, jalanti pajjalanti, uddham adho tiriyam alokam dassenti. Katamani tāni ratanāni: sīlaratanam samādhiratanam paññāratanam vimuttiratanam vimuttiñāņadassanaratanam paţisambhidāratanam bojjhangaratanam. Katamam mahārāja Bhagavato sīlaratanam: pātimokkhasamvarasīlam indriyasamājīvapārisuddhisīlam paccayasannissitasīlam varasīlam cullasīlam majjhimasīlam mahāsīlam maggasīlam phala-Sīlaratanena kho mahārāja vibhūsitassa puggalassa sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamanabrāhmaņī pajā pihayati Sīlaratanapilandho pattheti. kho mahārāja bhikkhu disam pi anudisam pi uddham pi adho pi tiriyam pi virocati atirocati; hetthato Avīcim, uparito bhavaggam upādāya etth' antare sabbaratanāni atikkamitvā atisayitvā ajjhottharitvā titthati. Evarūpāni kho mahārāja sīlaratanāni Bhagavato ratanāpane pasāritāni. Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato sīlaratanan - ti.

^{28 -}maniyā AC. 28 -ratanam pil. AC.

Evarūpāni sīlāni santi Buddhassa āpaņe; kammena tam kinitvāna ratanam vo pilandhathâti.

Katamam mahārāja Bhagavato samādhiratanam: savitakka-savicāro samādhi, avitakka-vicāramatto samādhi, avitakka-avicāro samādhi, suñnato samādhi, animitto samādhi, appanihito samādhi. Samādhiratanam kho mahārāja pilandhassa bhikkhuno ye te kāmavitakkā byāpādavitakkā vihimsāvitakkā mān-uddhacca-ditthi-vicikicchākilesavatthūni vividhāni ca kuvitakkāni te sabbe samādhim āsajja vikiranti vidhamanti viddhamsanti na santhanti na upalippanti. Yathā mahārāja vāri pokkharapatte vikirati vidhamati viddhamsati na santhāti na upalippati, tam kissa hetu: parisuddhattā padumassa; evam-eva kho mahārāja samādhiratanam pilandhassa bhikkhuno ye te kāmavitakka-byāpādavitakka-vihimsāvitakka - mān - uddhacca - ditthi - vicikicchā - kilesavatthūni vividhāni ca kuvitakkāni te sabbe samādhim āsajja vikiranti vidhamanti viddhamsanti na santhanti na upalippanti, tam kissa hetu: parisuddhattā samādhissa. vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato samādhiratanan-ti. Evarūpāni kho mahārāja samādhiratanāni Bhagavato ratanāpane pasāritāni.

Samādhiratanamālassa kuvitakkā na jāyare, na ca vikkhippate cittam; etam tumhe pilandhathâti.

Katamam mahārāja Bhagavato paññāratanam: Yāya mahārāja paññāya ariyasāvako idam kusalan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam akusalan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam sāvajjam idam anavajjam, idam sevitabbam idam na sevitabbam, idam hīnam idam panītam, idam kanham

1 by Google

⁴ avitakka-avicāromatto all except B (-avicāra- Bb). ¹⁰ -dhamsenti all. ¹¹ santhahanti AbM. ¹⁸ santhahanti M. ²² vikkhipate ABC.

idam sukkam idam kanha-sukka-sappatibhāgan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato paññāratanan ti.

Paññaratanamalassa na ciram vattate bhavo, khippam phasseti amatam, na ca so rocate bhave ti.

Katamam mahārāja Bhagavato vimuttiratanam: Vimuttiratanan ti kho mahārāja arahattam vuccati, arahattam ratto kho mahārāja bhikkhu vimuttiratanam pilandho ti vuccati. Yathā mahārāja puriso muttākalāpamani-kanaka-pavāļābharaņa-patimandito tālīsaka-lohitacandanânulitta-gatto nāga-punnāga-sālasalala - campaka - yūthikâtimuttaka - pātal-uppala - vassikamallikā-vicitto sesajane atikkamitvā virocati atirocati obhāsati pabhāsati sampabhāsati jalati pajjalati abhibhavati ajjhottharati mālā-gandha-ratanābharanehi, evameva kho mahārāja arahattam patto khīņāsavo vimuttiratanapilandho upādāy' upādāya vimuttānam bhikkhūnam atikkamitvā samatikkamitvā virocati atirocati obhāsati pabhāsati sampabhāsati jalati pajjalati abhibhavati ajjhottharati vimuttiyā; tam kissa hetu: aggam mahārāja etam pilandhanam sabbapilandhananam, yad-idam vimuttipilan-Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato vimuttiradhanam. tanan - ti.

Manimālādharam gehajano sāmim udikkhati, vimuttiratanamālan tu udikkhanti sadevakā ti.

Katamam mahārāja Bhagavato vimuttiñāṇadassanaratanam: Paccavekkhanañāṇam mahārāja Bhagavato vi-

¹³ agalu- M, agaru-akalu- AC. ¹⁵ -salala- CM. ¹⁸ adhibhavati BC.

muttiñāṇadassanaratanan ti vuccati, yena ñāṇena ariyasāvako magga-phala-nibbānāni pahīnakilesâvasiṭṭhakilese ca paccavekkhati.

Yena ñāṇena bujjhanti ariyā katakiccatam, tam ñāṇaratanam laddhum vāyametha Jinorasā ti.

Katamam mahārāja Bhagavato patisambhidāratanam: Catasso kho mahārāja patisambhidāyo: atthapatisambhidā dhammapatisambhidā niruttipatisambhidā patibhanapati-Imehi kho mahārāja catuhi patisambhidāsambhidā ti. ratanehi samalankato bhikkhu yam yam parisam upasankamati, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brahmanaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samanaparisam, visārado upasankamati, amankubhūto abhīru acchambhī anutrāsī vigataupasankamati. Yathā parisam sangāmasūro sannaddhapañcāvudho asambhīto sangāmam otarati: sace amittā dūre bhavissanti usunā pātayissāmi, tato orato bhavissanti sattiya paharissāmi, tato orato bhavissanti kanayena paharissāmi, upagatam santam mandalaggena dvidhā chindissāmi, kāyūpagatam churikāya vinivijihissāmîti; evam - eva kho catupațisambhidaratanamandito bhikkhu asambhīto parisam upasankamati: yo koci mam atthapatisambhide pañham pucchissati, tassa atthena attham kathayissami, karanena kāranam kathayissāmi, hetunā hetum kathayissāmi, nayam kathayissāmi, nissamsayam karissāmi, vimatim vivecessāmi, tosayissāmi panhaveyyākaraņena; yo koci mam dhammapatisambhide panham pucchissati, tassa dhammena dhammam kathayissami, amatena amatam kathayissami, asankhatena asankhatam kathayissami, nibbanena nibbanam kathayissami, sunnataya sunnatam

tby Google

 $^{^9}$ catu ABC. 15 -āyudho C. 22 -sambhidāyam M throughout. 26 vimocessāmi Aa, and so C throughout.

kathayissāmi, animittena animittam kathayissāmi, appanihitena appanihitam kathayissāmi, anejena anejam kathayissāmi, nissamsayam karissāmi, vimatim vivecessāmi, tosayissāmi pañhaveyyākaraņena; yo koci mam niruttipatisambhide panham pucchissati, tassa niruttiya niruttim kathayissāmi, padena padam kathayissāmi, anupadena anupadam kathayissami, akkharena akkharam kathayissāmi, sandhiyā sandhim kathayissāmi, byañjanena byañjanam kathayissami, anubyanjanena anubyanjanam kathavissāmi, vannena vannam kathavissāmi, sarena saram kathayissāmi, paññattiyā paññattim kathayissāmi, vohārena vohāram kathavissāmi, nissamsayam karissāmi, vimatim vivecessāmi, tosayissāmi pañhaveyyākaranena; yo koci mam patibhānapatisambhide pañham pucchissati, tassa patibhānena patibhānam kathayissāmi, opammena opammam kathayissāmi, lakkhanena lakkhanam kathayissāmi, rasena rasam kathayissāmi, nissamsayam karissāmi, vimatim vivecessāmi, tosayissāmi pañhaveyyākaranenâti. vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato patisambhidāratanan - ti.

Pațisambhidā kiņitvāna ñāṇena phassayeyya yo, asambhīto anubbiggo atirocati sadevake ti.

Katamam mahārāja Bhagavato bojjhangaratanam: Satt' ime mahārāja bojjhangā: satisambojjhango dhammavicayasambojjhango viriyasambojjhango pītisambojjhango passaddhisambojjhango samādhisambojjhango upekhāsambojjhango. Imehi kho mahārāja sattahi bojjhangaratanehi patimandito bhikkhu sabbam tamam abhibhuyya sadevakam lokam obhāseti pabhāseti ālokam janeti. Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato bojjhangaratanan ti.

pucchati ABC.
 ohārena AC.
 ohāram C.
 vim. viv. om. all.
 passayeyya Ab, passaseyya AaC.
 so ABC.
 nandito B.

Bojjhangaratanamālassa uṭṭhahanti sadevakā; kammena tam kiṇitvāna ratanam vo pilandhathâti.

Bhante Nāgasena, katamam Buddhassa Bhagavato sabbāpaņan ti. — Sabbāpaņam kho mahārāja Bhagavato navangam Buddhavacanam, sārīrikāni pāribhogikāni cetiyani, sangharatanan - ca. Sabbapane maharaja Bhagavatā jātisampatti pasāritā, bhogasampatti āyusampatti pasāritā, ārogyasampatti pasāritā, vannasampatti pasāritā, paññāsampatti pasāritā, mānusikasampatti pasāritā, dibbasampatti pasāritā, nibbānasampatti pasāritā. Tattha ye tam tam sampattim icchanti te kammamūlam datvā patthitapatthitam sampattim kiņanti, keci sīlasamādānena kiņanti, keci uposathakammena kiņanti; appamattakena pi kammamūlena upādāy' upādāya sampattiyo pațilabhanti. Yathā mahārāja āpaņikassa āpaņe tila-mugga-māse parittakena pi taņdula-muggamāsena appakena pi mūlena upādāy' upādāya ganhanti; evam eva kho mahārāja Bhagavato sabbāpane appamattakena pi kammamulena upādāy' upādāya sampattiyo patilabhanti. Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato sabbāpaṇan - ti.

Āyu ārogatā vaṇṇam saggam uccākulīnatā asankhatañ - ca amatam atthi sabbāpaṇe Jine. Appena bahukenâpi kammamūlena gayhati;

Appena bahukenâpi kammamūlena gayhati; kinitvā saddhāmūlena samiddhā hotha bhikkhavo ti.

Bhagavato kho mahārāja dhammanagare evarūpā janā paṭivasanti: suttantikā venayikā ābhidhammikā dhammakathikā Jātakabhāṇakā Dīghabhāṇakā Majjhimabhāṇakā



⁵ sarīr- BM. ⁵ paribh- M, ⁷ bhogas. pas. om. AaM. ⁶ ārogga- B, āroga- M. ¹¹ ye sam tam A, ye sa tam C; ye sampattim BM. ³² arogatam M; āyu āyurogatam C. ²³ jino C, jane M, jano B. ²⁴ gaṇhati AM, ganhati C. ²⁷ abhidh· CM.

Samyuttabhāṇakā Anguttarabhāṇakā Khuddakabhāṇakā sīlasampannā samādhisampannā pañīāsampannā bojjhangabhāvanāratā vipassakā sadattham anuyuttā ārañīikā rukkhamūlikā abbhokāsikā palālapuñjakā sosānikā nesajjikā patipannakā phalatthā sekhā phalasamangino sotāpannā sakadāgāmino anāgāmino arahanto tevijjā chalabhiññā iddhimanto pañīāya pāramim gatā satipatṭhānasammappadhāna-iddhipāda-indriyabala-bojjhanga-maggavara-jhāna-vimokkha-rūpārūpa-santasukhasamāpatti-kusalā, tehi arahantehi ākulam samākulam ākiṇṇam samākiṇṇam naļavana-saravanam iva dhammanagaram ahosi. Bhavatîha:

Vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā anāsavā vītatanhā anādānā dhammanagare vasanti te.
Āraññakā dhutadharā jhāyino lūkhacīvarā vivekābhiratā dhīrā dhammanagare vasanti te.
Nesajjikā santhatikā atho pi thānacankamā pamsukūladharā sabbe dhammanagare vasanti te.
Ticīvaradharā santā cammakhandacatutthakā

ratā ekāsane viññū dhammanagare vasanti te.

Appicchā nipakā dhīrā appāhārā alolupā lābhālābhena santuṭṭhā dhammanagare vasanti te.

Jhāyī jhānaratā dhīrā santacittā samāhitā ākiñcaññam patthayānā dhammanagare vasanti te.

Patipannā phalatthā ca sekhā phalasamangino asimsakā uttamattham dhammanagare vasanti te.

Sotāpannā ca vimalā sakadāgāmino ca ye anāgāmī ca arahanto dhammanagare vasanti te.

Satipatthānakusalā bojjhangabhāvanāratā vipassakā dhammadharā dhammanagare vasanti te.

³ āraññakā C. ⁷ pāramīgatā M. ¹⁰ ākula B. ¹⁰ ākiņņa AC. ¹¹ ahositi all. ¹⁵ āraññikā M. ¹⁵ dhūta- CM. ²¹ nipuņā M.

Iddhipādesu kusalā samādhibhāvanāratā sammappadhānam - anuyuttā dhammanagare vasanti te.

Abhiññāpāramippattā pettike gocare ratā antalikkhamhi caraṇā dhammanagare vasanti te.

Okkhittacakkhū mitabhāṇī guttadvārā susamvutā sudantā uttame dhamme dhammanagare vasanti te.

Tevijjā chaļabhiññā ca iddhiyā pāramīgatā paññāya pāramippattā dhammanagare vasanti te ti.

Ye kho te mahārāja bhikkhū aparimita-ñāņavaradharā asangā atuliyaguņā atulayasā atulabalā atulatejā dhammacakkānuppavattakā pañnāpāramim gatā, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare dhammasenāpatino ti vuccanti. Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū iddhimanto adhigatapatisambhidā pattavesārajjā gaganadurāsadā duppasahā anālambacarā sasāgara-mahīdhara-pathavikampakā canda-suriya-parimajjakā vikubbana - m - adhitthānâbhinīhāra - kusalā iddhiyā gatā, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare purohitā ti vuccanti. Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū dhutangam anugatā appicchā santuţthā viññatti-m-anesana-jigucchakā piņdāya sapadānacārino bhamarā va gandham - anughāyitvā pavisanti vivittakānanam kāye ca jīvite ca nirapekkhā arahattam - anuppattā dhutangagune agganikkhittā, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare akkhadassā ti vuccanti. pana te mahārāja bhikkhū parisuddhā vimalā nikkilesā cutūpapātakusalā dibbacakkhumhi pāramim gatā, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare nagara-Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū jotakā ti vuccanti.

 ^{2.8 -}pāramīpattā M.
 7 pāramim gatā C.
 8 ti om. BM.
 17 -pāramīgatā M throughout.
 20 dhūt - Ab, dhūtangaguņam - M.
 24 dhūt - AM.
 24 dhūt - AM.

bahussutā āgatāgamā Dhammadharā Vinayadharā Mātikāsithila-dhanita-digha-rassa-garuka-lahukakkharaparicchedakusalā navangasāsanadharā, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare dhammarakkhā Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū vinayaññū ti vuccanti. nidana-pathana-kusala apatti-anapatti-gavinavakovidā ruka-lahuka-satekiccha-atekiccha-vutthāna-desanā-niggaha-patikamma-osārana-nissārana-patisārana-kusalā vinaye pāramim gatā, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare rūpadakkhā ti vuccanti. Ye pana te mabhikkhū vimuttivara-kusumamāla-baddhā varapavara-mahaggha-settha-bhāvam - anuppattā kantamabhipatthitā, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare pupphāpanikā ti vuccanti. pana te mahārāja bhikkhū catusaccābhisamaya-patividdhā ditthasaccā viñnātasāsanā catusu sāmañnaphalesu tinnavicikicchā pațiladdhaphalasukhā aññesam pi pațipannānam te phale samvibhajanti, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare phalāpaņikā ti vuc-Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū sīlavarasugandham - anulittā anekavidhabahugunadharā kilesamaladuggandha-vidhamakā, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare gandhāpanikā ti vuccanti. pana te mahārāja bhikkhū dhammakāmā piyasamudāhārā abhidhamme abhivinaye ularapamojja arannagata pi rukkhamūlagatā pi suññāgāragatā pi dhammavararasam pivanti, kāyena vācāya manasā dhammavararasam ogāļhā adhimattapațibhana dhammesu dhammesanapațipanna ito va tato vā yattha yattha appicchakathā santutthikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñānadas-

⁴ dhammarakkhā AB. 6 āpattānāpatti~ M. ²⁷ vācā AC. ²⁹ yattha once ABC.

sanakathā tattha tattha gantvā tam tam kathārasam pivanti, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare sondā pipāsā ti vuccanti. Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū pubbarattāpararattam jāgariyānuyogam anuyuttā nisajja-tthāna-cankamehi rattindivam atināmenti, bhāvanānuyogam - anuyuttā kilesapatibāhanāya sadatthapasutā, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare nagaraguttikā ti vuccanti. Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū navangam Buddhavacanam atthato ca byañjanato ca nayato ca kāranato ca hetuto ca udāharanato ca vācenti anuvācenti bhāsanti anubhāsanti, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare dhammāpanikā ti vuccanti. Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū dhammaratanabhogena āgama-pariyatti-sutabhogena bhogino dhanino niddittha-sara-byañjana-lakkhana-pativedhā viññū pharaņā, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare dhammasetthino ti vuccanti. Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū ulāradesanāpativedhā paricinnārammaņavibhatti-niddesā sikkhāgunapāramippattā, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare vissutadhammikā ti vuccanti. Evam suvibhattam kho mahārāja Bhagavato dhammanagaram, evam sumāpitam, evam suvihitam, evam suparipūritam, evam suvavatthāpitam, evam surakkhitam, evam sugopitam, evam duppasayham paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Iminā mahārāja kāraņena iminā hetunā iminā nayena iminā anumānena ñātabbam: atthi so Bhagavā ti.

Yathā pi nagaram disvā suvibattam manoramam anumānena jānanti vaḍḍhakissa mahattanam,

Tath' eva lokanāthassa disvā dhammapuram varam anumānena jānanti: atthi so Bhagavā iti.

¹⁶ taraṇā M. 18 paṭiciṇṇ- AC. 19 pāramīpattā M. 29 -hantanam A, --hantatam C.

Anumānena jānanti ummī disvāna sāgare: yathā 'yam dissate ummī mahanto so bhavissati; Tathā Buddham sokanudam sabbattha-m-aparājitam

tanhakkhayam anuppattam bhavasamsāramocanam Anumānena ñātabbam ummī disvā sadevake: yathā dhammummivipphāro aggo Buddho bhavissati. Anumānena jānanti disvā accuggatam girim:

Anumānena jānanti disvā accuggatam girim yathā accuggato eso Himavā so bhavissati;

Tathā disvā dhammagirim sītibhūtam nirūpadhim accuggatam Bhagavato acalam suppatitthitam

Anumānena ñātabbam disvāna dhammapabbatam: tathā hi so mahāvīro aggo Buddho bhavissati.

Yathā pi gajarājassa padam disvāna mānusā anumānena jānanti: mahā eso gajo iti,

Tath' eva Buddhanāgassa padam disvā vibhāvino anumānena jānanti: uļāro so bhavissati.

Anumānena jānanti bhīte disvāna kummige: migarājassa saddena bhītā 'me kummigā iti; Tath' eva titthiye disvā vitthate bhītamānase anumānena ñātabbam: dhammarājena gajjitam.

Nibbutam pathavim disvā haritapattam mahodikam anumānena jānanti: mahāmeghena nibbutam;

Tath' ev' imam janam disvā āmoditapamoditam anumānena ñātabbam: dhammameghena tappitam.

Laggam disvā bhusampankam kalaladdagatam mahim

anumānena jānanti: vārikkhandho mahāgato; Tath' ev' imam janam disvā rajapankasamohitam vahitam dhammanadiyā vissaṭṭham dhammasāgare, Dhammāmatagatam disvā sadevakam imam mahim,

anumānena ñātabbam: dhammakkhandho mahāgato.

^{1.2} ūmī Ab. 7 -vitthāro AC. 24.59 tathevīmam AC. 26 bhusā- C.

Anumānena jānanti ghāyitvā gandham uttamam: yathā 'yam vāyatī gandho hessanti pupphitā dumā; Tath' evâyam sīlagandho pavāyati sadevake, anumānena ñātabbam: atthi Buddho anuttaro ti.

Evarūpena kho mahārāja kāraņasatena kāraņasahassena hetusatena hetusahassena nayasatena nayasahassena opammasatena opammasahassena sakkā Buddhabalam Yathā mahārāja dakkho mālākāro nānāupadassavitum. puppharāsimhā ācariyānusatthiyā paccattapurisakārena vicittam mālāguņarāsim kareyya, evam - eva kho mahārāja so Bhagavā vicittapuppharāsi viya anantaguņo appameyyaguno, aham etarahi Jinasasane malakaro viya pupphaganthako pubbakānam ācariyānam maggena pi mayham buddhibalena pi asankheyyena pi kāranena anumānena Buddhabalam dīpayissāmi, tvam pan' ettha janehi savanāyâti.

Dukkaram bhante Nāgasena aññesam evarūpena kāraņena anumānena Buddhabalam upadassayitum, nibbuto 'smi bhante Nāgasena tumhākam paramavicittena pañhaveyyākaraņenâti.

Anumānapanham.

^{8.12} mālakāro BC. 10 māla- C.

Passat' āraññake bhikkhū ajjhogāļhe dhute guņe, puna passati gihī rājā anāgāmiphale thite.

Ubho pi te viloketvā uppajji samsayo mahā: bujjheyya ce gihī dhamme dhutangam nipphalam siyā; Paravādivādamathanam nipunam Piṭakattaye handa pucche kathiseṭṭham, so me kankham vinessatîti.

Atha kho Milindo rājā yen' āyasmā Nāgaseno ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Nāgasenam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Milindo rājā āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad-avoca: Bhante Nāgasena, atthi koci gihī agāriko kāmabhogī puttadārasambādhasayanam ajjhāvasanto Kāsikacandanam paccanubhonto mālā-gandha-vilepanam dhārayanto jātarūparajatam sādiyanto maņi-muttā-kancana-vicittamolibaddho, yena santam paramattham nibbanam sacchikatan ti. - Na mahārāja ekañ neva satam na dve satāni na tīņi catupañca satāni na sahassam na satasahassam na kotisatam na kotisahassam na kotisatasahassam; titthatu mahārāja dasannam vīsatiyā satassa sahassassa abhisamayo, katamena te pariyayena anuyogam dammîti. — Tvam ev' etam brūhîti. — Tena hi te mahārāja kathayissāmi, satena vā sahassena vā satasahassena vā kotiyā vā kotisatena vā kotisahassena vā kotisatasahassena vā. Yā kāci navange Buddhavacane sallekhitācārapaţipatti-

passitāraññake M, passakeraññake AC.
 dhū- M.
 kathī- ABC.
 dammi all.
 brūhi all.

dhutagunavaranga-nissitā kathā, tā sabbā idha samosarissanti. Yathā mahārāja ninnunnata-samavisama-athalathala-desabhage abhivattam udakam sabban tam tato vinigalitvā mahodadhim sāgaram samosarati; evam-eva kho mahārāja sampādake sati yā kāci navange Buddhasallekhitācārapatipatti-dhutagunavaranga-nissitā vacane kathā tā sabbā idha samosarissanti. Mayham p' ettha mahārāja paribyattatāya buddhiyā kāranaparidīpanam samosarissati, ten' eso attho suvibhatto vicitto paripunno samānīto bhavissati. Yathā mahārāja kusalo lekhācariyo anusittho lekham osarento attano byattataya buddhiya kāranaparidīpanena lekham paripūreti, evam sā lekhā samattā paripunnā anūnikā bhavissati; evam eva mayham - p' ettha paribyattatāya buddhiyā kāranaparidīpanam samosarissati, ten' eso attho suvibhatto vicitto paripunno parisuddho samānīto bhavissati.

Nagare mahārāja Sāvatthiyā pañcakoţimattā ariyasāvakā Bhagavato upāsaka-upāsikāyo sattapaņņāsa sahassāni tīni satasahassāni anāgāmiphale patitthitā, te sabbe pi gihī yeva na pabbajitā. Puna tatth' eva Gaņdambamūle vamakapātihāriye vīsati pānakotiyo abhisamimsu. Puna Mahārāhulovāde Mahāmangalasuttante Samacittapariyāye Parābhavasuttante Purābhedasuttante Kalahavivādasuttante Cūlabyūhasuttante Mahābyūhasuttante Tuvatakasuttante Sāriputtasuttante gaņanapatham atītānam devatānam dhammābhisamayo ahosi. Rājagahe paññāsa sahassāni tīni satasahassāni ariyasā-Bhagavato upāsika-upāsikayo, puna tatth' Dhanapālahatthināgadamane navuti pāņakoţiyo, Pārāyanasamāgame Pāsāņake cetiye cuddasa pāņakoţiyo, puna Indasālaguhāyam asīti devatākotiyo, puna Bārānasiyam

dhūta- ACM.
 dhūta- C.
 otārento B.
 evameva kho CaM.
 tena so CM.
 tini ca M.
 tini ca BM.
 parāyana- ABC.

Isipatane migadāye pathame dhammadesane atthārasa puna Tāvatimbrahmakotiyo aparimānā ca devatāyo, sabhavane Pandukambalasilāyam Abhidhammadesanāya asīti devatākotiyo, devorohaņe Sankassanagaradvāre lokavivaranapātihāriye pasannānam nara-marūnam timsa koabhisamimsu. Puna Sakkesu Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme Buddhavamsadesanāya Mahāsamayasuttantadesanāva ca gananapatham - atītānam devatānam dhamahosi. Puna Sumanamālākārasamāgame mābhisamavo Garahadinnasamāgame Ānandasetthisamāgame Jambukājīvakasamāgame Mandūkadevaputtasamāgame Mattakundalidevaputtasamāgame Sulasānagarasobhanisamāgame Sirimānagarasobhanisamāgame pesakāradhītusamāgame Cülasubhaddasamagame Saketabrahmanassa alahanadassanasamāgame Sūnāparantakasamāgame Sakkapanhasamāgame Tirokuddasamāgame Ratanasuttasamāgame paccekam caturāsītiyā pānasahassānam dhammābhisamayo ahosi. Yāvatā mahārāja Bhagavā loke atthāsi tāva tīsu mandalesu solasasu mahājanapadesu yattha yattha Bhagavā vihāsi tattha tattha yebhuyyena dve tayo catupañca satam sahassam satasahassam devā ca manussā ca santam paramattham nibbānam sacchikarimsu. Ye te mahārāja devā gihī yeva te, na te pabbajitā. Etāni c' eva mahārāja aññāni ca anekāni devatākotisatasahassāni gihī agārikā kāmabhogino santam paramattham nibbānam sacchikarimsûti.

Yadi bhante Nāgasena gihī agārikā kāmabhogino santam paramattham nibbānam sacchikaronti, atha imāni dhutangāni kam attham sādhenti; tena kāraņena dhu-

 ^{9 -}māla- ABC.
 11 -jīvasamāgame ABCb.
 11 maṇḍuka- AC, maṇḍaka-M.
 11 maṭṭha- M.
 12-13 sobhanī- C.
 14 -subhadda- C.
 14 ādāhana-Ab.
 15 sunā- ACM.
 16 ca paccekam AB.
 23 devā om. AC.
 23 yeva te na te na te pabb. B, yeva te na te na p. C, yeva te te na p. A, yeva na p. M.
 25-27 āgārikā M.
 29 dhūta- M throughout, C mostly.
 29 ki-mattham all.

tangāni akiccakarāni honti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena vinā mantosadhehi byādhayo vūpasamanti, kim vamanavirecanādinā sarīradubbalakaraņena; yadi mutthīhi patisattuniggaho bhavati, kim asi-satti-sara-dhanu-kodanda-laganthi-kutila-susira-kanta-latāgula-muggarehi; vadi ālambitvā. rukkhamabhirūhanam bhavati. sāk hā. dīgha-dalha-nisseni-pariyesanena; yadi thandilaseyyāya dhātusamatā bhavati, kim sukhasamphassa-mahatimahāsirisayana-pariyesanena; yadi ekako sasanka-sabhayavisama-kantāra-taraņasamattho bhavati, kim sannaddhasajja-mahatimahā-sattha-pariyesanena; yadi nadī-saram bāhunā taritum samattho bhavati, kim dhuvasetu-nāvāpariyesanena; yadi sakasantakena ghāsacchādanam kātum pahoti, kim parūpasevanā-piyasamullāpa-pacchāpuredhāvanena: vadi akhātatalāke udakam labhati, kim udapānatalāka-pokkharani-khananena. Evam eva kho bhante Nāgasena yadi gihī agārikā kāmabhogino santam paramattham nibbanam sacchikaronti, kim dhutagunavarasamādiyanenâti.

Atthavīsati kho pan' ime mahārāja dhutangaguņā yathābhuccaguņā yehi guņehi dhutangāni sabbabuddhānam pihayitani patthitani; katame atthavīsati: idha mahārāja dhutangam suddhājīvam sukhaphalam anavajjam na paradukkhāpanam abhayam asampīlam ekantavaddhikam aparihaniyam amayam arakkha patthitadadam sabbasattadamanam samvarahitam patirupam anissitam vippamuttam rāgakkhayam dosakkhayam mohakkhayam mānappahānam kuvitakkacchedanam kankhāvitaranam kosajjaviddhamsanam aratippahānam khamanam atulam appamāņam sabbadukkhakkhayagamanam. Ime kho mahārāja atthavīsati dhutangaguņā yathābhuccaguņā yehi

² -sammanti C. ⁵ -kaṇṭha- B, -kaṭha- or -kaṭṭha- M. ¹⁶ -pokkha-raṇī- M. ²⁰ dhutagunā B.

guņehi dhutangāni sabbabuddhānam pihayitāni patthitāni. Ye kho te mahārāja dhutaguņe sammā upasevanti te aṭṭhārasahi guņehi samupetā bhavanti; katamehi aṭṭhārasahi: cāro tesam suvisuddho hoti, paṭipadā supūritā hoti, kāyikam vācasikam surakkhitam hoti, manosamācāro suvisuddho hoti, viriyam supaggahitam hoti, bhayam vūpasammati, attānudiṭṭhi byapagatā hoti, āghāto uparato hoti, mettā upaṭṭhitā hoti, āhāro pariññāto hoti, sabbasattānam garukato hoti, bhojane mattañnū hoti, jāgariyam anuyutto hoti, aniketo hoti, yattha phāsu tatthavihārī hoti, pāpajegucchī hoti, vivekārāmo hoti, satatam appamatto hoti. Ye te mahārāja dhutaguņe sammā upasevanti te imehi atthārasahi gunehi samupetā bhavanti.

Dasa ime mahārāja puggalā dhutaguṇārahā; katame dasa: saddho hoti hirimā dhitimā akuho atthavasī alolo sikkhākāmo daļhasamādāno anujjhānabahulo mettāvihārī. Ime kho mahārāja dasa puggalā dhutaguṇārahā.

Ye te mahārāja gihī agārikā kāmabhogino santam paramattham nibbānam sacchikaronti sabbe te purimāsu jātisu terasasu dhutagunesu katupāsanā katabhūmikammā; te tattha cārañ-ca paṭipattiñ-ca sodhayitvā ajj' etarahi gihī va santā santam paramattham nibbānam sacchikaronti. Yathā mahārāja kusalo issattho antevāsike paṭhamam tāva upāsanasālāyam cāpabheda-cāpāropanagahaṇa-muṭṭhipatipīļana- angulivināmana- pādaṭhapana-saragahaṇa-sandahana - ākaḍḍhana - sandhāraṇa - lakkhaniyamana-khipane tiṇapurisaka-chaṇaka-tiṇa-palāla-mattikāpuñja-phalaka-lakkha-vedhe anusikkhāpetvā rañño santike upāsanam ārādhayitvā ājaññaratha-gaja-turangadhanadhañña-hiraññasuvanna-dāsidāsa-bhariya-gāmavaram

dhūtangaguṇ- M throughout.
 ācāro M.
 -samati M.
 aţṭhārasa
 AC.
 āgārikā M.
 -ropaṇa- BM, -rohana- AC.
 -angulināmana- AC.
 -sannahana- all.
 -chanaka- A, -janaka- C, -chakalātā- M.
 -turaga- B.
 -dāsadāsi- M.

labhati; evam eva kho mahārāja ye te gihī agārikā kāmabhogino santam paramattham nibbanam sacchikaronti, te sabbe purimāsu jātisu terasasu dhutagunesu katupāsanā katabhūmikammā; te tatth' eva cārañ - ca patipattiñ - ca sodhayitvā ajj' etarahi gihī yeva santā santam paramattham nibbanam sacchikaronti. Na maharaja dhutagunesu pubbāsevanam vinā ekissā yeva jātiyā arahattam sacchikiriyā hoti, uttamena pana viriyena uttamāya patipattiyā tathārūpena ācariyena kalyānamittena arahattam sacchikiriyā hoti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja bhisakko sallakatto ācariyam dhanena vā vattapatipattiyā vā ārādhetvā satthagahana-chedana-lekhana-vedhana-salluddharana-vanadhovana-sosana-bhesajjānulimpana-vamana-virecanânuvāsanakiriyam-anusikkhitvā vijjāsu katasikkho katupāsano katahattho āture upasankamati tikicchāya; evam-eva kho mahārāja ye te gihī agārikā kāmabhogino santam paramattham nibbanam sacchikaronti, te sabbe purimāsu jātisu terasasu dhutagunesu katupāsanā katabhūmikammā: tatth' eva carañ - ca patipattiñ - ca sodhayitva ajj' etarahi gihī yeva santā santam paramattham nibbānam sacchikaronti. Na mahārāja dhutagunehi avisuddhānam dhammābhisamayo hoti. Yathā mahārāja udakassa asecanena bījānam avirūhanam hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja dhutagunehi avisuddhanam dhammabhisamayo na hoti. Yatha akatakusalānam pana mahārāja akatakalyānānam sugatigamanam na hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja dhutagunehi avisuddhānam dhammābhisamayo na hoti.

Pathavisamam mahārāja dhutaguņam, visuddhikāmānam patitthatthena. Āposamam mahārāja dhutaguņam, visuddhikāmānam sabbakilesamala-dhovanatthena. Tejosamam mahārāja dhutaguņam, visuddhikāmānam sabba-

1 by Google

āgārikā CM.
 7.9 arahatta- B.
 11 -paţivattiyā ACa
 16 āgārikā M.
 22 asevanena all.
 28 pathavī- C

kilesavana-jjhāpanatthena. Vāyosamam mahārāja dhutasabbakilesamalarajo-pavāhangunam. visuddhikāmānam Agadasamam mahārāja dhutaguņam visuddhikāmānam sabbakilesabyādhi-vūpasamanatthena. samam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmānam sabbakilesavisa-nāsanatthena. Khettasamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmānam sabbasāmaññagunasassa-virūhan-Manoharasamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmānam patthiticchita-sabbasampattivara-dadatthena. Nāvāsamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmānam samsāramahannava-pāragamanatthena. Bhīruttānasamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmānam jarāmaranabhītānam assāsakaranatthena. Mātusamam mahārāja dhutakilesadukkha-patipīlitānam visuddhikāmānam Pitusamam mahārāja dhutagunam. anuggāhakatthena. visuddhikāmānam kusalavaddhikāmānam sabbasāmaññaguna-janakatthena. Mittasamam mahārāja dhutagunam. visuddhikāmānam sabbasāmaññagunapariyesana-avisamvādakatthena. Padumasamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmānam sabbakilesamalehi anupalittatthena. tujātiyavaragandhasamam mahārāja dhutagunam, dhikāmānam kilesaduggandha-pativinodanatthena. rājavarasamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmānam atthalokadhamma-vātehi akampiyatthena. Ākāsasamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmānam sabbattha-gahanāpagata-uru-visata-vitthata-mahantatthena. mam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmānam kilesamalapavāhanatthena. Sudesikasamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddbikāmānam jātikantāra-kilesavanagahana-nittharan-Mahāsatthavāhasamam mahārāja dhutagunam, sabbabhayasuñña-khema-abhaya-varavisuddhikāmānam

 ⁻vanajhā- AC.
 -visavinās- B.
 -gāmana- C.
 girirājasamam AC.
 akampanatthena B.
 -gahaņopa- M, -gahanupa- Ca.

pavara-nibbananagara-sampapanatthena. Sumajjitavimalādāsasamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmānam sankhārānam sabhāvadassanatthena. Phalakasamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmānam kilesa-lagulasarasatti-patibāhanatthena. Chattasamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmānam kilesavassa-tividhaggisantāpātana-patibāhanatthena. Candasamam mahārāja dhutaguņam, visuddhikāmānam pihayita-patthitatthena. Suriyasamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmānam moha-tamatimira-nāsanatthena. Sāgarasamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmānam anekavidha-sāmaññaguņa-vararatanutthānatthena aparimita-m-asankhya-m-appameyyatthena ca.

Evam kho mahārāja dhutaguṇam visuddhikāmānam bahūpakāram sabbadarathaparilāhanudam aratinudam bhayanudam bhavanudam khilanudam malanudam sokanudam dukkhanudam rāganudam dosanudam mohanudam mānanudam ditthinudam sabbākusaladhammanudam, yasāvaham hitāvaham sukhāvaham, phāsukaram pītikaram yogakkhemakaram, anavajjam, itthasukhavipākam, guṇarāsi guṇapuñjam aparimita-m-appameyya-guṇam, varam pavaram aggam.

Yathā mahārāja manussā upatthambhavasena bhojanam upasevanti, hitavasena bhesajjam upasevanti, upakāravasena mittam upasevanti, tāraņavasena nāvam upasevanti, sugandhavasena mālāgandham upasevanti, abhayavasena bhīruttāņam upasevanti, patiṭṭhāvasena paṭhavim upasevanti, sippavasena ācariyam upasevanti, yasavasena rājānam upasevanti, kāmadadavasena maṇiratanam upasevanti; evam eva kho mahārāja sabbasāmaññaguṇadadavasena ariyā dhutaguṇam upasevanti.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja udakam bījavirūhanāya,

Hby Google

¹² -asankhyāta- AC, -asankheyya- M. ¹⁹ ittham M. ²⁰ -guna all. ²⁰ vara B. ²⁴ kāraņa- BC, hāraņa- M. ²⁶ patitthānavasena AC.

aggi jhapanaya, aharo balaharanaya, lata bandhanaya, pānīyam pipāsāvinayanāya, sattham chedanaya, assāsakaraņāya, nāvā tīrasampāpanāya, bhesajjam byādhivūpasamanāya, yānam sukhagamanāya, bhīruttānam bhayavinodanāya, rājā ārakkhatthāya, phalakam danda-leddulaguļa-sara-sattipaţibāhanāya, ācariyo anusāsanāya, mātā posanāya, ādāso olokanāya, alankāro sobhanāya, vattham paticchādanāya, nisseni ārohanāya, tulā nikkhepanāya, parijapanāya, āvudham tajjaniyapatibāhanāya, padīpo andhakāravidhamanāya, vāto parilāhanibbāpanāya, vuttinipphādanāya, agadam jīvitarakkhanāya, ākaro ratanuppādāya, ratanam alankārāya, ānā anatikkamanāya, issariyam vasavattanāya; evam - eva kho mahārāja dhutaguņam sāmañnabīja-virūhanāya kilesamalaiddhibalaharanaya satisamvara-nibandhanaya jhāpanāya vimativicikicchā-samucchedanāya tanhāpipāsā-vinayanāya abhisamay-assāsakaranāya caturogha-nittharanāya kilesabyādhi-vūpasamāya nibbānasukha-patilābhāya jāti-jarābyādhi-marana-soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-npāyāsabhayavinodanāya sāmaññaguna-parirakkhanāya aratikuvitakka-patibahanaya sakalasamaññatthanusasanaya sabbasāmaññaguna-posanāya samatha-vipassanā-magga-phalasakalalokathutathomita-mahatimahānibbāna-dassanāva sobhākaranāya sabbāpāya-pidahanāya sāmaññattha-selasikharamuddhani abhiruhanaya vanka-kutila-visama-cittasevitabbāsevitabbadhamme sādhu nikkhepanāya yakaranāya sabbakilesapatisattu-tajjanāya avijjandhakāra-vidhamanāya tividhaggi-santāpa-parilāha-nibbāpanāya saņha-sukhuma-santa-samāpatti-nipphādanāya kalasāmaññaguņa-parirakkhanāya bojjhanga-vararatanyogijanālankaraņāya uppādāya anavajja-nipuna-sukhu-

 ^{4 -}samāya M.
 8 ārohanāya ACM.
 9 parijapp- M.
 9 āvudho M.
 13 -kamāya AC.
 20 30 -parikkhanāya AC.
 31 -uppādanāya AC.

ma-santisukha-m-anatikkamanāya sakala-sāmañña-ari-yadhamma-vasavattanāya. Iti mahārāja imesam guṇānam adhigamāya yad idam ekamekam dhutaguṇam. Evam mahārāja atuliyam dhutaguṇam appameyyam asamam appaṭibhāgam appaṭiseṭṭham uttaram seṭṭham visiṭṭham adhikam āyatam puthulam visaṭam vitthatam garukam bhāriyam mahantam.

Yo kho mahārāja puggalo pāpiccho icchāpakato kuhako luddho odariko lābhakāmo yasakāmo kittikāmo ayutto appatto ananucchaviko anaraho appatirūpo dhutangam samādiyati, so digunam dandam āpajjati, sabbagunaghātam - āpajjati: ditthadhammikam hīlanam khīlagarahanam uppandanam khipanam asambhogam nissāranam nicchubhanam pavāhanam pabbājanam patilabhati, samparāye pi satayojanike Avīcimahāniraye unha-kathita-tatta-santatta-accijālāmālake · anekavassakotisatasahassāni uddham adho tiriyam pheņuddehakam samparivattakam paccati, tato muccitvā kisa-pharusa-kālangapaccango sūn-uddhumāta-susir-uttamango chāto pipāsito visama-bhīma-rūpavanno bhagga-kannasoto ummīlita-nimīlita-nettanayano arugatta-pakkagatto pulavākinnasabbakāyo, vātamukhe jalamāno viya aggikkhandho anto jalamāno pajjalamāno, attāno asarano ārunnarunna-kāruñña-ravam paridevamāno nijjhāmatanhiko samanamahāpeto hutvā āhindamāno mahiyā attassaram karoti. Yathā mahārāja koci ayutto appatto ananucchaviko anaraho appatirūpo hīno kujātiko khattiyābhisekena abhisiñcati, so labhati hatthacchedam pādacchedam hatthapādacchedam kannacchedam nāsacchedam kannanāsac-

sukhu- BC.
 asamam appatisamam appatishāgam AC.
 uttamam M
 mahantanti all.
 luddo AC.
 anāraho M.
 khīpanam C;
 has an illegible word beginning with khī.
 -kathina- ABC.
 muñcitvā C.
 pul- AC.
 nejjh- AC.
 anāraho ACM,

chedam bilangathālikam saukhamundikam Rāhumukham jotimālikam hatthapajjotikam erakavattikam cīrakavāsikam eneyyakam balisamamsikam kahāpanakam khārāpatacchikam palighaparivattikam palālapīthakam, tattena telena osincanam, sunakhehi khādāpanam, jīvasūlāropanam, asinā sīsacchedam, anekavihitam pi kammakaranam anubhavati, kinkāranam: ayutto appatto ananucchaviko anaraho appatirūpo hīno kujātiko mahante issariye thāne attānam thapesi, velam ghātesi; evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci puggalo pāpiccho — pe — mahiyā attassaram karoti.

Yo pana mahārāja puggalo yutto patto anucchaviko araho patirupo appiccho santuttho pavivitto asamsattho āraddhaviriyo pahitatto asatho amāyo na odariko lābhakāmo na yasakāmo na kittikāmo saddho saddhā' pabbajito jarāmaranā muccitukāmo sāsaňam pagganhissāmîti dhutagunam samādiyati, so digunam pūjam arahati: devānañ - ca manussānañ - ca piyo hoti manāpo pihayito patthito, jātisumana-mallikādīnam viya puppham nahātānulittassa, jighacchitassa viya panītabhojanam, pipāsitassa sītala-vimala-surabhi-pānīyam, visagatassa osadhavaram, sīghagamanakāmassa viya ājaññarathavaatthakāmassa viya manoharamaniratanam, ruttamam, abhisiñcitukāmassa viya pandara-vimala-setacchattam, dhammakāmassa viya arahattaphalādhigamam - anuttaram. Tassa cattāro satipatthānā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchauti, cattaro sammappadhana cattaro iddhipada panc' indriyani pañca balāni satta bojjhangā ariyo atthangiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati, samatha-vipassanā adhigacchati, adhigamapatipatti parinamati, cattari samaññapha-

 ³ -mālakam B.
 ¹ hatthap. om all.
 ⁴ khārāp. om. all.
 ⁴ parigha- AC.
 ⁶ asinā pi BM.
 ⁷ -kāraṇā M.
 ⁸ anāraho ACM.
 ⁸ mahanto ACM.
 ¹⁵ saddhāya M.
 ²² singham M.
 ²⁶ -pāripūritam A, -paripūritam C.
 ²⁸ bojjhangāni AC.
 ²⁹ gacchanti AC.
 ³⁰ adhigacchanti AB.

lāni catasso paţisambhidā tisso vijjā chaļ abhiññā kevalo ca samaṇadhammo sabbe tass' ādheyyā honti, vimuttipaṇḍaravimala-setacchattena abhisiñcati. Yathā mahārāja rañño khattiyassa abhijātakulakulīnassa khattiyābhisekena abhisittassa paricaranti saraṭṭha-negama-jānapada-bhaṭabalatthā, aṭṭhatimsā ca rājaparisā naṭa-naccakā mukhamangalikā sotthivācakā samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-sabbapāsaṇḍagaṇā abhigacchanti, yam kiñci paṭhaviyā paṭṭana-ratanākara-nagara-sunkaṭṭhāna-verajjaka-chejjabhejjajana-manusāsanam sabbattha sāmiko bhavati; evam-eva kho mahārāja yo koci puggalo yutto patto — pe — vimuttipaṇḍaravimala-setacchattena abhisiñcati.

Teras' ime mahārāja dhutangāni yehi suddhikato nibbanamahasamuddam pavisitva bahuvidhadhammakilamabhikīļati, rūpārūpa-atthasamāpattiyo valanjeti, iddhividham dibbasotadhātum paracittavijānanam pubbenivāsānussatim dibbacakkhum sabbāsavakkhayañ ca pāpuņāti; katame terasa: pamsukulikangam tecivarikangam pindapātikangam sapadānacārikangam ekāsanikangam pattapindikangam khalupacchābhattikangam āraññakangam rukkhamulikangam abbhokasikangam sosanikangam yathasanthatikangam nesajjikangam. Imehi kho terasahi dhutagunehi pubbe āsevitehi nisevitehi cinnehi paricinnehi caritehi upacaritehi paripuritehi kevalam samaññam patilabhati, tass' ādheyyā honti kevalā santā sukhā samāpattiyo.

Yathā mahārāja sadhano nāviko paṭṭane suṭṭhu katasunko mahāsamuddam pavisitvā Vangam Takkolam Cīnam Sovīram Suraṭṭham Alasandam Kolapaṭṭanam Suvaṇṇabhūmim gacchati aññam pi yam kiñci nāvāsañcaraṇam, evam eva kho mahārāja imehi terasahi dhuta-

⁶ rājapurisā M. ¹³ terasa hime AC. ¹⁵ valañj- AC. ²⁸ āsevitanise-vitehi ACM. ²⁴ paricinnehi om. ABC,

gunehi pubbe āsevitehi nisevitehi cinnehi paricinnehi caritehi upacaritehi paripūritehi kevalam sāmañam paţilabhati, tass' ādheyyā honti kevalā santā sukhā samāpattiyo.

Yathā mahārāja kassako pathamam khettadosam tiņa-kattha-pāsāṇam apanetvā kasitvā vapitvā sammā udakam pavesetvā rakkhitvā gopetvā lavana-maddanena bahudhaññako hoti, tass' ādheyyā bhavanti ye keci adhanā kapaṇā daliddā duggatajanā; evam eva kho mahārāja imehi terasahi dhutaguṇehi pubbe āsevitehi nisevitehi — pe — kevalā santā sukhā samāpattiyo.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja khattiyo muddhāvasitto abhijātakulakulīno chejja-bhejja-janam anusāsane issaro hoti vasavattī sāmiko icchākaraņo, kevalā ca mahāpathavī tass ādheyyā hoti; evam eva kho mahārāja imehi terasahi dhutaguņehi pubbe āsevitehi nisevitehi ciņņehi pariciņņehi caritehi upacaritehi paripūritehi Jinasāsanavare issaro hoti vasavattī sāmiko icchākaraņo, kevalā ca samaņaguņā tass ādheyyā honti.

Nanu mahārāja thero Upaseno Vangantaputto sallekhadhutaguņe paripūrakāritāya anādiyitvā Sāvatthiyā sanghassa katikam sapariso naradammasārathim paṭisallāṇagatam upasankamitvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā vanditvā ekamantam nisīdi. Bhagavā ca tam suvinītam parisam oloketvā haṭṭhatuṭṭho pamudito udaggo parisāya saddhim sallāpam sallapitvā asambhinnena brahmassarena etadavoca: Pāsādikā kho pana tyāyam Upasena parisā, katham tvam Upasena parisam vinesîti. Soʻpi sabbaññunā dasabalena devātidevena puṭṭho yathābhūta-sabhāvaguṇavasena Bhagavantam etadavoca: Yo koci mam bhante upasankamitvā pabbajjam vā nissayam vā yācati tam

¹⁰ āsevitanisevitehi AB, ¹¹ kevalā ca AC, ¹³ -janasamanusā- BM. ²² kathikam C, ²³ -sallāna- ACM,

aham evam vadāmi: aham kho āvuso āraññako piņḍapātiko pamsukūliko tecīvariko; sace tvam pi āraññako bhavissasi piṇḍapātiko pamsukūliko tecīvariko evâhan tam pabbājessāmi nissayam dassāmîti; sace so me bhante paṭisuṇitvā nandati oramati, evâhan tam pabbājemi nissayam demi; sace na nandati na oramati, na tam pabbājemi na nissayam demi; evâham bhante parisam vinemîti. Evam pi mahārāja dhutaguṇavara-samādiṇno Jinasāsanavare issaro hoti vasavattī sāmiko icchākaraṇo, tass' ādheyyā honti kevalā santā sukhā samāpattiyo.

Yathā mahārāja padumam abhivuddha-parisuddhaudiccajātippabhavam siniddham mudum lobhanivam sugandham piyam patthitam pasattham jalakaddama-m-anupalittam anu-patta-kesara-kannikābhimanditam bhamaraganasevitam sītalasalilasamvaddham, evam eva kho mahārāja imehi terasahi dhutagunehi pubbe āsevitehi nisevitehi cinnehi paricinnehi caritehi upacaritehi paripūritehi ariyasavako timsa-gunavarehi samupeto hoti. Katamehi siniddha - mudu - maddava - mettacitto timsa-gunavarehi: hoti, ghātita-hata-vihata-kileso hoti, hata-nihata-mānadappo hoti, acala - dalha - nivittha - nibbematika-saddho hoti, paripunna - pīnita-pahattha-lobhaniya-santa-sukhasamāpatti-lābhī hoti, sīla-varapavara-asama-sucigandhaparibhāvito hoti, devamanussānam piyo hoti manāpo, khīnāsava - ariyavarapuggala - patthito, devamanussānam vandita-pūjito, budha-vibudha-pandita-janānam thavita-thomita-pasattho, idha va huram va lokena anupalitto, appathokavajje pi bhayadassāvī, vipula-varasampattikāmānam maggaphalavaratthasādhano, vipula-panīta-paccaya-bhāgī, aniketasayano, jhānajjhāsita-

¹ araññako B. ² araññako M. ⁸ -dinno AC. ¹² mudu M. ¹⁴ anuall; anuppatta- AC. ¹⁴ -kannikāhi m. C. ¹⁵ -samvaṭṭaṁ B. ²⁶ vandito pūj AC. ³⁰ jhānajhāsitata- (or-sitta-) A, -sītana- C; jhāyitapav- M

tapavara-vihārī, vijaṭita-kilesa-jālavatthu, bhinna-bhagga-sankutita-sañchinna-gatinīvarano, akuppadhammo, abhinītavāso, anavajjabhogī, gativimutto, uttinna-sabbavici-kiccho, vimuttijjhāsitatto, diṭṭhadhammo, acala-dalhabhīruttāṇam upagato, samucchinnānusayo, sabbāsavak-khayam patto, santa-sukha-samāpatti-vihāra-bahulo, sabbasamaṇaguṇa-samupeto. Imehi timsa-guṇavarehi samupeto hoti.

Nanu mahārāja thero Sāriputto dasasahassimhi lokadhātuyā aggapuriso, thapetvā dasabalam lokācariyam. aparimita-m-asankheyya-kappe samācitakusalamūlo brāhmanakulakulīno manāpikam kāmaratim anekasatasankha-dhanavarañ - ca ohāya Jinasāsane pabbajitvā imehi dhutagunehi kāya-vacī-cittam damayitvā etarahi anantagunasamannagato Gotamassa bhagavato sāsanavare dhammacakkam - anupavattako jāto. tam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Ekuttaranikāvavaralancake: Nâham bhikkhave annam ekapuggalam - pi samanupassāmi yo Tathāgatena anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitam samma-d-eva anupavatteti yatha-Sāriputto; Sāriputto bhikkhave Tathāgatena dhammacakkam pavattitam anuttaram samma - d - eva anupavattetîti.

Sādhu bhante Nāgasena, yam kiñci navangam Buddhavacanam, yā ca lokuttarā kiriyā, yā ca loke adhigamavipulavarasampattiyo, sabban tam terasasu dhutaguņesu samodhānopagatan ti.

Navamo vaggo.

[Mendakapañho samatto.]

¹⁷ Anguttara- AC. ²¹ yathayidam Sariputto bhikkhave all.

⁴ vimuttajjhā- C, vimuttijhāyatattho M. ¹³ -sankham B. ¹⁶ jāto ti all.

Bhante Nāgasena, katihi angehi samannāgato bhikkhu arahattam sacchikarotiti. — Idha mahārāja arahattam sacchikātukāmena bhikkhunā ghorassarassa ekam angam Kukkutassa pañca angāni gahetabbāni. gahetabbam. Kalandakassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Dīpiniyā ekam Dīpikassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. angam gahetabbam. Kummassa pañca angāni gahetabbāni. Vamsassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Cāpassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Vāyasassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Makkatassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Lāpulatāya ekam angam gahetabbam. Padumassa tīni angāni gahetabbāni. Bījassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Sālakalyānikāya ekam angam gahetabbam. Nāvāya tīņi angāni gahetabbāni. Nāvālakanakassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Kūpassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Niyyāmakassa tīņi angāni gahetabbāni. Kammakarassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Samuddassa pañca angāni angāni gahetabbāni, gahetabbāni. Pathaviyā pañca Āpassa pañca angāni gahetabbāni. Tejassa pañca angāni gahetabbāni. Vāyussa pañca angāni gahetabbāni. batassa pañca angāni gahetabbāni. Ākāsassa pañca angāni gahetabbāni. Candassa pañca angāni gahetabbāni. Suriyassa satta angāni gahetabbāni. Sakkassa tīņi angāni Cakkavattissa cattāri angāni gahetabbāni. gahetabbāni. Upacikāya ekam angam gahetabbam. Bilārassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Undurassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Vicchikassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Nakulassa ekam

^{18 -}lagganakassa M. 15 kammakārassa AC.

angam gahetabbam. Jarasigālassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Migassa tīņi angāni gahetabbāni. Gorūpassa cattāri angāni gahetabbāni. Varāhassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Hatthissa panca angāni gahetabbāni. Sīhassa satta angāni gahetabbāni. Cakkavākassa tīni angāni gahetabbāni. Peņāhikāya dve angāni gahetabbāni. Gharakapotassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Ulūkassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Satapattassa ekam angam gahetab-Vaggulissa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Jalūkāya ekam angam gahetabbam. Sappassa tīni angāni gahe-Ajagarassa ekam angam gahetabbam. thamakkatakassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Thanasitadārakassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Cittakadharakummassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Pavanassa panca angāni gahetabbāni. Rukkhassa tīni angāni gahetabbāni. Meghassa pañca angāni gahetabbāni. Maniratanassa tīņi angāni gahetabbāni. Māgavikassa cattāri angāni gahetabbāni. Bālisikassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. chakassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Kumbhassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Kāļāyasassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Chattassa tīni angāni gahetabbāni. Khettassa tīni angāni gahetabbāni. Agadassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Bhojanassa tīni angāni gahetabbāni. Issatthassa cattāri angāni gahetabbāni. Rañño cattāri angāni gahetabbāni. Dovārikassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Nisadāya ekam angam gahetabbam. Padīpassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. rassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Turangassa dve gāni gahetabbāni. Sondikassa dve angāni gahetab-Indakhīlassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. hāni. ekam angam gahetabbam. Khaggassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Macchassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Iņagāha-

⁶ penā- AC. ⁹ jalukāya BM. ¹² panamakkaṭassa M. ²⁷ madhurassa AC. ²⁷ turagassa A.

kassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Byadhitassa dve angani gahetabbāni. Matassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Nadiyā dve angāni gahetabbāni. Usabhassa ekam angam gahe-Maggassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. kassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Corassa tīni angāni Sakunagghiyā ekam angam gahetabbam. gahetabbāni. Sunakhassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Tikicchakassa tīņi angāni gahetabbāni. Gabbhiniyā dve angāni gahetabbāni. Camariyā ekam angam gahetabbam. Kikiyā dve angāni Kapotikāya tīni angāni gahetabbāni. gahetabbāni. nayanassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Kassakassa tīņi angāni gahetabbāni. Jambukasigāliyā ekam angam gahetabbam. Cangavārakassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. biyā ekam angam gahetabbam. Inasādhakassa tīņi angāni gahetabbāni. Anuvicinakassa ekam angam gahetab-Sārathissa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Bhojakassa dve angāni gahetabbāni. Tunnavāyassa ekam gahetabbam. Nāvāyikassa ekain angam gahetabbam. Bhamarassa dve angāni gahetabbānîti.

Mātikā samattā.

Bhante Nāgasena, ghorassarassa ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yathā mahārāja gadrabho nāma sankārakūte pi catukke pi singhātake pi gāmadvāre pi thusarāsimhi pi yattha katthaci sayati, na sayanabahulo hoti,

dhikassa CM.
 mattassa AC.
 sunkaghāyikassa A, -sāvikassa M.
 vangacārakassa C.
 navāy- AC.

evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena tinasanthāre pi paṇṇasanthāre pi katthamañcake pi chamāya pi yattha katthaci oammakhaṇḍam pattharitvā yattha katthaci sayitabbam, na sayanabahulena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja ghorassarassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena: Kalingarūpadhānā bhikkhave etarahi mama sāvakā viharanti appamattā ātāpino padhānasmin ti. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā pi;

Pallankena nisinnassa jannukenabhivassati; alam - phasuviharaya pahitattassa bhikkhuno ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kukkutassa pañca angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni panca angāni gahetabbanîti. - Yatha maharaja kukkuto kalena samayena patisallīyati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kālena samayen' eva cetiyanganam sammajjitvā pānīyam paribhojanīyam upatthapetvā sarīram patijaggitvā nahāyitvā cetiyam vanditvā buddhānam bhikkhūnam dassanāya gantvā kālena samayena suññāgāram pavisitabbam. Idam mahārāja kukkutassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja kukkuto kālena samayen' eva vutthāti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kālena samayen' eva vutthahitvā cetiyanganam sammajjitvā pānīyam paribhojanīyam upatthapetvā sarīram patijaggitvā cetiyam vanditvā puna-d-eva suññāgāram pavi-Idam mahārāja kukkuṭassa dutiyam angam Puna ca param mahārāja kukkuţo pathavim gahetabbam. khanitvā khanitvā ajjhohāram ajjhoharati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā ajjhohāram ajjhoharitabbam: n' eva davāya na

² -santhare BC in both places. ⁷ kalinga- ACM. ⁹ pi om. M. ¹⁷ pānīya- AM. ²⁸ khanitvā once AaM.

madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa thitiyā yāpanāya vihimsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya; iti purānañ ca vedanam paṭihankhāmi navañ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro câti. Idam mahārāja kukkuṭassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena:

Kantāre puttamamsam va, akkhass' abbhañjanam yathā,

evam āhari āhāram, yāpanatthāy' amucchito ti.

Puna ca param mahārāja kukkuto sacakkhuko pi rattim andho hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena anandhen' eva andhena viya bhavitabbam, araññe pi gocaragāme pindāya carantena pi rajanīyesu rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa-photthabba-dhammesu andhena badhirena mūgena viya bhavitabbam, na nimittam gahetabbam, nânubyañjanam gahetabbam. Idam mahārāja kukkuṭassa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja therena Mahākaccāyanena:

Cakkhum' assa yathā andho, sotavā badhiro yathā, jivhāv' assa yathā mūgo, balavā dubbalo - r - iva, atha atthe samuppanne sayetha matasāyikan - ti.

Puna ca param mahārāja kukkuto leḍḍu-daṇḍa-lakuṭa-muggarehi paripātiyanto pi sakam geham na vijahati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena cīvara-kammam karontena pi navakammam karontena pi vatta-paṭivattam karontena pi uddisantena pi uddisāpentena pi yoniso manasikāro na vijahitabbo; sakam kho pan' etam mahārāja yogino geham yad idam yoniso manasikāro. Idam mahārāja kukkuṭassa pañcamam angam

⁴ navuppādessāmi AB. ¹² rattiandho M, rattindho B. ¹⁴ pi pindāya ABC. ¹⁹ -kaccānena AC.

gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena: Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo: yad idam cattāro satipatthānā ti. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā pi:

Yathā sumanto mātango sakam sondam na maddati, bhakkhābhakkham vijānāti, attano vuttikappanam; Tath' eva Buddhaputtena appamattena vā pana Jinavacanam na madditabbam, manasikāravaruttaman - ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kalandakassa ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yathā mahārāja kalandako paṭisattumhi opatante nanguṭṭham papphoṭetvā mahantam katvā ten' eva nanguṭṭhalakuṭena paṭisattum paṭibāhati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kilesasattumhi opatante satipaṭṭhānalakuṭam papphoṭetvā mahantam katvā ten' eva satipaṭṭhānalakuṭena sabbe kilesā paṭibāhitabbā. Idam mahārāja kalandakassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Cullapanthakena:

Yadā kilesā opatanti sāmaññaguṇadhamsanā, satipatthānalakutena hantabbā te punappunan ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, dīpiniyā ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yathā mahārāja dīpinī sakim yeva gabbham ganhāti, na punappunam purisam upeti, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena āyati patisandhim uppattim gabbhaseyyam cutim bhedam khayam vināsam samsārabhayam duggatim visamam sampīlitam disvā:

² koci bh. all. ⁶ supanto M, supanno AC. ¹⁴ papphothetvā AC, pappothetvā B. ¹⁷ papphothetvā ABC, ²⁸ uppatti BM.

punabbhave na patisandahissāmîti yoniso manasikāro karanīyo. Idam mahārāja dīpiniyā ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Suttanipāte Dhaniyagopālakasutte:

Usabho r r iva chetvā bandhanāni, nāgo pūtilatam va dālayitvā, nāham puna upessam gabbhaseyyam; atha ce patthayasi pavassa devâti.

Bhante Nāgasena, dīpikassa dve angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja dīpiko araññe tiṇagahanam vā vanagahanam vā pabbatagahanam vā nissāya nilīyitvā mige gaṇhāti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena vivekam sevitabbam, araññam rukkhamūlam pabbatam kandaram giriguham susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam appasaddam appanigghosam vijanavātam manussarāhaseyyakam paṭisallāṇasāruppam; vivekam sevamāno hi mahārāja yogī yogāvacaro nacirass' eva chaļabhiññāsu vasībhāvam pāpuṇāti. Idam mahārāja dīpikassa paṭhamam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therehi dhammasangāhakehi:

Yathā pi dīpiko nāma nilīyitvā gaṇhatī mige, tath' evâyam Buddhaputto yuttayogo vipassako araññam pavisitvāna gaṇhāti phalam - uttaman - ti.

Puna ca param mahārāja dīpiko yam kañci pasum vadhitvā vāmena passena patitam na bhakkheti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena veļudānena vā pattadānena vā pupphadānena vā phaladānena vā sinānadānena vā mattikadānena vā cuņņadānena vā dantakaṭṭha-

¹⁷ -sallāna- ACM. ²² gaņhati B, gaņhāti CM. ²⁵ kiñci all ²⁶ bh**ak** khati B. ²⁹ mattikā- B.

dānena vā mukhodakadānena vā cāṭukammatāya vā muggasuppatāya vā pāribhaṭṭakatāya vā janghapesaniyena vā vejjakammena vā dūtakammena vā pahiṇagamanena vā piṇḍapatipiṇḍena vā dānānuppadānena vā vatthuvijjāya vā nakkhattavijjāya vā angavijjāya vā aññataraññatarena vā Buddhapatikuṭṭhena micchājīvena nipphāditam bhojanam na paribhuñjitabbam, vāmena passena patitam pasum viya dīpiko. Idam mahārāja dīpikassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā:

Vacīviñnattivipphārā uppannam madhupāyasam sace bhutto bhaveyyâham, s' ājīvo garahito mama. Yadi pi me antagunam nikkhamitvā bahī care, n' eva bhindeyya' ājīvam, cajamāno pi jīvitan ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kummassa pañca angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja kummo udakacaro udake yeva vāsam kappeti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbapāṇabhūtapuggalānam hitānukampinā mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena abyāpajjhena sabbāvantam lokam pharitvā viha-Idam mahārāja kummassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja kummo udake uppilavanto sīsam ukkhipitvā yadi keci passati, tatth'eva nimujjati gālham - ogāhati: mā maṁ te puna passeyyun ti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kilesesu opatantesu ārammanasare nimujjitabbam gāļham ogāhitabbam: mā mam kilesā puna passeyyun ti. Idam mahārāja kummassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam.

¹ cātukamyatāya M. ² -supa- M. ³ -pesaņiyena AB. ³ pahina- AM, pahīnā- C. ¹¹ -pāyāsam BM. ¹³ bahi BCM. ¹⁴ bhindeyyam B. ¹⁴ cavamāno C, cajjamāno AM (māno B).

param mahārāja kummo udakato nikkhamitvā kāyam otāpeti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena nisajja-tthāna-sayana-cankamato mānasam nīharitvā sammappadhāne mānasam otāpetabbam. Idam mahārāja kummassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja kummo pathavim khanitvā vivitte vāsam kappeti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena lābha-sakkāra-silokam pajahitvā suñnam vivittam nam vanapattham pabbatam kandaram giriguham appasaddam appanigghosam pavivittam ogāhitvā vivitte yeva vāsam upagantabbam. Idam mahārāja kummassa catut-Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja tham angam gahetabbam. therena Upasenena Vangantaputtena:

Vivittam appanigghosam vāļamiganisevitam seve senāsanam bhikkhu paţisallāṇakāraṇā ti.

Puna ca param mahārāja kummo cārikam caramāno yadi kanci passati vā saddam suņāti vā, soņdipancamāni angāni sake kapāle nidahitvā appossukko tuņhībhūto tiṭṭhati kāyam anurakkhanto, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbattha rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabba-dhammesu āpatantesu chasu dvāresu samvarakavāṭam anugghāṭetvā mānasam samodahitvā samvaram katvā satena sampajānena vihātabbam samaṇadhammam anurakkhamānena. Idam mahārāja kummassa pancamam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Samyuttanikāyavare Kummūpamasuttante:

Kummo va angāni sake kapāle samodaham bhikkhu manovitakke

 ¹⁰ ogāhetvā all.
 15 pati- AC; -sallāna- CM.
 17 passati ca ABC.
 17 vā om. ABC.
 21 apat- AC.
 23 vibhāvitabbam B, viharitabbam M.

^{26 -}ūpame- ACM.

anissito aññam - aheṭhayāno parinibbuto na upavadeyya kañcîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, vamsassa ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yathā mahārāja vamso yattha vāto tattha anulometi nāñnāttha-m-anudhāvati, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena yam Buddhena bhagavatā bhāsitam navangam Satthusāsanam tam anulomayitvā kappiye anavajje thatvā samanadhammam yeva pariyesitabbam. Idam mahārāja vamsassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam-p'etam mahārāja therena Rāhulena:

Navangam Buddhavacanam anulometvāna sabbadā kappiye anavajjasmim thatvā 'pāyam samuttaran ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, cāpassa ekam angam gahetabbanti yam vadesi, katamantam ekam angam gahetabbanti. — Yathā mahārāja cāpo sutacchito mito yāv' aggamūlam samakameva anunamati na paṭitthambhati, evameva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena thera-nava-majjhimasamakesu anunamitabbam na paṭippharitabbam. Idam mahārāja cāpassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam-p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Vidhura-Punnakajātake:

Cāpo vânuname dhīro, vamso va anulomayam paṭilomam na vatteyya, sa rājavasatim vase ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, vāyasassa dve angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja vāyaso āsankitaparisankito

anulomena B. ¹³ thapetvā B. ¹³ samuttarenti B (thatvā yam samuttarîti M). ¹⁸ there ABC. ¹⁹ -samaņakesu M; -majjhimakesu B.
 paţittharitabbam AC, paţitthambhitabbam M. ²¹ vidhūra- A. ²³ (vamso vâpi pakampiye Jāt. 545 v. 159.)

yattapayatto carati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena āsankitaparisankitena yattapayattena upaṭṭhitāya satiyā samvutehi indriyehi caritabbam. Idam mahārāja vāyasassa paṭhamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja vāyaso yam kiñci bhojanam disvā ñātīhi samvibhajitvā bhuñjati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattam pi tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhoginā bhavitabbam sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi. Idam mahārāja vāyasassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā:

Sace me upanāmenti yathāladdham tapassino, sabbesam vibhajitvāna tato bhuñjāmi bhojanan ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, makatassa dve angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja makkato vāsam upagacchanto tathärupe okäse mahatimahärukkhe pavivitte sabbatthakasākhe bhīruttāne vāsam upagacchati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena lajjim pesalam sīlavantam kalyānadhammam bahussutam dhammadharam garum bhavaniyam vattaram vacanakkhamam ovadakam viññāpakam sandassakam samādapakam samuttejakam kalyānamittam sampahamsakam, evarūpam upanissāya viharitabbam. Idam mahārāja makkatassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja makkato rukkhe yeva carati titthati nisīdati, yadi middham okkamati tatth' eva rattim vasam-anubhavati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena pavanābhimukhena bhavitabbam, pavane yeva

¹⁻² yuttapayutt- M. 9 pațivi- M. 16 tâni om. BC. 18 sabbattha- M. 22 garu BCM.

cankama-nisajja-sayanam niddam okkamitabbam, tatth' eva satipatthānam anubhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja makkatassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā:

Cankamanto pi titthanto, nisajjasayanena vā, pavane sobhate bhikkhu, pavanantam va vannitan-ti.

Uddānam: Ghorassaro ca kukkuto kalando dīpini-dīpiko kummo vamso ca cāpo ca vāyaso atha makkato ti.

Pathamo vaggo.

Bhante Nāgasena, lāpulatāya ekam angam gahetabban ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetabban ti. — Yathā mahārāja lāpulatā tiņe vā kaṭṭhe vā latāya vā soṇḍikāhi ālambitvā tassûpari vaḍḍhati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena arahatte abhivaḍ-ḍhitukāmena manasā ārammaṇam ālambitvā arahatte abhivaḍḍhitabbam. Idam mahārāja lāpulatāya ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā:

Yathā lāpulatā nāma tiņe kaṭṭhe latāya vā ālambitvā soṇḍikāhi tato vaḍḍhati uppari, Tath' eva Buddhaputtena arahattaphalakāminā ārammaṇam ālambitvā vaḍḍhitabbam asekhaphale ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, padumassa tīņi angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīņi angāni gahetabbā-

^{10 12.19} labu- M. 20 upari M.

nîti. — Yathā mahārāja padumam udake jātam udake samvaddham anupalittam udakena, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kule gaņe lābhe yase sakkāre sammānanāya paribhogapaccayesu ca sabbattha anupalittena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja padumassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja padumam udakā accuggamma thāti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbalokam abhibhavitvā accuggamma lokuttaradhamme thātabbam. Idam mahārāja padumassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja padumam appamattakena pi anilena eritam calati, evameva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena appamattakesu pi kilesesu saññamo karanīyo, bhayadassāvinā viharitabbam. Idam mahārāja padumassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena: Aņumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesûti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bījassa dve angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja bījam appakam pi samānam bhaddake khette vuttam deve sammā dhāram pavecchante subahūni phalāni anudassati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena yathā patipāditam sīlam kevalam sāmañnaphalam anudassati evam sammā patipajjitabbam. Idam mahārāja bījassa paṭhamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja bījam suparisodhite khette ropitam khippam eva samvirūhati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena mānasam supariggahītam suñnāgāre parisodhitam satipaṭṭhāna-khettavare khittam khippam eva virūhati. Idam mahārāja bījassa dutiyam angam

⁷ titthati M; the passage wanting in B. ¹¹ caritam ABC. ¹³ sam-yamo M. ²⁹ vittam M, om AC.

gahetabbam. Bhāsitam - p'etam mahārāja therena Anuruddhena:

Yathā pi khette parisuddhe bījam c'assa patitthitam, vipulam tassa phalam hoti, api toseti kassakam; Tath'eva yogino cittam suññāgāre visodhitam satipaṭṭhānakhettamhi khippam eva virūhatîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, sālakalyāṇikāya ekam angam gahetabban ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetabban ti. — Yathā mahārāja sālakalyāṇikā antopathaviyam yeva abhivaḍḍhati hatthasatam pi bhiyyo pi, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena cattāri sāmañūaphalāni catasso paṭisambhidā chaļ abhiñūāyo kevalañ ca samaṇadhammam suñūāgāre yeva paripūrayitabbam. Idam mahārāja sālakalyāṇikāya ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja therena Rāhulena:

Sālakalyāṇikā nāma pādapo dharaṇīruho antopathaviyam yeva satahattho pi vaḍḍhati.
Yathā kālamhi sampatte paripākena so dumo uggañchitvāna ekāham satahattho pi vaḍḍhati,
Evam evâham mahāvīra, sālakalyāṇikā viya, abbhantare suññāgāre dhammato abhivaḍḍhayin ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, nāvāya tīņi angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīņi angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja nāvā bahuvidha-dāru-sanghāṭa-samavāyena bahum pi janam tārayati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ācāra-sīla-guṇa-vattapaṭi-vatta-bahuvidhadhamma-sanghāṭa-samavāyena sadevako loko tārayitabbo. Idam mahārāja nāvāya paṭhamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja nāvā

²⁰ uggachitvāna C, uggañcitvāna M

bahuvidha-umi-tthanita-vega-visata-m-avattavegam hati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena bahuvidha-kiles-ümi-vegam labhasakkara-yasasiloka-pujanavandanā parakulesu nindāpasamsā sukhadukkha-sammānanavimānana-bahuvidhadosa-ūmivegañ - ca sahitabbam. Idam mahārāja nāvāya dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja nāvā aparimita-m-ananta-m-apāram-akkhobhita-gambhīre mahatimahāghose timi-timingalamakara-maccha-ganākule mahatimahāsamudde evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena tiparivattadvādasākāra-catusaccābhisamaya-pativedhe mānasam san-Idam mahārāja nāvāya tatiyam angam cāravitabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā gahetabbam. devātidevena Samyuttanikāyavare Saccasamyutte: Vitakkentā ca kho tumhe bhikkhave: idam dukkhan-ti vitakkeyyātha, ayam dukkhasamudayo ti vitakkeyyātha, ayam dukkhanirodho ti vitakkeyyātha, ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti vitakkeyyāthâti.

Bhante Nāgasena, nāvālakanakassa dve angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja nāvālakanakam bahu-ūmijālākulavikkhobhita-salilatale mahatimahāsamudde nāvam laketi thapeti, na deti disāvidisam haritum, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena rāga-dosa-moh-ummijāle mahatimahā-vitakka-sampahāre cittam laketabbam, na dātabbam disāvidisam haritum. Idam mahārāja nāvālakanakassa paṭhamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja nāvālakanakam na pilavati, visīdati, hatthasate pi udake nāvam laketi ṭhānam upaneti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena lābha-yasa-sakkāra-mānana-vandana-pūjana-apacitisu lābhagga-ya-

^{5 -}sammānanāvimānanā - AC. 6 -bhīta - AC. 15 va ABO. 19 -laggana - M throughout. 23 lagge - M throughout 26 play - Ab.

sagge pi na pilavitabbam, sarīrayāpanamattake yeva cittam thapetabbam. Idam mahārāja nāvālakanakassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā:

Yathā samudde lakanam na plavati, visīdati, tath' eva lābhasakkāre mā plavatha, visīdathâti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kūpassa ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti.—Yathā mahārāja kūpo rajjuñ-ca varattañ-ca lakārañ-ca dhāreti, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena satisampajaññasamannāgatena bhavitabbam, abhikkante patikkante ālokite vilokite sammiñjite pasārite sanghātipatta-cīvara-dhāraņe asite pīte khāyite sāyite uccārapassāvakamme gate thite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tunhībhāve sampajānakārinā bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja kūpassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam-p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena: Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno, ayam vo amhākam anusāsanī ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, niyyāmakassa tīṇi angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīṇi angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja niyyāmako rattindivam satatam samitam appamatto yattapayatto nāvam sāreti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena cittam niyāmayamānena rattindivam satatam samitam appamattena yoniso manasikārena cittam niyāmetabbam. Idam mahārāja niyyāmakassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Dhammapade:



¹ plav- Ab. ⁵ palav- BC, pilav- AaM. ⁶ palav- C, pilav- M. ⁹ lan-kār- M. ²⁸ yuttapayutto M. ²⁵ niyyā- M. ²⁶ niyyā- BOM. ²⁷ niyā- M in the sequel throughout.

Appamādaratā hotha, sacittam anurakkhatha, duggā uddharath attānam, panke sanno va kuñjaro ti.

Puna ca param mahārāja niyyāmakassa yam kiñci mahāsamudde kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā sabban tam viditam hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kusalâkusalam sāvajjânavajjam hīna-ppanītam kanha-sukkasappatibhāgam vijānitabbam. Idam mahārāja niyyāmakassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja niyyāmako yante muddikam deti: mā koci yantam āmasitthâti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena citte samvara-muddikā dātabbā: mā kañci pāpakam akusalavitak-Idam mahārāja niyyāmakassa tatiyam kam vitakkesîti. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhaangam gahetabbam. gavatā devātidevena Samyuttanikāyavare: Mā bhikkhave pāpake akusale vitakke vitakkayittha, seyyathîdam: kāmavitakkam byapadavitakkam vihimsavitakkan ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kammakarassa ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yathā mahārāja kammakaro evam cintayati: bhatako aham, imāya nāvāya kammam karomi, imāyâham nāvāya vāhasā bhattavetanam labhāmi, na me pamādo karanīyo, appamādena me ayam nāvā vāhetabbā ti, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena evam cintayitabbam: imam kho aham cātummahābhūtikam kāyam sammasanto satatam samitam appamatto upaṭṭhitasati sato sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto jāti-jarābyādhi-marana-soka-parideva-dukha-domanass-upāyāsehi parimuccissāmīti appamādo me karanīyo ti. Idam mahārāja kammakarassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam-p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā:

 $^{^9}$ sante AaC. 9 āmasayitthâti AC, āmasîti M. 24 catumahā- M. 27 byādhi om. B. 28 -issāmi B.

Kāyam imam sammasatha, parijānātha punappunam; kāye sabhāvam disvāna dukkhass' antam karissathâti.

· Bhante Nāgasena, samuddassa pañca angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja mahāsamuddo matena kunapena saddhim na samvasati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena rāga-dosa-moha-māna-ditthi-makkha - palāsa - issā - macchariya - māyā-satha-kutila-visamaduccarita-kilesa-malehi saddhim na samvasitabbam. mahārāja samuddassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja samuddo muttā-maņi-veļuriya-sankhasilā-pavāļa-phaļikamaņi-vividharatana-nicayam rento pidahati, na bahi vikirati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena magga-phala-jhāna-vimokhasamādhi-samāpatti-vipassanā-'bhiññā-vividhagunaratanāni adhigantvā pidahitabbāni, na bahi nīharitabbāni. mahārāja samuddassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. ca param mahārāja samuddo mahatimahābhūtehi saddhim samvasati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena appiccham santuttham dhutavādam sallekhavuttim ācārasampannam lajjim pesalam garum bhavaniyam vattaram vacanakkhamam codakam pāpagarahim ovādakam anusāsakam viññāpakam sandassakam samādapakam samuttesampahamsakam kalyānamittam sabrahmacārim upanissāya vasitabbam. Idam mahārāja samuddassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja sanavasalila - sampunna - Gangā-Yamunā-Aciravatī-Sarabhū-Mahī-ādīhi nadīsatasahassehi antalikkhe saliladhārāhi ca pūrito pi sakam velam nâtivattati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena lābha-sakkāra-silokavandana-mānana-pūjanakāranā jīvitahetu pi sancicca sikkhāpadavītikkamo na karaņīyo. Idam mahārāja samud-

1by Google

^{8 -}palāsa- AC. 13 pisahati ABC. 16 pivahitabbāni ABC. 21 garu all. 27 -sampunnāhi gangā- AM.

dassa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Bhasitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena: Seyyathā pi mahārāja mahāsamuddo thitadhammo velam nâtikkamati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yam mayā sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam tam mama sāvakā jīvitahetu pi nâtikkamantîti. Puna ca param mahārāja samuddo sabbasavantīhi Gangā-Yamunā-Aciravatī-Sarabhū-Mahīhi antalikkhe udakadhārāhi pi na paripūrati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena uddesa-paripucchā-savana-dhārana-vinicchaya-abhidhamma-vinaya-gālha-suttanta-viggaha-padanikkhepa-padasandhi-padavibhatti-navanga - jinasasanavaram sunantenâpi na tappitabbam. Idam mahārāja samuddassa pañcamam angam gahetabbam. Bhasitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Sutasomajātake:

> Aggi yathā tiṇakaṭṭhaṁ ḍahanto na tappati, sāgaro vā nadīhi, evaṁ h' ime paṇḍitā, rājaseṭṭha, sutvā na tappanti subhāsitenâti.

. Uddānam: Lāpūlatā ca padumam bījam sālakalyāṇikā nāvā ca nāvālakanam kūpo niyyāmako tathā kammakaro samuddo ca vaggo tena pavuccatīti.

Dutiyo vaggo.

⁶ mahāsamuddo AC. 10 -vinayogāļha- B. 15 aggī Ab. 17 (evampi te Jāt. 537 v. 47). 31 kammakāro B.

Bhante Nāgasena, pathaviyā pañca angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca angāni gahetabbanîti. — Yatha maharaja pathavî itthanitthani kappūrâgaru-tagara-candana-kunkumādīni ākirante semha-pubba-ruhira-seda-meda-khela- singhānika - lasikamutta-karīsādīni ākirante pi tādisā yeva, evam eva kho yoginā yogāvacarena itthanitthe lābhālābhe yasāyase nindāpasamsāya sukhe dukkhe sabbattha tādinā Idam mahārāja pathaviyā pathamam yeva bhayitabbam. angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja pathavī mandana-vibhūsanapagatā sakagandha-paribhāvitā, evameva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena vibhūsanâpagatena sakasīlagandha-paribhāvitena bhavitabbam. mahārāja pathaviyā dutiyam angam gahetabbam. ca param mahārāja pathavī nirantarā acchiddā asusirā bahalā ghanā vitthinnā, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena nirantara-m-akhandâcchidda-m-asusira-bahala-ghana-vitthinna-sīlena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja pathaviyā tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja pathavī gāma-nigama-nagara-janapadarukkha-pabbata-nadī-taļāka-pokkharani-miga-pakkhi-manuja-nara-nārī-ganam dhārentī pi akilāsu hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ovadantena pi anusāsantena pi viñnāpentena pi sandassentena pi samādapentena pi samuttejentena pi sampahamsentena dhammadesanāsu akilāsunā bhavitabbam. Idam rāja pathaviyā catuttham angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahärāja pathavī anunayapatighavippamuttā, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena anunayapatighavippamuttena pathavīsamena cetasā viharitabbam. Idam mahārāja pathaviyā pancamam angam gahetabbam.

kappur- AC. ⁵ -nikā- C ¹² mandanavibhūsanā- M. ¹⁷ -akkhandā ABC. ²¹ -ranī- M. ²¹ -nāri- CM. ²⁵ -hamsantena AaCM. ³⁰ pathavi- AC.

Bhāsitam - p'etam mahārāja upāsikāya Cullasubhaddāya sakasamaņe parikittayamānāya:

Ekañ - c' evâham vāsiyā taccheyya' kupitamānasā, ekañ - c' evâham gandhena ālimpeyya' pamoditā,

Amusmim patigho na tthi, rāgo asmim na vijjati, pathavīsamacittā te, tādisā samaņā mamâti.

Bhante Nāgasena, āpassa pañca angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni panca angāni gahetabbānîti. - Yathā mahārāja āpo susanthita-m-akampita-m-alulitasabhāvaparisuddho, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kuhana-lapana-nemittaka-nippesikatam apasusanthita-m-akampita-m-alulita-sabhāvaparisuddhācārena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja āpassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja āpo sītalasabhāvasaņthito, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbasattesu khanti-mettā-'nuddaya-sampannena hitesinā anukampakena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja āpassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. param mahārāja āpo asucim sucim karoti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena gāme vā aranne vā upajihäve acarive acarivamattesu sabbattha anadhikaranena bhavitabbam anavakāsakārinā. Idam mahārāja āpassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja āpo bahujanapatthito, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena appiccha-santuttha-pavivitta-patisallanena satatam sabbalokamabhipatthitena bhavitabbam. mahārāja āpassa catuttham angam gahetabbam. ca param mahārāja āpo na kassaci ahitam upadahati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena parabhaņdana - kalaha - viggaha - vivāda - rittajjhāna - arati - jananam

 ³ -mānaso all.
 ⁴ pamodito BC, -diko M.
 ⁵ asmi na ACM, amusmim na B.
 ²¹ -matesu AB.
 ²² anakāsa- Aa, anokāsa- Ab.
 ²⁵ -sallānena C.

kāya-vacī-cittehi pāpakam na karaṇīyam. Idam mahārāja āpassa pañcamam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Kanhajātake:

Varañ-ce me ado Sakka, sabbabhūtānam-issara, na mano vā sarīram vā mankato Sakka kassaci kudāci upahaññetha, etam Sakka varam vare ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, tejassa pañca angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca angāni gahetabbānîti. - Yathā mahārāja tejo tina-kattha-sākhā-palāsam dahati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ye te abbhantarā vā bāhirā vā kilesā itthānitthārammanānubhavanā sabbe te ñānagginā dahitabbā. Idam mahārāja tejassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja tejo niddayo akāruniko, evam eva kho mahārāja voginā vogāvacarena sabbakilesesu kāruñña m-anuddayā na kātabbā. Idam mahārāja tejassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja tejo sītam paţihanti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena viriya-santāpa-tejam abhijanetvā kilesā patihantabbā. Idam mahārāja tejassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja tejo anunayapatighavippamutto unham abhijaneti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā gāvacarena anunayapatighavippamuttena tejosamena tasā viharitabbam. Idam mahārāja tejassa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja tejo andhakāram vidhamati ālokam dassayati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena avijjandhakāram vidhamitvā ñānālokam dassayitabbam. Idam mahārāja tejassa pañcamam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena sakaputtam Rāhulam

⁶ kadāci M (so Jāt, 440 v. 13). ¹⁶ -anudayā M. ¹⁸ -hanati CM. ³⁰ sakam BM.

ovadantena: Tejosamam Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, tejosamam hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato anuppannā c' eva akusalā dhammā na uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā cittam na pariyādāya thassantîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, vāyussa pañca angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni panca angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja vāyu supupphitavanasandantaramabhivāyati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena vimutti-varakusuma-pupphitārammana-vanantare ramitab-Idam mahārāja vāyussa pathamam angam gahe-Puna ca param mahārāja vāyu dharanīruha-pādapa-gane mathayati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena vanantaragatena sankhāre vicinantena kilesā mathavitabbā. Idam mahārāja vāyussa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja vāyu ākāse carati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena lokuttaradhammesu mānasam sancārayitabbam. Idam mahārāja vāyussa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja vāyu gandham - anubhavati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena attano sīla-surabhigandho anubhavitabbo. Idam mahārāja vāyussa catuttham angam Puna ca param mahārāja vāyu nirālayo gahetabbam. aniketavāsī, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena nirālaya-m-aniketa-m-asanthavena sabbattha vimut-Idam mahārāja vāyussa pancamam tena bhavitabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhaangam gahetabbam. gavatā devātidevena Suttanipāte:

Santhavāto bhayam jātam, niketā jāyatī rajo, aniketam asanthavam, etam ve munidassanan ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, pabbatassa pañca angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca angāni gahe-

¹³ vanantaragatānitena AB, -gatonatena C. ¹⁷ cārayitabbam B. ²⁸ jā-yate M; comp. p. 211.

tabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja pabbato acalo akampiyo asampavedhī, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sammānane vimānane sakkāre asakkāre garukāre agarukāre yase ayase nindāya pasamsāya sukhe dukkhe itthānitthesu sabbattha rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa-photthabba-dhammesu rajanīyesu na rajjitabbam, dussanīyesu na dussitabbam, muyhanīyesu na muyhitabbam, na kampitabbam na calitabbam, pabbatena viya acalena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja pabbatassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena:

Selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samīrati, evam nindāpasamsāsu na samiñjanti panditā ti.

Puna ca param mahārāja pabbato thaddho na kenaci samsaṭṭho, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena thaddhena asamsaṭṭhena bhavitabbam, na kenaci samsaggo karaṇīyo. Idam mahārāja pabbatassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena:

Asamsattham gahatthehi anāgārehi cûbhayam, anokasārim appiccham, tam - aham brūmi brāhmaṇan - ti.

Puna ca param mahārāja pabbate bījam na virūhati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sakamānase kilesā na virūhāpetabbā. Idam mahārāja pabbatassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja therena Subhūtinā:

Rāgūpasamhitam cittam yadā uppajjate mama, sayam - eva paccavekkhitvā ekako tam damem' aham: Rajjasi rajanīyesu, dussanīyesu dussasi, muyhase mohanīyesu; nikkhamassu vanā tuvam.

^{11 18} devātid. Dhammapade M. 21 pabbate silāmaye M. 29 -hasi M.

Visuddhānam ayam vāso, nimmalānam tapassinam; mā kho visuddham dūsesi, nikkhamassu vanā tuvan-ti.

Puna ca param mahārāja pabbato accuggato, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ñānaccuggatena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja pabbatassa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena:

Pamādam appamādena yadā nudati paņdito, paññāpāsādam āruyha asoko sokinim pajam, pabbatattho va bhummatthe, dhīro bāle avekkhatīti.

Puna ca param mahārāja pabbato anunnato anoņato, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena unnatāvanati na karaṇīyā. Idam mahārāja pabbatassa pancamam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja upāsikāya Cullasubhaddāya sakasamaņe parikittayamānāya:

Lābhena unnato loko, alābhena ca oṇato; lābhālābhena ekaṭṭhā, tādisā samaṇā mamâti.

Bhante Nāgasena, ākāsassa pañca angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja ākāso sabbaso agayho, evameva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbaso kilesehi agayhena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja ākāsassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja ākāso isi-tāpasa-bhūta-dijaganānusañcarito, evameva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena: aniccam dukkhamanattā ti sankhāresu mānasam sañcārayitabbam. Idam mahārāja ākāsassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja ākāso santāsaniyo, evameva kho

t Hby Google

^{9 -}nim B. ¹⁰ bhūmaṭṭhe M. ¹³ unnatoṇati M. ²⁴ -ānucarito B. ²⁸ āsantāsaniyo AC.

mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbabhavapatisandhisu mānasam ubbejayitabbam, assādo na kātabbo. Idam mahārāja ākāsassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja ākāso ananto appamāno aparimeyyo, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena anantasīlena aparimitañānena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja ākāsassa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja ākāso alaggo asatto appatitthito apalibuddho, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kule gane lābhe āvāse palibodhe paccaye sabbakilesesu ca sabbattha alaggena bhavitabbam, anāsattena appatitthitena apalibuddhena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja ākāsassa pancamam angam Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena sakaputtam Rāhulam ovadantena: Seyyathā pi Rāhula ākāso na katthaci patitthito, evam - eva kho tvam Rāhula ākāsasamam bhāvanam bhāvehi; samam hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannuppannā manāpâmanāpā phassā cittam na pariyādāya thassantîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, candassa pañca angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni panca angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja cando sukkapakkhe udayanto uttaruttarim vaddhati, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ācāra-sīla-guna-vattapatipattivā āgamādhigame patisallane satipatthane indrivesu guttadvaratava bhojane mattañnutaya jagariyanuyoge uttaruttarim vaddhitabbam. Idam mahārāja candassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja cando uļārādhipati, evameva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ulāracchandādhipatinā bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja candassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja cando nisāya carati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena pavivittena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja candassa

¹⁷ uppannānuppannā AC (uppannā MN. 62). 24 -sallāne CM.

tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja cando vimānaketu, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sīlaketunā bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja candassa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja cando āyācita-patthito udeti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena āyācita-patthitena kulāni upasankanitabbāni. Idam mahārāja candassa pañcamam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Samyuttanikāyavare: Candūpamā bhikkhave kulāni upasankamatha, apakass' eva kāyam apakassa cittam, niccam naviyā kulesu appagabbhā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, suriyassa satta angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni satta angāni gahetabbānîti. - Yathā mahārāja suriyo sabbam udakam parisoseti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbe kilesā anavasesam parisosetabbā. Idam mahārāja suriyassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja suriyo tamandhakāram vidhamati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbam rāgatamam dosatamam mohatamam manatamam ditthitamam kilesatamam sabbam duccaritatamam vidhamayitabbam. Idam mahārāja suriyassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. ca param mahārāja suriyo abhikkhanam carati, evameva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena abhikkhaṇam vonise manasikāro kātabbo. Idam mahārāja suriyassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja suriyo ramsimālī, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ārammanamālinā bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja suriyassa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja suriyo mahājanakāyam santāpento carati, evameva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ācāra-sīla-guņa-

¹¹ nicca B.M. ¹⁶ -sesā M. ²¹ sabba- A.C. ²¹ -mitabbam M. ²⁰ santap- B.C.

vattapatipattiyā jhāna-vimokha-samādhi-samāpatti-indriyabala-bojjhanga-satipatthana-sammappadhana-iddhipadehi sadevako loko santāpayitabbo. Idam mahārāja suriyassa pañcamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja suriyo Rāhubhayā bhīto carati, evam eva kho mahārāja yogāvacarena duccarita - duggati - visamakantārayoginā vipāka-vinipāta-kilesajālajaţite ditthisanghātapatimukke kupathapakkhanne kummaggapatipanne satte disvā mahatā samvegabhayena mānasain samvejetabbam. hārāja suriyassa chattham angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja suriyo kalyāņapāpake dasseti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena indriyabala-bojjhanga-satipatthana-sammappadhana-iddhipada-lokiyalokuttaradhammā dassetabbā. Idam mahārāja suriyassa Bhāsitam - p' etam masattamam angam gahetabbam. hārāja therena Vangīsena:

Yathā pi suriyo udayanto rūpam dasseti pāņinam, sucin - ca asucin - câpi, kalyāņan - câpi pāpakam,

Tathā bhikkhu dhammadharo avijjāpihitam janam patham dasseti vividham, ādicco v' udayam yathā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, Sakkassa tīņi angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīņi angāni gahetabbānîti.
— Yathā mahārāja Sakko ekantasukhasamappito, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ekantapavivekasukhābhiratena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja Sakkassa paṭhamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja Sakko deve disvā paggaṇhāti hāsam abhijaneti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kusalesu dhammesu alīnam atanditam santam mānasam paggahetabbam, hāsam abhijanetabbam, uṭṭḥahitabbam ghaṭitabbam vāya-

¹ -paţivattiyā C. ⁶ -pakkhante AB, -pakkhande M; -pakkante C. ⁸ ku-magga- M. ⁸ mahā AC. ¹⁹ tathā pi C, yathā pi A. ²⁰ ādiccomuda-yam ACM. ²⁷ paganhāti B.

mitabbam. Idam mahārāja Sakkassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja Sakkassa anabhirati na uppajjati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena suññāgāre anabhirati na uppādetabbā. Idam mahārāja Sakkassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Subhūtinā:

Sāsane te mahāvīra yato pabbajito aham, nābhijānāmi uppannam mānasam kāmasamhitan ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, cakkavattissa cattāri angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni cattāri angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja cakkavattī catuhi sangahavatthūhi janam sanganhāti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena catassannam parisānam mānasam sangahetabbam anuggahetabbam sampahamsetabbam. Idam mahārāja cakkavattissa paṭhamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja cakkavattissa vijite corā na uṭṭhahanti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kāmarāga byāpāda vihimsāvitakkā na uppādetabbā. Idam mahārāja cakkavattissa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena:

Vitakkūpasame ca yo rato asubham bhāvayatī sadā sato, esa kho byantikāhiti, esa cchecchati Mārabandhanan ti.

Puna ca param mahārāja cakkavattī divase divase samuddapariyantam mahāpathavim anuyāyati kalyāṇapāpakāni vicinamāno, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kāyakammam vacīkammam manokammam divase divase paccavekkhitabbam: kin nu kho me imehi tīhi thānehi anupavajjassa divaso vītivattatīti. Idam mahārāja

¹⁴ mānasam gahe- ABC. ¹⁴ -sitabbam ABC. ²⁶ anusāsati ABC. ²⁸ kā-yakamma-vacīkamma- AC.

cakkavattissa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Ekuttarikanikāyavare: Kathambhūtassa me rattindivā vītipatantīti pabbajitena abhinham paccavekkhitabban ti. Puna ca param mahārāja cakkavattissa abbhantarabāhirārakkhā susamvihitā hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena abbhantarānam bāhirānam kilesānam ārakkhāya satidovāriko thapetabbo. Idam mahārāja cakkavattissa catuttam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena: Satidovāriko bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, sāvajjam pajahati anavajjam bhāveti, suddham attānam pariharatīti.

Uddānam: Paṭhavī āpo ca tejo ca vāyo ca pabbatena ca ākāso canda-suriyo ca Sakko ca cakkavattinā ti.

Tativo vaggo.

Bhante Nāgasena, upacikāya ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yathā mahārāja upacikā uparicchadanam katvā attānam pidahitvā gocarāya carati, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sīlasamvarachadanam katvā mānasam pidahitvā pindāya caritabbam. Sīlasamvarachadanena kho mahārāja yogī yogāvacaro sabbabhayasamatikkanto hoti. Idam mahārāja upacikāya ekam

² Anguttarikanikāyavare M. ⁷ -antarabā- M. ¹⁸ āpo tejo ca M. ¹⁴ -suriyā A, -suriyam M. ²⁰ ²³ -cchad- M. ²² yoginā all. ²³ -kkamanto AC; -bhayamatikkanto M.

angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam - p'etam mahārāja therena Upasenena Vangantaputtena:

Sīlasamvarachadanam yogī katvāna mānasam anupalitto lokena bhayā ca parimuccatîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, biļārassa dve angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānîti. - Yathā mahārāja bilāro guhāgato pi susiragato pi hammiyantaragato pi unduram yeva pariyesati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena gāmagatenâpi arañnagatenâpi rukkhamūlagatenâpi suññāgāragatenâpi satatam samitam appamattena kāyagatāsatibhojanam yeva pari-Idam mahārāja biļārassa pathamam angam vesitabbam. gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja bilāro āsanne yeva gocaram pariyesati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena imesu yeva pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayanupassina viharitabbam: iti rupam, iti rupassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo; iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthagamo; iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthagamo; iti sankhārā, iti sankhārānam samudayo, iti sankhārānam atthagamo; iti viññāṇam, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti. Idam mahārāja biļārassa dutiyam angam Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā gahetabbam. devātidevena:

Na ito dūre bhavitabbam, bhavaggam kim karissati, paccuppannamhi vohāre sake kāyamhi vindathâti.

Bhante Nāgasena, undurassa ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yathā mahārāja unduro ito c' ito ca vicaranto āhārūpasimsako yeva carati, evam-eva kho ma-

¹³ āsanena AC (and perhaps B). ¹⁷ atthangamo M throughout.

hārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ito c' ito ca vicarantena yoniso manasikārūpasimsaken' eva bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja undurassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja therena Upasenena Vangantaputtena:

Dhammasīsam karitvāna viharanto vipassako anolīno viharati upasanto sadā sato ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, vicchikassa ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yathā mahārāja vicchiko nangulāvudho, nangulam ussāpetvā carati, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ñāṇāvudhena bhavitabbam, ñāṇam ussāpetvā viharitabbam. Idam mahārāja vicchikassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam-p' etam mahārāja therena Upasenena Vangantaputtena:

Ñāṇakhaggam gahetvāna viharanto vipassako parimuccati sabbabhayā, duppasaho ca so bhave ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, nakulassa ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yathā mahārāja nakulo uragam-upagacchanto bhesajjena kāyam paribhāvetvā uragam-upagacchati gahetum, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kodhāghātabahulam kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-virodhābhibhūtam lokam-upagacchantena mettābhesajjena mānasam anulimpitabbam. Idam mahārāja nakulassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam-p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā:

Tasmā sakam paresam pi, kātabbā mettabhāvanā, mettacittena pharitabbam, etam buddhāna' sāsanan ti.

¹⁷ va M; ca so va so C.

Bhante Nāgasena, jarasigālassa dve angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja jarasigālo bhojanam patilabhitvā ajigucchamāno yāvadattham āharayati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena bhojanam patilabhitvā ajigucchamānena sarīrayāpanamattam eva paribhuñjitabbam. Idam mahārāja jarasigālassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja therena Mahākassapena:

Senāsanamhā oruyha gāmam piņdāya pāvisim; bhunjantam purisam kutthim sakkacca nam upatthahim. So me pakkena hatthena ālopam upanāmayi, ālopam pakkhipantassa angulim p' ettha chijjatha. Kuddamulan ca nissāya ālopam paribhunjisam; bhunjamāne va bhutte vā jeguccham me na vijjatîti.

Puna ca param mahārāja jarasigālo bhojanam patilabhitvā na vicināti: lūkham vā panītam vā ti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena bhojanam patilabhitvā na vicinitabbam: lūkham vā panītam vā sampannam vā asampannam vā ti, yathāladdhena santussitabbam. Idam mahārāja jarasigālassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja therena Upasenena Vangantaputtena:

Lūkhena pi ca santusse, nâññam patthe rasam bahum, rasesu anugiddhassa jhāne na ramatī mano, itarītarena santutthe sāmaññam paripūratîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, migassa tīņi angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīņi angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja migo divā araññe carati, rattim abbhokāse, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena divā araññe viharitabbam, rattim abbhokāse. Idam mahārāja

⁴ āharati AC. ¹¹ pakena A, sakena M. ¹² -lim B. ¹³ -ñjiyam B, -ñjiham AaCb, -ñji nam Ca, -ñjaham Ab. ¹⁴ ca...ca M. ²⁴ santuţ-tho ACM. ²⁷ vasati AC.

migassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Bhasitam-p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Lomahamsanapariyāye: So kho aham Sāriputta yā tā rattiyo sītā hemantikā antaratthake himapātasamaye tathārūpāsu rattisu rattim abbhokāse viharāmi, divā vanasaņģe; gimhānam pacchime māse divā abbhokāse viharāmi, rattim vanasande ti. Puna ca param mahārāja migo sattimhi vā sare vā opatante vanceti palāyati, na kāyam upaneti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kilesesu opatantesu vañcayitabbam palāyitabbam, na cittam upanetabbam. Idam mahārāja migassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja migo manusse disvā yena vā tena vā palāyati: mā mam te addasamsûti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena bhandanakalaha-viggaha-vivādasīle dussīle kusīte sanganikārāme disvā yena vā tena vā palāyitabbam: mā mam te addasamsu ahañ-ca te mā addasan-ti. Idam mahārāja migassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā:

Mā me kadāci pāpiccho kusīto hīnavīriyo appassuto anācāro sameto katthacī ahū ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, gorūpassa cattāri angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni cattāri angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja gorūpo sakam geham na vijahati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sako kāyo na vijahitabbo: anicc-ucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-vikiraṇa-viddhamsanadhammo ayam kāyo ti. Idam mahārāja gorūpassa paṭhamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja gorūpo ādiṇṇadhuro sukhadukkhena dhuram vahati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena

yo kho AM, sekho B.
 tā om. AC.
 sameno AC, sammato M.
 ādinna- AC.

ādinnabrahmacariyena sukhadukkhena yāva jīvitaparivādānā āpānakotikam brahmacariyam caritabbam. Idam mahārāja gorūpassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. ca param mahārāja gorūpo chandena ghāyamāno pānīyam pivati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ācariyupajjhāyānam anusatthi chandena pemena pasādena ghāyamānena patiggahetabbā. Idam mahārāja gorūpassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja gorūpo yena kenaci vāhiyamāno vahati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena thera-nava-majjhimabhikkhūnam-pi gihiupāsakassâpi ovādānusāsanī sirasā sampațicchitabba. Idam maharaja gorupassa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā:

Tadahu pabbajito santo, jātiyā sattavassiko, so pi mam anusāseyya, sampaticchāmi matthake. Tibbam chandañ ca pemañ ca tasmim disvā upatthape, thapeyy ācariye thāne, sakkacca nam punappunan ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, varāhassa dve angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja varāho santatta-kathite gimhasamaye sampatte udakam upagacchati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena dosena citte āluļita-khalita-vibbhanta-santatte sītalāmatapanīta-mettābhāvanam upagantabbam. Idam mahārāja varāhassa paṭhamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja varāho cikkhallam udakam upagantvā nāsikāya paṭhavim khanitvā donim katvā donikāya sayati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā

¹ ādinna- AC. ²² -kathine AC. ²⁴ cittena ACM. ²⁵ sitalālamatavahitamettā- M, sītalāpaņīta- AaC, sītalapaņīta- Ab. ³⁷ vikkh- BC (and perhaps A). ²⁸ -udakam- om, B. ²⁸ pathaviyam A.

yogāvacarena mānase kāyam nikkhipitvā ārammaņantaragatena sayitabbam. Idam mahārāja varāhassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Piṇḍolabhāradvājena:

Kāye sabhāvam disvāna vicinitvā vipassako ekākiyo adutiyo seti ārammaņantare ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, hatthissa pañca angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamani tani panca angani gahetabbanîti. - Yathā mahārāja hatthī nāma caranto yeva pathavim dāleti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kāyam sammasamānen eva sabbe kilesā dāletabbā. Idam mahārāja hatthissa pathamam angam gahe-Puna ca param mahārāja hatthī sabbakāyen' eva apaloketi, ujukam yeva pekkhati, na disāvidisā viloketi, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbakāyena apalokinā bhavitabbam, na disāvidisā viloketabbā, na uddham ulloketabbam, na adho oloketabbam, pekkhinā bhavitabbam. yugamattam Idam mahārāja hatthissa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja hatthī anibaddhasayano gocarāya - m - anugantvā na tam eva desam vāsattham upagacchati, na dhuvapatitthālayo, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena anibaddhasayanena bhavitabbam, nirālayena piņḍāya gantabbam; yadi passati vipassako manuññam patirūpam ruciradese bhavam mandapam vā rukkhamūlam vā guham pabbhāram vā, tatth' eva vāsam upagantabbam, dhuvapatitthālayo na kātabbo. Idam mahārāja hatthissa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param maharaja hatthī udakam ogāhitvā suci-vimala-sītala-salilaparipuņkumud-uppala-paduma-pundarikasanchannam

⁹ hatthi all throughout. 20 gocarāya samanugantvā M. 29 ogāhetvā all throughout.

hatimahantam padumasaram ogāhitvā kīļati gajavarakīļam, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena suci-vimalavippasanna-m-anāvila-dhammavaravāri-puṇṇam vimuttikusumasanchannam mahāsatipatthānapokkharaṇim ogāhitvā nāṇena sankhārā odhunitabbā vidhunitabbā, yogāvacarakīļā kīļitabbā. Idam mahārāja hatthissa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja hatthī sato pādam uddharati sato pādam nikkhipati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena satena sampajānena pādam uddharitabbam, satena sampajānena pādam nikkhipitabbam, abhikkama-patikkame samminjana-pasāraṇe sabbattha satena sampajānena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja hatthissa pancamam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Samyuttanikāyavare:

Kāyena samvaro sādhu, sādhu vācāya samvaro, manasā samvaro sādhu, sādhu sabbattha samvaro; sabbattha samvuto lajjī rakkhito ti pavuccatîti.

Uddānam: Upacikā biļāro ca unduro vicchikena ca nakulo sigālo migo gorūpo varāho hatthinā dasâti.

Catuttho vaggo.

¹⁰ padam ABC in both places.

Bhante Nāgasena, sīhassa satta angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni satta angāni gahetabbānîti. - Yathā mahārāja sīho nāma seta-vimala-parisuddha-pandaro, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena seta-vimala-parisuddha-pandaracittena byapagatakukkuccena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja sīhassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja sīho catucarano vikkantacārī, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena caturiddhipādacaranena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja sīhassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja sīho abhirūpa-rucira-kesarī, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena abhirūparucira-sīla-kesarinā bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja sīhassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja sīho jīvitapariyādāne pi na kassaci onamati, evam - eva mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena cīvara-pindapātasenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhāra-pariyādāne pi na kassaci onamitabbam. Idam mahārāja sīhassa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja sīho sapadānabhakkho, yasmim okāse nipatati tatth' eva yāvadattham bhakkhayati, na varamamsam vicināti; evameva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sapadānabhakkhena bhavitabbam, na kulāni vicinitabbāni, na pubbageham hitvā kulāni upasankamitabbāni, na bhojanam vicinitabbam, yasmim okāse kabaļam ādiyati tasmim yeva okāse bhunjitabbam sarīrayāpanamattam, na varabhojanam vicinitabbam. Idam mahārāja sīhassa pancamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja sīho asannidhibhakkho, sakim gocaram bhakkhayitvā na puna tam upagacchati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena asannidhikāraparibhoginā bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja sīhassa chattham angam gahetabbam. Puna ca

⁸ vikkantavicārī AC. 25 kabalam ACM. 31 -kāram Aa.

param mahārāja sīho bhojanam aladdhā na paritassati, laddhā pi bhojanam agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno paribhuñjati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena bhojanam aladdhā na paritassitabbam, laddhā pi bhojanam agadhitena amucchitena anajjhāpannena ādīnavadassāvinā nissaraņapaññena paribhuñjitabbam. Idam mahārāja sīhassa sattamam angam gahetabbam. taın p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Samyuttanikāyavare theram Mahākassapam parikittayamānena: Santuttho 'yam bhikkhave Kassapo itaritarena piņdapātena, itarītarapiņdapātasantutthiyā ca vannavādī, ca pindapātahetu anesanam appatirūpam āpajjati, aladdhā ca pindapātam na paritassati, laddhā ca pindapātam agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraņapañño paribhuñjatîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, cakkavākassa tīni angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīņi angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja cakkavāko yāva jīvitapariyādānā dutiyikam na vijahati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena yāva jīvitapariyādānā yoniso manasikāro na vijahitabbo. Idam mahārāja cakkavākassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja cakkavāko sevāla-panaka-bhakkho, tena ca santutthim āpajjati, tāya ca santutthiyā balena ca vannena ca na parihāyati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena yathālābhasantoso karanīyo. Yathālābhasantuttho kho pana mahārāja yogī yogāvacaro na parihāyati sīlena, na parihāyati samādhinā, na parihāyati paññāya, na parihāyati vimuttiyā, na parihāyati vimuttiñānadassanena, na parihāyati sabbehi kusalehi dhammehi. Idam mahārāja

1 by Google

laddhā va bh. B.
 adhigato BC, avigato M.
 tutthâyam ABB'.
 bhikkhave om. AC.
 (agathito SN. XV, 1.)
 yoginā yogāvacare all.
 la parih. vimuttiyā om. AB'C.

cakkavākassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja cakkavāko pāņe na viheṭhayati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena nihitadaṇḍena nihitasatthena lajjinā dayāpannena sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampinā bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja cakkavākassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Cakkavākajātake:

Yo na hanti, na ghāteti, na jināti, na jāpaye, ahimsā' sabbabhūtesu veram tassa na kenacîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, penāhikāya dve angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānîti. - Yathā mahārāja peņāhikā sakapatimhi usūyāya chāpake na posayati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sakamane kilese uppanne usūyāyitabbam, satipatthanena sammasamvarasusire pakkhipitva manodvare kāyagatā sati bhāvetabbā. Idam mahārāja peņāhikāya pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja penāhikā pavane divasam gocaram caritvā sāyam pakkhigaņam upeti attano guttiyā, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ekānikena pavivekam sevitabbam samyojanaparimuttiya, tatra ratim alabhamanena upavadabhayaparirakkhanāya sangham osaritvā sangharakkhitena vasitabbam. Idam mahārāja penāhikāya dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Brahmunā Sahampatinā Bhagavato santike:

> Sevetha pantāni senāsanāni, careyya samyojanavippamokkhā'; sace ratim nâdhigaccheyya tattha, sanghe vase rakkhitatto satīmā ti.

nikkhitta- M twice.
 (mettamso sabbabh., Jāt. 451 v. 10, also AN.
 VIII, 1, 1 v. 5.)
 pen- C throughout, A four times.
 -pariguttiyā A.
 rattim AB'C.
 (so ce SN. VI, 13 v. 1.)
 satimā all.

Bhante Nāgasena, gharakapoṭassa ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yathā mahārāja gharakapoṭo paragehe vasamāno na tesam kiñci bhaṇḍassa nimittam gaṇhāti, majjhatto vasati saññābahulo, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena parakulam upagatena tasmim kule itthīnam vā purisānam vā mañce vā pīṭhe vā vatthe vā alankāre vā upabhoge vā paribhoge vā bhojanavikatisu vā na nimittam gahetabbam, majjhattena bhavitabbam, samaṇasaññā paccupaṭṭhapetabbā. Idam mahārāja gharakapoṭassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam-p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Cullanāradajātake:

Pavisitvā parakulam pānesu bhojanesu vā mitam khāde, mitam bhuñje, na ca rūpe manam kare ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, ulūkassa dve angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānîti. -Yathā mahārāja ulūko kākehi pativiruddho rattim kākasangham gantvā bahū pi kāke hanati, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena aññāņena pativirodho kātabbo, ekena raho nisīditvā aññānam sampamadditabbam, mūlato chinditabbam. mahārāja ulūkassa patha-Idam mam angam gahetabbam, Puna ca param mahārāja ulūko supatisallīno hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena patisallānārāmena bhavitabbam patisallānaratena. Idam mahārāja ulūkassa dutiyam angam gahe-Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Samyuttanikāyavare: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu patisallanaramo patisallanarato: idam dukkhan ti yathabhūtam pajānāti, ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam

1by Google

⁴ vasamāne AB'C. ¹⁰ -patthā- M. ¹³ (pānattho bhojanāya vā Jāt. 477 v. 13.) ¹⁸ hanāti AB'C. ²⁴ -sallān- ACM throughout, B' twice. ²⁵ sallāṇaratena B', sallāṇar- AC.

pajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānātîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, satapattassa ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yathā mahārāja satapatto ravitvā paresam khemam vā bhayam vā ācikkhati, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena paresam dhammam desayamānena vinipātam bhayato dassayitabbam, nibbānam khemato dassayitabbam. Idam mahārāja satapattassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam-p'etam mahārāja therena Piṇḍolabhāradvājena:

Niraye bhayasantāsam, nibbāne vipulam sukham, ubhayān' etāni atthāni dassetabbāni yoginā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, vaggulissa dve angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānîti. - Yathā mahārāja vagguli geham pavisitvā vicaritvā nikkhamati, na tattha palibuddhati, evam-eva kho mahārāja voginā yogāvacarena gāmam pindāva pavisitvā sapadānam vicaritvā patiladdhalābhena khippam - eva nikkhamitabbam, na tattha palibuddhena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja vaggulissa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja vagguli paragehe vasamāno na tesam parihānim karoti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kulāni upasankamitvā atiyācanāya vā viññattibahulatāya vā kāyadosabahulatāya vā atibhānitāya vā samānasukhadukkhatāya vā na tesam koci vippaţisāro karanīyo, na pi tesam mulakammam parihapetabbam, sabbatha vaddhi yeva icchitabbā. Idam mahārāja vaggulissa duti-Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja yam angam gahetabbam.

⁸ pare saddhammam AaB'. 14 attāni AM. 17 23 vaggulī B'. 30 caritvā A.

Bhagavatā devātidevena Dīghanikāyavare Lakkhaṇasuttante:

Saddhāya sīlena sutena buddhiyā cāgena dhammena bahūhi sādhuhi dhanena dhaññena ca khettavatthunā puttehi dārehi catuppadehi ca

Nātīhi mittehi ca bandhavehi balena vaṇṇena sukhena cûbhayaṁ kathaṁ na hāyeyyuṁ pare ti icchati, atthassa - m - iddhiñ - ca panâbhikankhatîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, jalūkāya ekam angam gahetabban ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetabban ti. — Yathā mahārāja jalūkā yattha allīyati tatth' eva daļham allīyitvā ruhiram pivati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena yasmim ārammaņe cittam allīyati tam ārammaṇam vaṇṇato ca saṇṭhānato ca disato ca okāsato ca paricchedato ca lingato ca nimittato ca daļham patiṭṭhāpetvā ten' ev' ārammaṇena vimuttirasam asecanakam pātabbam. Idam mahārāja jalūkāya ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Anuruddhena:

Parisuddhena cittena ārammaņe patiţṭhāya tena cittena pātabbam vimuttirasam - asecanan - ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, sappassa tīņi angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīņi angāni gahetabbānîti.

Yathā mahārāja sappo urena gacchati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena paññāya caritabbam; paññāya caramānassa kho mahārāja yogino cittam ñāye carati, vilakkhanam vivajjeti salakkhanam bhāveti. Idam

bhāyeyyum AB'.
 jalu- AM throughout.
 thap- B'M.
 asev-C, asec- Ab.
 thaya A.
 asec- AbC.
 yogino yogāvacarassa M.
 milakkhaṇam B'C.
 samlakkhaṇam M.

mahārāja sappassa paṭhamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja sappo caramāno osadham parivajjento carati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena duccaritam parivajjentena caritabbam. Idam mahārāja sappassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja sappo manusse disvā tappati socati cintayati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kuvitakke vitakketvā aratim uppādayitvā tappitabbam socitabbam cintayitabbam: pamādena me divaso vītināmito, na so puna sakkā laddhuneti. Idam mahārāja sappassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja Bhallāṭiyajātake dvinnam kinnarānam:

Yam - ekarattim vippavasimha ludda, akāmakā, aññamaññam sarantā, tam - ekarattim anutappamānā socāma, sā ratti punan - na hessatîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, ajagarassa ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti.

Yathā mahārāja ajagaro mahatimahākāyo bahū pi divase ūnūdaro dīnataro kucchipūram āhāram na labhati, aparipuṇṇo yeva yāvad-eva sarīrayāpanamattakena yāpeti, evam-eva kho mahārāja yogino yogāvacarassa bhikkhācariyapasutassa parapiṇḍam-upagatassa paradinnapāṭikankhissa sayamgāhapaṭiviratassa dūllabham udaraparipūram āhāram, api ca atthavasikena kulaputtena cattāro pañca ālope abhun jitvā avasesam udakena paripūretabbam. Idam mahārāja ajagarassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam-p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā:

bhallātiya- M. 20 ūnudaro ACM. 26 bhuñjitvā A.

Allam sukkhan - ca bhunjanto na balham suhito siya, unudaro mitaharo sato bhikkhu paribbaje.

Cattāro pañca ālope abhutvā udakam pive, alam phāsuvihārāya pahitattassa bhikkhuno ti.

Uddānam: Kesarī cakkavāko ca penāhi gharakapotako ulūko satapatto ca vaggulī ca jalūpikā sappo ajagaro c'eva, vaggo tena pavuccatîti.

Pañcamo vaggo.

Bhante Nāgasena, panthamakkatakassa ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yathā mahārāja panthamakkatako panthe makkatajālavitānam katvā yadi tattha jālake laggati kimi vā makkhikā vā paṭango vā, tam gahetvā bhakkhayati, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena chasu dvāresu satipaṭṭhānajālavitānam katvā yadi tattha kilesamakkhikā bajjhanti, tatth' eva ghātetabbā. Idam mahārāja panthamakkatakassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam-p' etam mahārāja therena Anuruddhena:

Cittam niyame chasu dvāresu satipatthānavaruttame, kilesā tattha laggā ce hantabbā te vipassinā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, thanasitadārakassa ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam

¹ sukhito A. ² ūnodaro M, ūnu- AC. ⁶ jalop- A, jalukikā M. ¹² makkatakajāla- M. ¹² jālakena AB'C. ¹⁴ bhakkhati M. ²⁰ niyamena AbB'C.

gahetabban - ti. — Yathā mahārāja thanasitadārako sakatthe laggati, khīratthiko rodati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sadatthe laggitabbam, sabbattha dhammañānena bhavitabbam, uddese paripucchāya sammappayoge paviveke garusamvāse kalyānamittasevane. Idam mahārāja thanasitadārakassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam - p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Dīghanikāyavare Parinibbānasuttante: Ingha tumhe Ānanda sadatthe ghaṭatha, sadatthe anuyuñjatha, sadatthe appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathâti.

Bhante Nāgasena, cittakadharakummassa ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yathā mahārāja cittakadharakummo udakabhayā udakam parivajjetvā vicarati, tāya ca pana udakam parivajjanāya āyunā na parihāyati, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena pamāde bhayadassāvinā bhavitabbam, appamāde guṇavisesadassāvinā, tāya ca pana bhayadassāvitāya na parihāyati sāmaññā, nibbānassa santike upeti. Idam mahārāja cittakadharakummassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam-p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Dhammapade:

Appamādarato bhikkhu, pamāde bhayadassivā, abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, pavanassa pañca angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja pavanam nāma asucijanam paṭicchādeti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena paresam aparaddham khalitam paṭicchādetabbam, na vivaritabbam. Idam mahārāja pavanassa paṭhamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja pavanam suññam pacurajanehi, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā

^{9 (}sadattham anuy, or sadatthamanuy, DN, 16). 15 udaka M. 16 pa-mādena AB'C. 18 sāmañña all.

yogāvacarena rāga-dosa-moha-māna-diţthijālehi sabbehi ca kilesehi suñnena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja pavanassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja pavanam vivittam janasambādharahitam, evameva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi anariyehi pavivittena bhavitabbam. mahārāja pavanassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param maharāja pavanam santam parisuddham, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena santena parisuddhena bhavitabbam, nibbutena pahīnamānena pahīnamakkhena Idam mahārāja pavanassa catuttham anbhavitabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja pavanam gam gahetabbam. ariyajanasamsevitam, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ariyajanasamsevitena bhavitabbam. mahārāja pavanassa pañcamam gahetabbam. angam Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Samyuttanikāyavare:

Pavivittehi ariyehi pahitattehi jhāyihi niccam āraddhaviriyehi paṇḍitehi sahā vase ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, rukkhassa tīņi angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamani tani tini angani gahetabbanîti. - Yathā mahārāja rukkho nāma pupphaphaladharo, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena vimuttipuppha-sāmaññaphala-dhārinà bhavitabbam. hārāja rukkhassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. ca param mahārāja rukkho upagatānam - anuppaviţţhānam janānam chāyam deti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena upagatānam anuppavitthānam puggalānam āmisapatisanthārena vā dhammapatisanthārena vā patisantharitabbam. Idam mahārāja rukkhassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja rukkho

⁸ satatam C, om. A. 9 santena om. ABC. 10 pahinakkhena BC.

chāyāvemattam na karoti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbasattesu vemattatā na kātabbā, cora-vadhaka-paccatthikesu pi attani pi samasamā mettābhāvanā kātabbā: kin ti ime sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānam parihareyyun ti. Idam mahārāja rukkhassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā:

Vadhake Devadattamhi, core Angulimālake, Dhanapāle, Rāhule c' eva, sabbattha samako Munîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, meghassa pañca angāni gahetabbanîti yam vadesi, katamani tani panca angani gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja megho uppannam rajojallam vūpasameti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena uppannam kilesarajojallam vūpasametabbam. mahārāja meghassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja megho pathaviyā unham nibbāpeti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena mettābhāvanāya sadevako loko nibbāpetabbo. Idam mahārāja meghassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja megho sabbabījāni virūhāpeti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbasattānam saddham uppādetvā tam saddhābījam tīsu sampattisu ropetabbam, dibbamānusikāsu sampattisu yāva paramatthanibbānasukhasampatti. Idam mahārāja meghassa tatiyam angam Puna ca param mahārāja megho ututo gahetabbam. samutthahitvā dharanitalaruhe tina-rukkha-latā-gumbaosadhi-vanaspatayo parirakkhati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena yoniso manasikāram nibbattetvā tena voniso manasikārena samanadhammo parirakkhitabbo, yoniso manasikāramūlakā sabbe kusalā dhammā. mahārāja meghassa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Puna

⁵ anighā B'M. 5 sukham M. 20 viruh- all. 26 dharanī- C.

ca param mahārāja megho vassamāno nadī-talāka-pok-kharaniyo kandara-padara-sara-sobbha-udapānāni ca paripūreti udakadhārāhi, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena āgamapariyattiyā dhammamegham abhivas-sayitvā adhigamakāmānam mānasam paripūrayitabbam. Idam mahārāja meghassa pañcamam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā:

Bodhaneyyam janam disvā satasahasse pi yojane khanena upagantvāna bodheti tam Mahāmunîti.

Bhante Nāgasena, maņiratanassa tīņi angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīņi angāni gahetabbanîti. - Yatha maharaja maniratanam ekantaparisuddham, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ekantaparisuddhājīvena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja maniratanassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. param mahārāja maniratanam na kenaci saddhim missīyati, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena pāpehi pāpasahāyehi saddhim na missitabbam. mahārāja maniratanassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja maniratanam jātiratanehi yojīyati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena uttamavarajātimantehi saddhim samvasitabbam, patipannakaphalattha-sekhaphalasamangihi sotāpanna-sakadāgāmianāgāmi-arahanta-tevijja-chaļabhiñña - samaņa - maņiratanehi saddhim samvasitabbam. Idam mahārāja maniratanassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam - p'etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Suttanipāte:

Suddhā suddhehi samvāsam kappayavho patissatā, tato samaggā nipakā dukkhass' antam karissathâti.

¹ talākā AB'C. 23 -jātivantehi A. 30 nisakā AB'C.

Bhante Nāgasena, māgavikassa cattāri angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni cattāri angāni gahetabbānîti. - Yathā mahārāja māgaviko appamiddho hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena appamiddhena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja māgavikassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja māgaviko migesu yeva cittam upanibandhati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ārammanesu yeva cittam upanibandhitabbam. Idam mahārāja māgavikassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja māgaviko kālam kammassa jānāti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena paţisallāņassa kālo jānitabbo: ayam kālo patisallānassa, ayam kālo nikkhamanāyâti. Idam mahārāja māgavikassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja māgaviko migam disvā hāsamabhijaneti: imam lacchāmîti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ārammane abhiramitabbam, hāsamvisesam - adhigacchissāmîti. abhijanetabbam: uttarim Idam mahārāja māgavikassa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja therena Mogharājena:

Ārammaņe labhitvāna pahitattena bhikkhunā bhiyyo hāso janetabbo: adhigacchissāmi uttarin-ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bāļisikassa dve angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja bāļisiko baļisena macche uddharati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena nāņena uttarim sāmannāphalāni uddharitabbāni. Idam mahārāja bāļisikassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja bāļisiko parittakam vadhitvā vipulam lābham adhigacchati, evam eva kho mahārāja

¹¹ kammassa kālam M. 12 13 -sallān- ACM.

yoginā yogāvacarena parittalokāmisamattam pariccajitabbam; lokāmisamattam mahārāja pariccajitvā yogī yogāvacaro vipulam sāmaññaphalam adhigacchati. Idam mahārāja bāļisikassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Rāhulena:

Suññatañ - cânimittañ - ca vimokkhañ - câppanihitam caturo phale chal - abhiññā, cajitvā lokāmisam, labhe ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, tacchakassa dve angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja tacchako kāļasuttam anulometvā rukkham tacchati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena Jinasāsanam anulomayitvā sīlapathaviyam patitthahitvā saddhāhatthena paññāvāsim gahetvā kilesā tacchetabbā. Idam mahārāja tacchakassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja tacchako pheggum apaharitvā sāram - ādiyati, evam - eva kho mahārāja voginā vogāvacarena sassatam, ucchedam, tam jīvam tam sarīram, annam jīvam annam sarīram, taduttamam aññad - uttamam, akatam - abhabbam, apurisakāram, abrahmacariyavāsam, sattavināsam navasattapātubhāvam, sankhārasassatabhāvam, yo karoti samvedeti, añño karoti añño pațisamvedeti, kammaphaladassanā ca kiriyaphaladiţţhi ca, iti evarūpāni c' eva aññani ca vivadapathani apanetva sankharanam sabhavam paramasuññatam nirīha-nijjīvatam accantam suññatam ādiyitabbam. Idam mahārāja tacchakassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Suttanipāte:

⁶ -nīhitam AC, c' appanīhitam B'. ⁷ caritvā AaC. ¹⁰ anulomekatvā AB'C. ¹³ pañña- AaB'C. ²⁵ -nijjīvitam AB'C. ²⁵ asantam AB'C.

Kāraṇḍavam niddhamatha, kasambuñ - câpakassatha, tato palāpe vāhetha, assamaņe samaņamānine.

Niddhamitvāna pāpicche pāpaācāragocare suddhā suddhehi samvāsam kappayavho patissatā ti.

Uddānam: Makkato dārako kummo vanam rukkho ca pañcamo, megho maņi māgaviko bāļisī tacchakena câti.

Chattho vaggo.

Bhante Nāgasena, kumbhassa ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yathā mahārāja kumbho sampunno na saṇati, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena āgame adhigame pariyattiyam sāmaññe pāramim patvā na saṇitabbam, na tena māno karaṇīyo, na dappo dassetabbo, nihatamānena nihatadappena bhavitabbam ujukena amukharena avikatthinā. Idam mahārāja kumbhassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam-p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Suttanipāte:

Yad ūnakam tam sanati, yam pūram santam eva tam;

rittakumbhūpamo bālo, rahado pūro va paņdito ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kāļāyasassa dve angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbā-

¹ kasambu upakass. M (-bum apakass. Sn. xviii, v. 8). ¹⁰ sanati AB'CMa. ¹² pāramī AC. ¹³ san- AC. ¹⁴ nihita- AB'C twice. ¹⁵ amukhakarena B'C. ¹⁸ sanati C. ²⁰ ca B'C.

nîti. — Yathā mahārāja kāļāyaso tsuthito va vahati, evam eva kho mahārāja yogino yogāvacarassa mānasam yoniso manasikāre appitam vahati. Idam mahārāja kāļā-yasassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja kāļāyaso sakim pītam udakam na vamati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena yo sakim uppanno pasādo na puna so vamitabbo: uļāro so Bhagavā sammāsambuddho, svākkhāto dhammo, supatipanno sangho ti; rūpam aniccam, vedanā aniccā, saññā aniccā, sankhārā aniccā, viññānam aniccan ti yam sakim uppannam ñāṇam na puna tam vamitabbam. Idam mahārāja kāļāyasassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena:

Dassanamhi parisodhito naro ariyadhamme niyato visesagū na pavedhati anekabhāgaso, sabbato ca †mukhabhāvānam-eva so ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, chattassa tīņi angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīņi angāni gahetabbānîti.

— Yathā mahārāja chattam uparimuddhani carati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kilesānam uparimuddhani-carena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja chattassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja chattam muddhanupatthambham hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena yoniso manasikārupatthambhena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja chattassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja chattam vātātapameghavuṭthiyo paṭihanti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena nānāvidhadiṭṭhi-puthusamaṇabrāhmanānam matavāta-tividhaggisantāpa-kilesavuṭṭhiyo paṭi-

¹ suthiketā B', suphito C; supito vahati M. ² -kārena CM. ¹⁴ -dhite AB'. ¹⁵ -gu all. ¹⁶ -bhāvaso M. ¹⁻ sabbaso M. ¹⁻ -bhāvātameva M, -bhāvana- C. ²⁶ -hanati M.

hantabbā. Idam mahārāja chattassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā:

Yathā pi chattam vipulam acchiddam thirasamhatam vātātapam nivāreti, mahatī devavuţţhiyo,

Tath' eva Buddhaputto pi sīlacchattadharo suci kilesavutthim vāreti santāpatividhaggayo ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, khettassa tīni angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīņi angāni gahetabbānîti. - Yathā mahārāja khettam mātikāsampannam hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sucaritavattapativatta-mātikāsampannena bhavitabbam. mahārāja khettassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja khettam mariyādāsampannam hoti, tāya ca mariyādāya udakam rakkhitvā dhaññam paripācenti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sīla-hiri-mariyādāsampannena bhavitabbam, tāya sīla-hiri-mariyādāya sāmañnam rakkhitvā cattāri sāmaññaphalāni gahetabbāni. Idam mahārāja khettassa dutivam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja khettam utthanasampannam hoti kassakassa hasajanakam, appam - pi bījam vuttam bahu hoti, bahu vuttam bahutaram hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena uţţhānasampannena vipulaphaladāyinā bhavitabbam, dāyakānam hāsajanakena bhavitabbam, yathā appam dinnam bahu hoti, bahu dinnam bahutaram hoti. mahārāja khettassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. tam - p' etam mahārāja therena Upālinā Vinayadharena:

Khettūpamena bhavitabbam uṭṭhānavipuladāyinā; esa khettavaro nāma yo dadāti vipulam phalan ti.

⁴-hitam M. ⁵ vāreti AB'C. ⁵ meghavuṭṭhiyo M. ²² bahum A (or Ab)B' throughout, B once; C omits bahu hoti bahu vuttam (dinnam).

Bhante Nāgasena, agadassa dve angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja agade kimī na santhahanti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena mānase kilesā na santhapetabbā. Idam mahārāja agadassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja agado datthaphuttha-dittha-asita-pīta-khāyita-sāyitam sabbam visam pathanti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena rāga dosa-moha-māna-ditthi-visam sabbam pathanitabbam. Idam mahārāja agadassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena:

Sankhārānam sabhāvattham daṭṭhukāmena yoginā agadenêva hotabbam kilesavisanāsane ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhojanassa tīni angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīni angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja bhojanam sabbasattānam upatthambho, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbasattanam maggupatthambhena bhavitabbam. mahārāja bhojanassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja bhojanam sattānam balam vaddheti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena puññavaddhiyā vaddhitabbam. Idam mahārāja bhojanassa du-Puna ca param mahārāja tiyam angam gahetabbam. bhojanam sabbasattānam abhipatthitam, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbalokābhipatthitena bha-Idam mahārāja bhojanassa tatiyam angam Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja therena Mahāgahetabbam. moggallānena:

21 sabbasattānam M.

E Hoy Google

⁶ ditthādittha- M. 7 -dittha- om. M. 8 -hanati M. 10 -hantabbam B.

Samyamena niyamena sīlena paţipattiyā patthitena bhavitabbam sabbalokassa yoginā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, issatthassa cattāri angāni gahetabbānîti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni cattāri angāni gahetabbānîti. — Yathā mahārāja issattho sare pātayanto ubho pāde pathaviyam daļham patitthāpeti, jannū avekallam karoti, sarakalāpam katisandhimhi thapeti, kāyam upatthaddham karoti, dve hatthe sandhitthanam aropeti, mutthim pīļayati, anguliyo nirantaram karoti, gīvam pagganhāti, cakkhūni mukhañ-ca pidahati, nimittam ujum karoti, hāsam uppādeti: vijjhissāmîti; evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sīlapathaviyam viriyapāde patitthāpetabbam, khantisoraccam avekallam kātabbam, samvare cittam thapetabbam, samyamaniyame attā upanetabbo, icchāmucchā pīļayitabbā, yoniso manasikāre cittam nirantaram kātabbam, viriyam paggahetabbam, cha dvārā pidahitabbā, sati upatthāpetabbā, hāsam - uppādetabbam: sabbakilese ñānanārācena vijjhissāmîti. Idam mahārāja issatthassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja issattho āļakam pariharati vanka-jimha-[kutila-nārācassa ujukaranāya, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā vogāvacarena imasmim kāye satipatthāna-ālakam pariharitabbam vanka-jimha-kutila-cittassa ujukaraņāya. Idam mahārāja issatthassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param maharaja issattho lakkhe upāseti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena imasmim kāye upāsitabbam; katham mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena imasmim kāye upāsitabbam: aniccato upāsitabbam, dukkhato upāsitabbam, anattato upāsitabbam, rogato — pe gandato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato ītito upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pabhanguto addhuvato attanato alenato asaranato asaranībhūtato rittato suñnato ādinavato asā-

niyāmena C. ⁶ janņu ABB'M, channa C. ⁸ sandi- ABB'C. ¹⁵ icchānicchā pīļ. M. ²⁰ āļāksm B, ālaksm AC. ²⁰ after -jimha B adds "— Milindapañham -," and the rest is wanting. ²² ālaksm AM. ²⁸ antato AB'C. ²⁹ rūtito (for ītito) AB', rutito C. ³⁰ attānato all. ³¹ alenato all.

rato aghamulato vadhakato sāsavato sankhatato jātidhammato jarādhammato byādhidhammato maranadhammato sokadhammato paridevadhammato upāyāsadhammato sankilesadhammato, evam kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena imasmim kāye upāsitabbam. Idam mahārāja issatthassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja issattho sāyapātam upāsati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sāyapātam ārammane upāsitabbam. Idam mahārāja issatthassa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p'etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā:

Yathā issatthako nāma sāyapātam upāsati, upāsanam na rincanto labhate bhattavetanam; Tath' eva Buddhaputto pi karoti kāyupāsanam, kāyupāsanam na rincanto arahattam adhigacchatîti.

Issatthassa pañham pañcamam.

Iti chasu kaṇḍesu bāvīsativaggapatimaṇḍitesu dvāsatthiadhikā dvesatā imasmim potthake āgatā Milindapañhā samattā. Anāgatā ca pana dvācattālīsā honti. Āgatā ca anāgatā ca sabbā samodhānetvā catuhi adhikā tisatapañhā honti. Sabbā va Milindapañhā ti sankham gacchanti.]

[Rañño ca therassa ca pucchāvissajjanāvasāne caturāsītisatasahassa-yojana-bahalā udakapariyantam katvā ayam mahāpathavī chadhā pakampittha, vijjullatā niccharimsu, devatā dibbapupphavassam pavassimsu, Mahābrahmā sādhukāram adāsi, mahāsamuddakucchiyam meghatthanitanigghoso viya mahāghoso ahosi. Iti so Milindo rājā ca orodhaganā ca sirasā añjalim panāmetvā vandimsu.

 ⁸ sāyam pātam M throughout.
 12 labhati B'CM.
 16 issatthapañhā pañcamī M.
 16 dvāvīsati- C.
 17 -dhikā ca M.
 17 -satā ca AB'C.
 18 hītisata- A, hisata- B'C, hisatā p. M.
 20 ca M.
 20 gacchati A.
 22 ayam mah. udak. katvā M.
 23 devaputtā M.
 24 -hmāno M.
 25 meghagajjītanighoso M.
 26 mahāmegho AB'C.
 28 iti so... vandimsu om M.

Milindo rājā ativiya pamuditahadayo sumathitamānahadayo Buddhasāsane sāramatino ratanattaye sunikkankho niggumbo nitthaddho hutvā therassa guņesu pabbajjā-supatipadā-iriyāpathesu ca ativiya pasanno vissattho nirālayo nihatamānadappo uddhaṭadātho viya bhujagindo evam āha: Sādhu sādhu bhante Nāgasena, Buddhavisayo pañho tayā vissajjito; imasmim Buddhasāsane thapetvā dhammasenāpati-Sāriputtattheram añno tayā sadiso pañhavissajjane na tthi. Khamatha me bhante Nāgasena mama accayam. Upāsakam mam bhante Nāgasena dhāretha, ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti.

Tadā rājā balakāyehi Nāgasenatheram payirupāsitvā Milindam nāma vihāram kāretvā therassa niyyādetvā catuhi paccayehi kotisatehi khīnāsavehi bhikkhūhi Nāgasenatheram paricari. Puna pi therassa paññāya pasīditvā puttassa rajjam niyyādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā vipassanam vaddhetvā ara-

hattam pāpuņīti. Tena vuttam:

Paññā pasatthā lokasmim, kathā saddhammatṭhitiyā, paññāya vimatim hantvā santim papponti paṇḍitā.

Yasmim khandhe thitā paññā, sati yattha anunakā. pūjāvisesassa dharo aggo so va anuttaro.

Tasmā hi paṇdito poso sampassam attham attano paññāvantâbhipūjeyya, cetiyam viya pūjiyan ti.

Milindassa c' eva Nāgasenatherassa ca pañhā-veyyākaraṇa-pakaraṇam samattam.]

 ¹ sumaddita- M.
 2 nigumbo nijato hutvā M.
 3 -paṭipaṭi-iriy- AaB'C,
 -paṭipāṭi- Ab
 4 vissaṭthottho AB', visaṭtho M.
 4 -māṇathambha M.
 5 uddhatadadhā M, uddhaṭavyādho AB'C.
 5 būj- M, bujjhatinno C, buj-jhatinno AB'.
 8 Nāgasena om. M.
 11 balanīkāyehi saddhim M.
 13 koṭisatasahassehi M.
 13 khūṇāsavabhik, B'C.
 13 bhik-khūhi saddhim M
 13 puṇarapi B'.
 14 18 pañhāya AB'C.
 17 19 pañhā
 AB'C.
 24 -byākaraṇa- M.

NOTES.

P. 25¹⁹ Carahi, S. tarhi; tarahi, Clough's Gr. p. 75, I have not met with. — 25 24 'Anantariyakamman ti anantare yeva attabhave vipaccanakam kammam; tass' avibhavanattham ayam Angottara-Ekake Atthanasuttapali: Atthanam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam ditthisampanno puggalo mātaram jīvitā voropeyya, pitaram j. v., arahantam j. v., Tathagatassa dutthacittena lohitam uppadeyya, sangham bhindeyya; n'etam thanam vijjatîti.' (Ss.). — 28 31 Cf. Jāt. II p. 9 25 (read āvethikāya, nibbethikāya). — 29 32 Agacchati — shall he come, for agacchatu; in questions of this sort both the imperative and the present are in use; comp. Jāt. II p. 251 8. - 34 17 The first verse is found at SN.I,23v, 2; VII,5v.2. - 35¹² Panaka - udakapappataka (Mp.); nilamandukapitthivannena udakapitthim chādetvā nibbattapanakam (ib.). — SN.X,12 v. 4 = Sn.10 v. 4, $-39^{8} SN.XXI,5$. -40^{11} Cf. Pathamam kalalam hoti, kalala hoti abbudam, abbuda jayatī pesī, pesī (for pesyā, abl.) nibbattatī ghano, ghanā pasākhā jāyanti, kesā lomā nakhāni ca, SN.X,1v.2. — 4219 Kiccaya for kicca is used in Parivaro and perhaps at Jat. 536; cf. sovannaya and S. hiranyaya. — 43? Alimpana from ālimpeti, 'to kindle, to light,' shows a confusion of DIP and LIP; the S. adipana seems to take the sense of the latter root. — 45 3 Th. vv. 1005-7 differ somewhat from our text. — 47 28 Māranantika for mar- seems to allude to the stanza quoted at p. 174 from DN. 16 (ed. Child. p. 42). — 48 32 Patigacc' eva, 'previously,' is frequent in the suttas and elsewhere; it derives - not from patigacchati, which makes bad sense, and GAM does not form the absolutive -gacca,

but — from patikaroti, 'to provide against future events' (cf. Anāgatam patikayirātha kiccam: mā mam kiccam kiccakāle byadhesi; tam tādisam patikatakiccakārim [the schol. quotes patigata-] na tam kiccam kiccakāle byadheti, Jāt. 466 v. 12); and though nearly destitute of other Burmese evidence besides that of M, I have a strong suspicion that in editing Pitaka texts we shall have to write patikacc' eva. — 51 13 Comp. MN.I8. — 52 3 I ought to have marked the passage as corrupt. — 53 4 Tajja I consider to be contracted from S. tadīya. — 56 3 Dinno possibly means 'a page,' comp. Jāt. I p. 135 17. — 61 27 In Piṭaka texts I should not hesitate to adopt the Burmese reading upapajio in phrases like this. — 65 14 Appesakkha and mahesakkha are traditionally explained appaparivara and mahaparivara, the former, I suppose, from appe and sakkha (S. sākhva). the latter an imitation of it. — 65 26 MN.135. — 66 26 SN.II,22 vv. 4-6 (the reading mano perhaps means manavo). — 67 25 MN.129; 130. — 68 25 Cf. DN.16 (ed. Child. p. 27) = AN.VIII, vii, 10; Weber's Bhagav. (1866) pp. 176. 239. - 71 10 'Alam Vakkhali, kin te iminā pūtikāyena ditthena; vo kho V. dhammam passati so mam passati, yo mam passati so dhammam passati, SN. XXI,87; cf. DN.16 (ed. Child. p. 60). - 71 18 Here is no doubt a lacuna; likewise probably at 1.30; cf. p. 54. — 72 22 Dh. v. 1, etc.; I have marked this as a quotation, because va for iva is not used in prose. — 75 15 Pakkha is in this case perhaps S. prakhya. — 75 18 Asīyati, S. āçyāyate (visīveti was by Childers justly referred to the same root). - 781 The text is corrupt. -804 Anekavihitam ought to be added, as it is in all the sutta texts to which the passage alludes. — 81 23 Read. Tumbe [ca] kho, cf. l. 32. — 82 26 I think the text is correct: 'Do you remember ever calling to mind that you performed some act or other there?' - 852 Abhijānāsi... langhitvā ought no doubt to be a...langhitā; though -itvā and other corruptions of -itā are about as frequent as this. - 85 22 Kākacchamāna has been variously rendered (Child. p. 611); I believe it means 'snoring,' see krathana Wilson's Dict. — 87 10 I have ventured to write ajjhogāhitva, though I never found that reading in MSS.; but ogāhitvā is not uncommon. — 904 I ought to have written āsi with M, the scribes thought of asīti. — 906 Mendakapañha, 'a puzzling question,' no doubt alludes to the story

about a ram which forms part of the Ummagga-Jātaka and is thus entitled. — 90 16 In the Nikāyas only seven vatapadas are mentioned, and they differ from these; cf. Dh. pp. 185-9 ('vuta-'), Jāt. I p. 202; also vattapada Jāt. 521 vv. 13.25.48. — 96 20 The solecism dasasahassimhi lokadhātuyā is repeated at pp. 97, 133, 167, 275, 362, and is on a par with tamhā yoniyā p. 271; cf. Jāt. II p. 398. — 978 Mahatimahā is a favourite word with our author, perhaps not used elsewhere (mahatīmahabbhaye SN.III, 25 should probably be mahati mahabbhaye); mahati is an adverb at AN.VI, v, 4 (m. ujjhāyanti), if the reading is correct; cf. sassatisamam, 'for ever and ever' (but explained by sassatihi samam, sassatiyo meaning, it is said, sun and moon, ocean and earth), yādisikīdisa Jāt. 547 v. 732. — 98 32 DN.16 (ed. Child. p. 60). — 100 29 The vakkha is elsewhere called Nanda; the story is told at Ps. 101. — 106 32 Read, pubbannaparanna (so M)...-phanitan - ca. — 107 3 Randha, S. raddha; cf. Jāt. 537 v. 108; 538 v. 85. — 113 10 Cf. DN.16 (ed. Child. p. 27) = AN.VIII, vii, 10. - 114 11 In canonical writings there is sufficient authority to distinguish between t' eva = ti eva and tv eva = tu eva. In comments the latter is never used, but the scribes often substitute ty - eva for t' eva. I do not scruple to correct it, though all my MSS. give the wrong form throughout. For itveva, MN.86 v. 4 = Th.v. 872 (mentioned by Vanaratana, comp. itvevam Bāl.p.7, Clough's Gr. p. 15), Ps. reads icc eva. — 114 20 Vītamsā or Vitamsā, which I have not found elsewhere, seems to be S. Vitastā. — 117¹⁰ Cp. v. 118. — 117¹² Cf. Dh.v.223. — 118 7 Pariyoga, MN. 81, is explained by subbhājana (sūpabhājana?). — 11822 Kajjopakkamako or kajjo pakkamako? — 119 11 See Jāt. 499. — 119 13 Kasata (quasi ka-sata) is not rarely written sakata, and it is no doubt that S. adj. (see Wilson; deriving from cakan, I suppose); it means anything unpalatable, especially dregs, lees, and it is also used in a figurative sense; cf. Dh. p. 275, Five Jat. p. 7, Jāt. II p. 97. — 1219 Catunnam pi ... pativijjhantîti looks like an interpolation. — 123 9 Cf. MN.38. — I2829 The text is no doubt corrupt. — 1306 Cf. MN. 56. — 13019 Nicchuddha from nicchubhati 'to throw out' (see pp. 187. 188. 357; Jat. 432 vv. 8.9.; Bv.v. 637; Cp. v. 89; cf. upacchubheyya 'to throw up to' MN.54; chuddha 'thrown away' Dh.v. 41; Jat. 531 v. 37; Bv.v. 175 - Jat. Ip. 18) belongs

to KSHIV, if nitthubhati, otthubhati are rightly referred to SHTHIV: Hemacandra, however, derives the Prakrit chuddha from KSHIP, and all these forms may perhaps be modifications of that root. — 130 21 AN. VIII, vi, 1 = Vin. II p. 256. — 130 24 DN.16 (ed. Child. p. 59). — 133 17 Aññadatthu, lit. 'be the rest what it may,' means 'only, exclusively,' and often takes the meaning of 'on the contrary.' Childers's rendering is based on ekamsena, by which this like many other particles is explained in comments. — 135 ⁹ The sense is obscure and the reading vibhādati is uncertain. — 136 ¹¹ I did not think the loc. tāsam admissible in our text, if at all, though in comments I have found tāsam, imāsam several times used before parisatim (from parisā). At p. 17928, in the same connection, the reading is 'atha nesam sampahārena.' — 137 17 SN.XXXV, 17. The term varalancaka, 'excellent gift (to mankind),' is frequent in Mil., I have not found it in other texts. -138²⁰ Cf. SN.LIII,11 et seq. — 140²³ ²⁷ DN.16 (ed. Child. pp. 23, 33; 26, 32) and the parallel texts of SN.(L,10), AN.(VIII,vii,9), and Ud.(51). — 142 15 Cf. DN.16 (ed. Child. p. 60). — 144 12 DN.16 (ed. Child. p. 22: 'na tatth' A.;' but the Copenhagen DN. agrees by first hand with Mil., and the parallel text SN.XLVI, 9 has no other reading). -144 13 See MN.63. The questions left unanswered by Buddha, are those mentioned at p. 145. They enter into many suttas and constitute the nucleus of several of the shorter. They form one of those very old texts which by being constantly repeated prove their existence before most of the present suttas, and many of which are no doubt genuine. 'Tam jīvam tam sarīram' means, 'Are life (or soul) and body identical;' this use of the doubled demonstrative is not unfrequent (Childers mistook the meaning, v. s. pañho). The last of these questions, 'hoti tathāgato param mayaṇā, etc.,' is of particular interest, as proving the important fact that Buddha, so far from teaching anything about nirvana after physical death, waived the question and put his veto on any discussion of the subject. The inconvenient interdiction was in after ages eluded by explaining tathagato (undoubtedly - arhat) in this case to mean 'satto;' an arbitrary interpretation, for which there no trace of authority. But it set philosophers at liberty to dive into speculations on a matter of vital

interest; whereas the nonentity of the individual was a truism never probably controverted within the pale of Buddhism. — 144 26 Cf. DN.33 (quoted by Childers at pañho); AN.IV,v, 2. — 145²⁶ Dh.v. 129. — 146¹⁸ The reading phāsū is very uncertain. — 147 24 Gāmikā here means 'travellers,' no doubt. — 148 16 The phrase dukkhā tippā (kharā is added in some texts) katukā vedanā is frequent in AN. and especially in MN., rare in SN., and wanting, I think, in DN. The exchange of a surd for a sonant, which is most uncommon in case of doubling, may here be due not only to t, but to the surds of the foregoing and following words, and seems intended to mark great emphasis. The Singhalese constantly write so; the Burmese scarcely ever distinguish pp and bb accurately. -1508 Datthavisa, also used in Mp., contains the otherwise unknown dattha = dāthā, S. damshtrā. — 15011 Paccācamo and ācamo are very often written -vamo, e. g. Jāt. Ip. 311, but they mean 'to resorb' and must belong to CAM. -150 23 Dh.v. 127 (with a various reading). -150^{28} For the Parittas see Journ. As. 1871, II p. 279. — 152 13 Akurati is perhaps a denom. from *ākura — ākula. — 152 16 17 Pātiyamāno, cikkhassanto, ācamayamāno I can make nothing of. — 152 26 Cf. katthattham pharati, 'serves the purpose of fuel,' used in several suttas; āhārattam at Vin. I p. 199 is scarcely correct. — 152 28 Samvarati is no doubt the right word in this sense, not sancarati, as Childers has it on Fausböll's authority. — 152 29 Jat. 159. 491. — 153 4 Jāt.436, — 153 13 Jāt.391. — 154 20 SN.IV.18. — 157 20 Aphusāni kiriyāni seems wrong, at any rate it is unintelligible to me. — 1597 DN.16 (ed. Child.p.22); SN.XLVI, 9. 161 20 Adanena is scarcely right. — 162 2 DN. 27; 'settho jane tasmim' alludes to a stanza often quoted in the suttas: Khattiyo settho jane tasmim ye gottapatisarino, vijjacaranasampanno so settho devamanuse. — 164 19 AN VII, vii, 8. - 166 26 Cf. SN.VI, 12; XVI, 35; AN.IV, vii, 8; Vin.II p. 188 (Dh. p. 332). — 167²⁴ Dh.v. 361. — 167²⁷ See MN.92 = Sn.33. - 169²² See Ud.22 (Jāt. II pp. 92-4). - 169²⁹ Cf. Jāt. Ipp. 114-9. — 170 16 At AN. VII, vi, 5 these words are spoken by Buddha. — $172^{\frac{94}{4}}$ Jāt. $307 \, \text{v.} 1$. — $173^{\frac{9}{4}}$ Jāt. $475 \, \text{v.} 7$. — $174^{\frac{11}{4}}$ DN.16 (ed. Child. p. 42). — $174^{\frac{13}{4}}$ Ibid. (p. 48), with a different reading. — 177 5 Ibid. (p. 52). — 179 9 Cf. SN.I,38; IV. 13. — 183 7 DN.1 (Grimblot, Sept

Suttas p. 4). — 183^{18} MN.92 v. 7 = 8n.33 v. 7. — 184^{27} Jāt. 521 v. 19. — 186 26 Sn.2 v. 2. — 186 27 Cf. MN.67. — 188 AN.I. — 189 21 Ghatasahassam is as usual a subst.; the measure and the thing measured are often joined in juxtaposition. — 190² AN.III,xiii.9. — 190³¹ Etam is here an indeclinable, I think, as in some other cases. -1917 Bhaddiputta or bhaddhip. is written bhattiputta at p. 331. — 1937 So..tassa = the one..the other; no very uncommon use of the demonstrative. — 196 8 DN.23. — 1976 Bilangathālika, etc., cf. pp. 290,358; for the meaning of these words see Hardy, East. Mon. p. 32, his explanations however differ somewhat from Buddhaghosa's. - 197 19 Marumba, etc. are unknown to me. — 1981 AN.XI,ii,5, see Journ, As. 1871, II p. 246. — 198 10 See Jat. 540. — 19914 Yassa should perhaps be yam assa, but the relative pronoun is elsewhere often used for the conjunction vain. - 200 25 Most of the Jatakas here referred to will easily be found by means of the index which I suppose will conclude Mr. Fausböll's edition; some of them I have failed in identifying. — 201 30 Jat. 518 reads Karambiyo and Kārambiyo. - 202 5 Jāt. 422 calls him Upacaro and Apacaro. — 204 12 See MN.129; SN.LV, 47. — 204 17 Cf. Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharupo yo na mātā..pitā..bhātā.. bhagini . . putto . . dhītā bhūtapubbo SN.XIV (comp. Jāt. I p. 115¹⁹). - 204²⁹ See Jāt. 457. - 205¹⁰ Jāt. 536 v. 26 (the number of the stanza is uncertain, for the Kunālajātaka is remarkable by being partly in prose, and some passages may or may not be verse; the Cop. MS. reads nivātakam for nimantakam, and so likewise in the preceding stanza — Jāt. I p. 289). — 205^{14} See Jāt. 546. — 206^{20} We must read 'na sa na kareyya.' — 20823 Dharente is scarcely correct. — 209 23 See MN.67. — 211 6 Sn.12 v. 1. — 211 9 SN.III,24 v. 3; cf. Vin. I p. 147 (Jat. I p. 93). — 213 6 The first pada occurs at Dh.v. 168, the second is either a various reading or some other text is alluded to. Uttithe was no doubt well rendered by Fausböll as an optative, but it is remarkable that the commentator has no idea of that acceptation. Whatever is the reason - perhaps because other instances of uttitthati are wanting - uttitthe is traditionally considered the loc. of uttittha - pinda; it being so called, we are told, because alms are received standing. In the text above it is undeniably understood in this

Ungrammatical as the form is, uttitthapinda is really in use: Jāt. 497 v. 2 ('upatithitvā [read uttithitvā] labhitabbam pindam; utthāya thitehi vā dīyamānam hetthā thatvā labhitabbam pindam, Com.; Ps. 56 quotes ukkatthapindam); ib. v. 20 ('uccitthakam pindam; uccitthapindan ti pi patho,' Com.); Th. v. 1060; Therig.vv. 332.352. I am disposed to surmise that the word resulted from the wrong interpretation of uttithe na ppamajjeyya. — 2137 MN.77. — 215 12 AN.I. — 217 ³ SN.XLIV,103. — 217 ⁹ SN.XXI,58. — 217 11 Cf. SNX II,65 ('evam eva kho 'ham bhikkhave addasam purānamaggam purānanjasam; addasā in the first person is no doubt an error, though a frequent one). — 219 15 See Jāt. 433. — 220 14 Jāt. 310 v. 1. — 221 20 Jāt. 514 v. 25. - 221 24 See MN.81. - 223 16 Ibid. (Cop. MS. 'na câtivassi'). — 223 18 Ibid. — 225 8 See p. 183 13. — 226 27 Anūna ought probably to be cancelled, it is only in AC. $= 228^{\circ} \text{ Sn.4 v. 6} = 30 \text{ v. 26}$ (in both places 'abhojaneyyam') = 8N.VII,8v.5, etc. - 229^{1} Cf. DN.I, etc. - 230^{18} Jāt. 403 v. 6 (the second pāda differs). — 231 18 See Sn.4. -232^{10} Cf. SN. VI,1, etc. -235^{2} MN.25.86; Vin. I p. 8. — 235 4 Cf. MN.85.100 (Cop. MS. 'attano' in both places). - 236 1 Cf. Jat. Ip. 56; the stanza recurs at Ps. 26 with Yañño for Kondañño. — 236 19 Anuttaro is doubtful ('inferior?'). - 236²⁷ AN.I; comp. DN.28. - 237²⁰ This passage is quoted in Ps. and Ss. with the same reading samudāpikā, and in Mp. with samedikā in place of it, which may mean samodikā. Ss. remarks, Samupāditā (sic) ti sāmam uddham pajja[la]ti pavattatîti samupādikā, udakassa upari sambhāvinī ti attho; samupādikā (sic) ti pi pathanti, ayam ev' attho.' I should propose samupodikā, 'just on a level with the water's edge,' comp. S. upodaka. — 238 3 Anonamidanda is quoted anona- in the three places mentioned just now; 'an inflexible stick' I suppose, -mi- = -miya-. - 240 s MN.142; 'sanghe dinne,' as our text has it farther down, seems to be wrong. — 241 5 Puttānam is scarcely correct. - 242 MN.3. - 242 SN.II,30 vv. 8-9. - 242 Metre requires -gaman' anja-; the stanza is not found in Th. -242 19 AN.I. — 242 26 SN.XLIV, 24 (the Cop. MS. reads sammāpatipadam, -ādhikaraņahetu, ñāyadhammam). — 244 5 Ettakā should no doubt be ettikā, though there are a few other examples of it. — 244 24 MN.36. — 245 1 SN.VI, 14 vv. 1.3; Th.v. 259; the reading is here throughout nik-

khamatha, and so the celebrated verse is quoted in several places; also the S. version has nishkramata, Lotus p. 529. But it is evident from our text that the author wrote nikkamatha, and this is no doubt the genuine reading; it seems to be the only instance of that verb, but nikkamo - parakkamo is frequent. - 246 18 Hīnāy' āvattati is the correct phrase, not hīnāya vattati, though this is very frequent; Pj. says Hīnāyâti gahatthabhāvāya..; āvattitvā ti osakkitvā.' — 256 24 See Jāt. 479. — 258 14 MN.142. — 264 24 See MN.74. — 270 22 The passage is corrupt. — 275 9 Anumajjiyante alludes to Jat. 547v. 473, I have not elsewhere met with that verb in the sense of 'beating.' — 281 19 Cp.v.119. — 284 17 Jāt.547v.675. — 287 10 Ce should perhaps be ca throughout, as in the first clause. -289 ¹ See p. 244 ²⁴. — 290 ¹ The peyyāla may be filled out from Childers's Dict. at jhānam. — 290 ²⁸ I propose to read vītivattetvā, see Pali Misc. I. p. 67. — 291 4 See Jāt. 258; MN.83 and Jat.541; Jat.494; ib.243. — 2919 The legends here alluded to are told in various comments, except the story of Candagutta. - 292 25 Māsalu is otherwise unknown, it must mean a period shorter than five months; comp. S. māsala. — 298 13 Āpātha I suspect to be corrupted from āpāta (comp. āpatati p. 371 21) under impression that it is allied to patha; but it is scarcely ever written so. - 3141 Instead of bhūtahacco the reading at MN.75 is bhūnahu (once or twice bhūtahu), likewise at Sn.36 v.8; Jāt. 530 v. 21; 543 v. 138. It is explained by vaddhihana, bhūtihanaka-vuddhihanaka, vaddhighātaka. bhūnahata Jāt. 358 vv. 1-3 (= hatabhūna, hatavaddhi). tahaccani kammani occurs at AN. VII, vi, 11 v. 14 (= hatavaddhīni); at Jāt, 547vv. 691.752 bhūtahaccam is a subst. vaddhighatakammam. Comp. S. bhūtahatya and bhrūnahan, -hatyā. — 317³¹ Atthi should perhaps be added before kiñci. — 323 28 Here and in the sequel all the MSS. agree in writing muncitva for muccitva. — 333 18 Dh.vv. 54-56. — 337 16 The reading ought no doubt to be 'ye te... -vihimsāvitakkā.' — 341 16 Tandulamuggamāsena seems to be an interpolation. — 343²¹ Sapadāna I should derive from sapadi-ayana; sotthana (S. svastyayana), tiracchana, hemantana, gimhāna, vassāna, ekānika (p. 402 20) likewise contain the contracted ayana. — 346 The Singh. write ūmi like bliumi, and I have met with ummi only in these verses

and at pag. 377, and in one instance more. Ummi and mostly bhummi are the Burmese readings. It is doubtful if MSS. will bear us out in writing ummi and bhumi. — 349 22 Mahā-Rāhulovāda — MN.147 — SN.XXXIV,120; above at p. 207 and often elsewhere it is called Rāhulovāda, and in MN. it is entitled Cūļa-R., but it may also have borne the name of Mahā-R., as it treats of Rāhula's obtaining arhatship. Samacitta-p. - AN.II, iv, 5. other suttas form part of Sn. — 349²⁹ Pārāyana — Sn. 55. — 350¹ The Dhammacakkappavattana-s. is alluded to. -350^{7} Mahāsamava-s. = DN.20. -350^{15} 16 For Sūnāparantao see MN.145; SN.XXXIV,87 (comp. Burnouf, Introd. p. 252 et seq.); Sakkapañha - DN.21; Tirokudda - Khuddakap. 7; Ratana-s. - ib. 6 - Sn.13. But the statements of our text must rather be looked for in the comments, where also the other legends, which I have been unable to refer to old texts, are to be met with. — 352 26 The confusion of sandahati and sannayhati are among the most frequent of errors, but as the two verbs are quite distinct as to meaning and form, the correction is easy. Cf. Jat. I pp. 129. 255. 266, etc. — 352 27 Chanaka is obscure. - 362 18 AN.I. - 3654 Sunkhasāvika should perhaps be sunkasādhaka. — 366 6 Cf. SN.XIX,8 ('bhikkhū' for 'mama sāvakā'). — 366 10 Th.v. 988. Many of the stanzas which farther down are attributed to theras, are wanting in that collection. — 3678 The similes alluded to are given at SN.XII,63; XXXIV,237. The context being unknown, I cannot tell if ahari ought to be ahari'. Cf. Jat. Ip. 294; Dh. p. 228 (read akkhabbhañjana-vanapaticchādana-). — 367 20 Th.v. 504. — 368^2 SN.XLVI,7. — 369^5 Sn.2 v. 12. 371 14 Th.v. 580. — 371 28 SN.I,17 v. 3; XXXIV,238 v. 1. — 372 12 Samuttaram looks suspect, for first persons in -am in acrists formed from S. imperfects, are very uncommon even in verse. — 372 23 Jat. 545 v. 159. — 373 9 In appativibhattabhogin one negative seems to be wanting, 'not eating without sharing with others.' Buddhaghosa however takes a different view: 'Ettha dve pativibhattani nama: amisapativibhattam puggalapativibhattan - ca; tattha: ettakam dassami ettakam na dassāmîti evamcittena vibhajanam āmisapativibhattam nāma, asukassa (dassāmi asukassa na) dassāmīti evamcittena vibhajanam pana puggalapativibhattam nama; tadubhayam pi akatvā yo pana appativibhattam bhunjati so appativibhattabhogī

 $n\bar{a}$ ma.' — 375^{15} MN.6, etc. — 376^{22} The caus. abhivaddhayim is scarcely correct. — 377 14 SN.LV, 7. — 378 17 DN.16 (ed. Child. p. 18), etc. — 379 1 Dh.v. 327. — 379 14 SN.LV, 7. — 379 21 Vahasa, 'by dint of,' is formed with the frequent suffix -sā, borrowed from the instr. or abl. of bases in -as; cf. balasā, thāmasā, padasā, damasā, vegasā, etc. — 381 ¹⁵ Jāt. 537 v. 47. — 383 ³ The verse is wanting in Therīg. — 384 ⁴ Jāt. 440 v. 13; mankato S. matkṛte, cf. kinkato DN.14; but also kate occurs: Jat.537v.96; Therig.v. 305. — 3851 The passage quoted is not found exactly so in any of the Rāhulovāda-suttas, but MN.62 is no doubt referred to. — 385 28 Sn.12 v. 1. — 386 12 Dh.v. 81. — 386 19 Ibid.v. 404 and the corresponding verse of Sn.35, MN.98. - 387 8 Dh.v. 28. - 388 14 MN.62. - 389 9 SN.XV, 3. - 391 ²¹ Dh.v. 350. - 392 ³ AN.X,v, 8. - 395 ⁹ Th.vv. 1057-9 (with some various readings: nagaram p. p., sakkaccan - tam u., anguli, ālopan - tam abhunjisam bh. ca bh. va). - 395²² Th.v. 583 (the third hemist. wanting). - 396¹² MN.12. — 399^{16} SN.III,5 v. 1. — 401^{10} SN.XV,1; gadhita for gathita is otherwise unknown. — 402 26 SN.VI,13 v. 1; also Th.v. 145. — 405 3 DN.30 vv. 47-8. — 406 13 Jat. 504 v. 8. — 407 ¹ Th.vv. 985-6. — 408 ⁸ DN.16 (ed. Child. p. 52). -408^{22} Dh.v. 32. -409^{18} SN.XIII.26 v. 3; also Th.vv. 151.269. — 4108 The stanza is quoted at Dh.p.147 with a different close, and with other deviations at Ps. 47: Vadhakassa Devadattassa, corass' Angulimālino, Dhanapālake, Rāhule ca, sabbesam samako Muni. — 411.29 Sn.18 v.10. — 412 22 For adhigacchissāmi metre recommends -ganchāmi; the error perhaps arose from l. 18; the aor. adhigacchi, it is true, renders that fut less improbable than it would otherwise be, cf. Pāli Misc. I p. 72. — 414 18 Sn. 37 v. 43. — 420 2 The nom. sāramatino is rather a barbarism than a clerical error.

COPENHAGEN. - PRINTED BY NIELSEN & LYDICHE.